Tyndale New Testament

The Tyndale New Testament (1534)
Tyndale New Testament
The Tyndale New Testament (1534)

Public Domain
Language: English
Dialect: archaic British
Translation by: William Tyndale

2020-12-20

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 27 Jul 2022 from source files dated 22 Nov 2019
38d2c920-20d4-50e3-b1de-efb4cc3096b8
## Contents

Matthew ........................................... 1  
Mark ............................................. 30  
Luke .............................................. 49  
John .............................................. 80  
Acts ............................................... 103  
Romans ........................................... 134  
1 Corinthians .................................... 147  
2 Corinthians .................................... 159  
Galatians ......................................... 167  
Ephesians ........................................ 171  
Philippians ....................................... 175  
Colossians ....................................... 178  
1 Thessalonians .................................. 181  
2 Thessalonians .................................. 184  
1 Timothy ....................................... 186  
2 Timothy ....................................... 190  
Titus ............................................... 193  
Philemon ......................................... 195  
Hebrews .......................................... 196  
James ............................................. 205  
1 Peter ........................................... 208  
2 Peter ........................................... 212  
1 John ............................................ 215  
2 John ............................................ 218  
3 John ............................................ 219  
Jude ............................................... 220  
Revelation ........................................ 221
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW

1 This is the boke of the generacion of Iesus Christ the sone of Dauid the sone also of Abraham. 2 Abraham begat Isaac: Isaac begat Iacob: Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren: 3 Iudas begat Phares and zaram of Thamar: Phares begat Hesrom: Hesrom begat Aram: 4 Aram begat Aminadab: Aminadab begat Naasson: Naasson begat Salmon: 5 Salmon begat Boos of Rahab: Boos begat Obed of Ruth: Obed begat Jesse: 6 Jesse begat Dauid the kynde: Dauid the kynde begat Salomon of her that was the wyfe of Ury: 7 Salomon begat Roboam: Roboam begat Abia: Abia begat Asa: 8 Asa begat Iosaphat: Iosaphat begat Ioram: Ioram begat Osias: 9 Osias begat Ioatham: Ioatham begat Achas: Achas begat Ezechias: 10 Ezechias begat Manasses: Manasses begat Amon: Amon begat Iosias: 11 Iosias begat Iechonias: and his brethren aboute the tyme they were caryed awaye to Babylon. 12 And after they were brought to Babylon lichenias begat Salathiel: Salathiel begat zorobabel: 13 zorobabel begat Abiud: Abiud begat Eliachim: Eliachim begat Azor: 14 Azor begat Sadoc: Sadoc begat Achin: Achin begat Eliud: 15 Eliud begat Eleasar: Eleasar begat Matthias: Matthias begat Iacob: 16 Iacob begat Ioseph the husbande of Mary of which was born that Iesus that is called Christ. 17 All the generacion from Abraham to David are fowretene generaciones. And from David vnto the captivate of Babylon are fowretene generaciones. And from the captivitie of Babylon vnto Christ are also fowrtene generaciones. 18 The byrthe of Jesus Christ was on thys wyse. When hys mother Mary was betrothed to Ioseph before they came to dwell to geder she was foude with chylyde by the holy goost. 19 The Ioseph her husbande beinge a perfect man and loth to make an ensample of her was mynded to put her awaye secretly. 20 Whill he thus thought behold the angell of the Lorde appered vnto him in a dreame saynge: Ioseph the sone of David feare not to take vnto ye Mary thy wyfe. For that which is conceaved in her is of the holy goost. 21 She shall bryngge forthe a sone and thou shalt call his name Iesus. For he shall save his peple from their synnes. 22 All this was done to fulfill that which was spoken of the Lorde by the Prophet saynge: 23 Beholde a mayde shall be with chylyde and shall bryngge forthe a sone and they shall call his name Emanuel which is by interpretacion God with vs. 24 And Ioseph assone as he awoke out of slepe did as the angell of the Lorde bade hym and toke his wyfe vnto hym 25 and knewe her not tyll she had brought forth hir fyrst sone and called his name Iesus.

2 1 When Iesus was borne at Bethleem in Iury in the tyme of Herode the kynde. Beholde there came wyse me from the eest to Jerusalem saynge: 2 Where is he that is borne kynde of the lues? We have sene his starre in the eest and are come to worship him. 3 When Herode the kynde had herte thys he was troubled and all Jerusalem with hym 4 and he gathered all the chefe Prestes and Scribes of the people and axed of them where Christ shulde be borne. 5 And they sayde vnto hym: at Bethlee in Iury. For thus it is written by the Prophet. 6 And thou Bethleem in the londe of Iury art not the leest concernynge the princes of Iuda. For out of the shall come the captayne that shall govern my people Israhel. 7 Then Herod prevely called the wyse men and dyligetly enquyrde of them the tyme of the starre that appered 8 and sent the to Bethleem saynge: Goo and searche dyligetly for the chylyde. And when ye have founde hym bringe me worde that I maye come and worshippe hym also. 9 When they had heard the kynde they departed: and lo the starre which they sawe in the eeste went before them tyll it came and stode over the place where the chylyde was. 10 When they sawe the starre they were marvelously glad: 11 and went into the house and found the chylyde with Mary hys mother and kneled doune and worshipped hym and opened their treasures and offred vnto hym gyfftes gold frackynsense and myrre. 12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they shuld not go ageyne to Herod they returned into their awne countre another waye. 13 When they were departed: beholde the angell of the Lorde appered to Ioseph in dreame sayinge: aryse and take
the chyld and his mother and flye into Egypte and abye there tyll I brynge the worde. For Herod will seke the chyld ye to destroye hym. 14 The he arose and toke the chyld and his mother by night and departed into Egypte 15 and was there vnto the deeth of Herod to fulfill that which was spoken of the Lorde by the Prophet which sayeth out of Egypte haue I called my sonne. 16 Then Herod perceavynge that he was mocked of the wyse men was excedyng wroth and sent forth and slue all the chyldren that were in Bethleem and in all the costes there of as many as were two yere olde and vnder accordynge to the tyme which he had diligetly searched oute of the wyse men. 17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by the Prophet jeremy sayinge: 18 On the hilles was a voyce herde mornynge wepynge and greate lamentacion: Rachel wepynge for her chyldren and wolde not be comforted because they were not. 19 When Herode was deede: beholde an angell of the Lorde appered in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypte 20 sayinge: arise and take the chyldye and his mother and go into the londe of Israel. For they are deeed which sought the chyldes life. 21 Then he arose vp and toke the chylde and his mother and cam into the londe of Israel. 22 But when he hearde that Archelaus did raynge in Iury in the roume of his father Herode he was afrayde to goo thither. Not withstondyng ye after he was warned of god in a dreame he turned a syde into the partes of Galile 23 and wet and dwelt in a cite called Nazarite to fulfill that which was spoken by the Prophetes: he shalbe called a Nazarite

3

1 In those dayes Ihon the Baptyst came and preached in the wilderness of Iury 2 saynge: Repet the kyngdome of heue is at honde. 3 This is he of whom it is spoken by the Prophet Esay which sayeth: The voyce of a cryer in wyldernes prepare the Lordes waye and make hys pathes straught. 4 This Ihon had hys garment of camels heer and a gerdell of a skynne aboute his loynes. Hys meate was locustes and wyldle hony. 5 Then went oute to hym Jerusalem and all Iury and all the region roude aboute Iorda 6 and were baptised of him in iorda confessyng their synnes. 7 When he sawe many of the Pharises and of the Saduces come to hys baptism he sayde vnto the: O generacion of vipers who hath taught you to fle from the vengeance to come? 8 Brynge forth theryfore the frutes belonginge to repentance. 9 And se that the ons thynke not to saye in your selues we haue Abraham to oure father. For I saye vnto you that God is able of these stones to rayse vp chyldern vnto Abraham. 10 Euen nowe is the axe put vnto the rote of the trees: soo that every tree which bringeth not forthe goode frute is hewe doune and cast into the fyre. 11 I baptised you in water in toke of repentance: but he that cometh after me is myghtier then I whose shues I am not worthy to beare. He shall baptise you with the holy gost and with fyre: 12 which hath also his fan in his hond and will pourge his floure and gadre the weeth into his garner and will burne the chaffe with vnqueachable fyre. 13 Then cam Iesus from Galile to Iordan vnto Ihon to be baptised of hym. 14 But Ihon forbade hym saynge: I ought to be baptysed of the: and comest thou to me? 15 Iesus answered and sayd to hym: Let it be so now. For thus it becommeth vs to fulfyll all rightwesnes. Then he suffred hym. 16 And Iesus assone as he was baptised came straught out of the water. And lo heue was open over hym: and Ihon sawe the spirete of God descendye lyke a doue and lyght vpon hym. 17 And lo there came a voyce from heven sayng: Thys ys that my beloved sonne in whom is my delyte.

4

1 Then was Iesus ledd awaye of the spirite into wildernes to be tempted of the devyll. 2 And when he had fasted fourtye dayes and fourtye nightes he was afterward an hungered. 3 Then came to hym the tempter and sayde: yf thou be the sonne of God commaunde that these stones be made breed. 4 He answerd and sayde: that is wrytten man shall not lyve by brede onyle but by every worde that proceadeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devyll tooke hym vp into the holy cite and set hym on a pynacyle of the temple 6 and sayd vnto hym: yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy sylfe doune. For it is wrytte he shall geve his angels charge over the and with their handes they shall holde that vp that thou dashe not thy fote agaynyst a stone. 7 And Iesus sayde to hym
it ys wrytten also: Thou shalt not tempte thy Lorde God. 8 The devyll toke hym vp agayne and ledde hym in to an excedynge hye mountayne and shewed hym all the kyngdomes of the worlde and all the glorie of them 9 And sayde to hym: all these will I geue the if thou wilt fauln doune and worship me. 10 Then sayde Iesus vnto hym. Avoyd Satan. For it is wrytten thou shalt worship the Lorde thy God and hym only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the dyvell left hym and beholde the angels came and ministred vnto hym. 12 When Iesus had hearde that Ihon was taken he departed into Galile 13 and left Nazareth and went and dwelte in Capernaum which is a cite apon the see in the coostes of zabalon and Neptalim 14 to fulfill that whiche was spoken by Esay the Prophet sayinge: 15 The londe of zabalon and Neptalim the waye of the see beyonde Iordan Ialis of the Gentyls 16 the people which sat in darknes sawe greate lyght and to them which sate in the region and shadowe of deeth lyght is begone to shyne. 17 From that tyme Iesus begane to preache and to saye: repet for ye kygdome of heven is at honed. 18 As Iesus walked by the see of Galile he sawe two brethren: Simon which was called Peter and Andrew his brother castynge a neet into the see for they were fysshers 19 and he sayde vnto them folowe me and I will make you fysshers of men. 20 And they straught waye lefte their nettes and folowed hym. 21 And he went forth from thence and sawe other twoo brethren lames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother in the shippe with zebede their father mendynge their nettes and called them. 22 And they with out taryinge lefte the shyp and their father and folowed hym. 23 And Iesus went aboute all Galile teachyng in their synagoges and preachen the gospell of the kyngdome and healed all maner of sicknesses and all maner dyseases amonge the people. 24 And his fame spread abroode through oute all Siria. And they brought vnto hym all sicke people that were taken with divers diseases and gripinges and them that were possessed with devils and those which were lunatyke and those that had the palseie: and he healed them. 25 And ther folowed hym a greate nombre of people from Galile and from the ten cyties and from Jerusalem and from Iury and from the regions that lyte beyonde Iordan.

5

1 When he sawe the people he went vp into a mountayne and when he was set his disciples came to hym 2 and he opened hys mouthe and taught them sayinge: 3 Blessed are the povere in spryte: for theirs is the kyngdome of heven. 4 Blessed are they that morne: for they shalbe conforted. 5 Blessed are the meke: for they shall inheret the erth. 6Blessed are they which hunger and thurst for rightewesnes: for they shalbe filled. 7 Blessed are the mercifull: for they shall obtyne mercy. 8 Blessed are the pure in herte: for they shall se God. 9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shalbe called the chyldefren of God. 10 Blessed are they which suffre persecucion for rightewesnes sake: for theirs ys the kyngdome of heven. 11 Blessed are ye when men reuyle you and persecute you and shall falsly say all manner of yvell saynges agaynst you for my sake. 12 Reioyce and be glad for greate is youre rewarde in heven. For so persecuted they the Prophetes which were before youre dayes. 13 ye are the salt of the erthe: but and yf the salt have lost hir saltynes what can be salted ther with? It is thence forthe good for nothyng but to be cast oute and to be troade vnder fote of men. 14 ye are the light of the worlde. A cite that is set on an hill cannot be hid 15 nether do men lyght a cadell and put it vnder a bussheyll but on a candelstick and it lighteth all that are in the house. 16 Let youre light so shyne before men that they maye se youre good workes and glorify youre father which is in heven. 17 Thinke not that I am come to destroye the lawe or the Prophetes: no I am nott come to destroye them but to fullfyll them. 18 For truely I saye vnto you till heven and erth perishe one iott or one tytle of the lawe shall not scape tyll all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever breakeh one of these lest commaundmentes and teacheth men so he shalbe called the leest in the kyngdome of heven. But whosoever obserueth and teacheth the same shal be called greate in the kyngdome of heven. 20 For I saye vnto you except youre rightewesnes excede the rightewesnes of the Scribes and Pharises ye cannot entre into the kyngdome of heven. 21 ye have herde howe it was sayd vnto the of the olde tyme: Thou shalt not kyll. For whoso
ever kylleth shall be in daunger of judg-
ment. 22 But I say vnto you, whosoeuer is
angre with hys brother, shalbe in daunger of
judgement. Whosoeuer sayeth vnto
his brother Racha shalbe in daunger of a
consell. But whosoeuer sayeth thou folle
shalbe in daunger of hell fyre. 23 Threfore
when thou offrest thy gifte at the altare
and their remembrest that thy brother
hath ought agaynst the: 24 leue there
thyne offrynge before the altre and go
thy waye first and be reconcyled to thy
brother and then come and offre thy gyfte.
25 Agre with thyne adversary quicklye,
whyles thou arte in the waye with hym lest
that adversary deliver ye to the iudge and
the iudge, delivre ye to the minister, and
the thou be cast into preson. 26 I say vnto
ye verely: thou shalt not come out the
till thou have payed the utmost farthighe.
27 ye haue hearde howe it was sayde to
the of oldeyme: Thou shalt not committ
advoutrie. 28 But I say vnto you that
whosoeuer looketh on a wyfe lustynge
after her hathe committed advoutrie with
hir alrely in his hert. 29 Wherfore yf thy
right eye offende ye plucke hym out, and
caste him from the. Better it is for the
that one of thy membres perisse then
that thy hole bodye shuld be cast into hell.
30 Also if thy right honde offend the cut
hym of and caste hym from the. Better
that ys that one of thy membres perisse
then that all thy body shulde be caste in to
ehell. 31 It ys sayd, whosoeuer put awaye his
wyfe let hym geve her a testymonyall also
of the devorement. 32 But I say vnto you:
whosoeuer put awaye his wyfe, (except it
be for fornicacion), causeth her to breake
matrmony. And whosoever maryeth
her that is devorshed breakeh wedlocke.
33 Agayne ye haue hearde howe it was sayd
to the of oldeyme thou shalt not forsuerre
thy selfe but shalt performe thyne othere to
God. 34 But I saye vnto you were not at
all nether by heue for it ys Goddes seate:
35 nor yet by the erth for it is his fote stole:
nether by ierusalem for it ys the cyte of
that greate kynge: 36 nether shalt thou
swear by thy heed because thou canst
not make one white heer or blacke: 37 But
your communicacion shalbe ye ye: nay
nay. For whatsoeuer is more then that
cometh of yvell. 38 ye have hearde how it
ys sayd an eye for an eye: a tothe for a
tothe. 39 But I saye to you that ye resist
not wronge. But whosoeuer geve the a
blowe on thy right chcke tourne to him the
other. 40 And yf eny man will sue the at
the lawe and take awaye thy coote let hym
have thy cloocke also. 41 And whosoeuer
wyll compel the to goo a myle goo wyth
him twayne. 42 Geve to him that axeth and
from him that wolde borowe tourne not
awaye. 43 ye have hearde how it is sayde:
thou shalt love thyne neibour and hate
thine enimy. 44 But I saye vnto you love
youre enimies. Blesse the that coursse
you. Do good to them that hate you. 
Praye for them which doo you wronge and
perseceute you 45 that ye maye be the
chyldern of youre father that is in heauen:
for he maketh his sunne to aryse on the
yvell and on the good and sendeth his reyn
on the iuste and vniuste. 46 For yf ye love
them which love you: what rewarde shall
ye have? Doo not the Publicans euon so?
47 And yf ye be friendly to youre brethren
onlye; what singuler thyng done yf? 48 Do
not the Publicans lyke wyse? ye shall
therefor be perfecete even as youre father
which is in heauen is perfecete.

6

1 Take hede to youre almes. That ye geve
it not in the syght of men to the intent
that the wolde be sene of them. Or els
ye get no rewarde of youre father which
is in heauen. 2 When soever therefore thou
gest thine almes thou shalt not make
a tropet to be blowe before the as the
ypocrites do in the synagoges and in the
stretis for to be presyed of men. Verely
I saye vnto you they have their rewarde.
3 But when thou doest thine almes let not
thy lyfte had knowe what thy righte had
doth 4 that thine almes maye be secret:
and thy father which seith in secret shall
rewarde ye openly. 5 And when thou
prayest thou shalt not be as the ypyocrates
are. For they love to stond and praye in
the synagoges and in the corners of the stretes
because they wolde be sene of men. Verely
I saye vnto you they haue their rewarde.
6 But when thou prayest entre into thy
chamber and shut thy dore to the and
praye to thy father which ys in secrete:
and thy father which seith in secret shall
rewarde the openly. 7 And when ye praye
bable not moche as the hetho do: for they
thinke that they shalbe herde for their
moche bablynges sake. 8 Be ye not lyke
them therfore. For youre father knoweth wherof ye haue neade before ye axe of him.  
9 After thyss maner therfore praye ye. O oure father which arte in heven halowed be thy name.  
10 Let thy kyngdome come. Thy wyll be fulfilled as well in erth as it ys in heven.  
11 Geve vs this daye oure dayly breede.  
12 And forgeve vs oure trespasses even as we forgeve oure trespassers.  
13 And leade vs not into temptacion: but delyver vs from evell.  
For thyne is the kyngdome and the power and the glorie for ever. Amen.  
14 For and yt ye shall forgeve other men their trespasses youre hevenly father shall also forgeve you.  
15 But and ye wyll not forgeve men their trespasses nomore shall youre father forgeve youre trespasses.  
16 Moreouer when ye faste be not sad as the ypocrytes are. For they disfigure their faces that they myght be sene of me how they faste. Verely I saye vonto you they have their rewarde.  
17 But thou when thou fastest annoynte thyne heed and washe thy face 18 that it appere not vonto men howe that thou fastest: but vonto thy father which is in secrete: and thy father which seeth in secret shall warde the openly.  
19 Se that ye gaddre you not treasure vpon the erth where rust and mothes corrupte and where theves breake through and steale.  
20 But gaddre the treasure togeder in heven where nether rust nor mothes corrupte and where theves nether breake vp nor yet steale.  
21 For where soever youre treasure ys there will youre hertes be also.  
22 The light of the body is thyne eye. Wher fore if thyne eye bysyngle all thy body shalbe full of light.  
23 But and if thyne eye be wycked then all thy body shalbe full of derckenes. Wherefore yt the light that is in the be darckenes: how greate is that darckenes.  
24 No man an serve two masters. For ether he shall hate the one and love the other: or els he shall lene to the one and despise the other: ye can not serve God and mammon.  
25 Therfore I saye vonto you be not carefull for your lyfe what ye shall eate or what ye shall drinne nor yet for youre body what ye shall put on. ys not the lyfe more worth then meate and the body more of value then raymet?  
26 Beholde the foules of the ayer: for they sowe not nether reepe nor yet cary into the barnes: and yet youre hevely father fedeth the. Are ye not moche better the they?  
27 Which of you (though he toke thought therfore) coulde put one cubit vonto his stature?  
28 And why care ye then for raymet? Considre the lylies of the felde how they growe. They labour not nether spynne.  
29 And yet for all that I saye vonto you that euen Salomon in all his royaltie was not arayed lyke vonto one of these.  
30 Wherfore yt God so clothe the grasse which ys to daye in the felde and to morowe shalbe caste in to the fournace: shall he not moche more do the same vonto you o ye of lytle fayth?  
31 Therfore take no thought sayinge: what shall we eate or what shall we drinke or wherwith shall we be clothed?  
32 After all these thynges seke the getyls. For youre hevely father knoweth that ye have neade of all these thynges.  
33 But rather seke ye fyrst the kyngdome of heuen and the rightwisnes therof and all these thynges shalbe ministrd vonto you.  
34 Care not then for the morow but let the morow care for it selfe: for the daye present hath ever nyghe of his awne trouble.

7

1 Ivdge not that ye be not iudged.  
2 For as ye iudge so shall ye be iudged. And with what mesure ye mete with the same shall it be mesured to you agayne.  
3 Why seist thou a moote in thy brothers eye and perceavest not the beame that ys yn thyne awne eye.  
4 Or why sayest thou to thy brother: suffre me to plucke outhe the moote outhe of thyne eye and behold a beame is in thyne awne eye.  
5 ypocryte fyrst cast outhe the beame outhe of thyne awne eye and then shalte thou se clearly to plucke outhe the moote out of thy brothers eye.  
6 Geve not that which is holy to dogges nether cast ye youre pearles before swyne lest they treadye them vnder their fete and the other tourne agayne and all to rent you.  
7 Axe and it shalbe geven you. Seke and ye shall fynd: knocke and it shalbe opened vonto you.  
8 For whosoever axeth receaveth and he that seketh fyndeth and to hym that knocketh it shalbe opened.  
9 Ys there eny man amonge you which if his sonne axed hym bread wolde offer him astone?  
10 Or if he axed fysshe wolde he proffer hym a serpet?  
11 yt ye then which are evyll cane geve to your chyldren good gytes: how moche moore shalbe youre father which is in heven geve good thynges to them.
that axe hym? 12 Therfore whatsoever the
wolde that men shulde do to you even
so do ye to them. This ys the lawe and
the Prophettes. 13 Enter in at the strayte
gate: for wyde is the gate and broade
is the waye that leadeth to destruction:
and many ther be which goo yn therat.
14 But strayte is the gate and narowe ys the
waye which leadeth vnto lyfe: and feawe
there be that fynde it. 15 Beware of false
Prophetes which come to you in shipes
clothinge but inwardly they are ravenynge
wolves. 16 Ye shall knowe them by their
frutes. Do men gaddre grapes of thornes?
or figges of byryes? 17 Euen soo every
good tree bryngeth forthe good frute. But a
corrupte tree bryngethe forthe evyll frute.
18 A good tree cannot bryngf forthe bad
frute: nor yet a bad tree can bringe forthe
good frute. 19 Every tree that bryngethe
not forthe good frute shalbe hewe done
and cast into the fyre. 20 Wherfore by
their frutes ye shall knowe them. 21 Not
all they that saye vnto me Master Master
shall enter in to the kyngdome of heuen:
but he that dothe my fathers will which
ys in heuen. 22 Many will saye to me in
that daye Master master have we not in
thy name prophesied? And in thy name
have caste oute devyls? And in thy name
have done many miracles? 23 And then
will I knowlege vnto them that I never
knewe them. Departe from me ye workers
of iniquite. 24 Whosoever heareth of me
these sayinges and doethe the same I wyll
lyken hym vnto a wyse man which blyt
hys housse on a rocke: 25 and abundance
of rayne descendde and the fluddes came
and the wyndes blewé and bet vpon that
same housse and it fell not because it was
grounded on the rocke. 26 And whosoever
heareth of me these sayinges and doth
the not shalbe lykened vnto a folysh man
which blyt hys housse apon the sonde:
27 and abundance of rayne descendde
and the fluddes came and the wyndes
blewe and beet vpon that housse and it fell
and great was the fall of it. 28 And it came
to passe that when Iesus had ended these
sayinges the people were astonnyed at hys
doctryne. 29 For he taught them as one
havynge power and not as the Scribes.

8

1 When he was come downe from
the moutayne moch people folowed him.
Matthew 8:21 7  
Matthew 9:22

son of the man hath not wheron to rest his heede. 21 A nothre that was one of hys disciples sayd vnto hym: master suffre me fyrst to go and burye my father. 22 But Iesus sayd vnto him: folowe me and let the deed burye their deed. 23 And he entred in to a shappe and his disciples folowed him. 24 And beholde there arose a greate tempest in the see in so moche that the shippe was covered with waves and he was a slepe. 25 And his disciples came vn to him and awoke hym sayinge: master save vs we perishe. 26 And he sayd vnto them: why are ye fearfull o ye of lytell faihte? Then he arose and rebuked the wyndes and the see and ther folowed a greate calme. 27 And the men marveyled and sayd: what man is this that bothe wyndes and see obey hym? 28 And when he was come to the other syde in to the countre of the Gergesites ther met him two possessad of devylles which came out of the graves and were out of measure fearce so that no man myght go by that wyaye. 29 And behold they cryed out sayinge: O Iesu the sonne of God what have we to do with thee? Art thou come hyther to torment vs before the tyme be come? 30 And ther was a good waye of from them a greate heerd of swyne fedinge. 31 Then the devylles besought him sayinge: if thou cast vs out suffer vs to go oure waye in to the heerd of swyne. 32 And he sayd vnto the: go youre wayes. Then wet they out and departed into the heerd of swyne And beholde the whoale heerd of swyne was caryd with violence hedlinge in to the see and perisshed in the water. 33 Then the heerdmen fled and wet their ways in to the cyte and tolde every thinge and what had fortunad vnto the possessed of the devyls. 34 And beholde all the cyte came out and met Iesus. And when they sawe hym they besought hym to departe oute of their costes.

9

1 Then he entred in to a shippe and passed over and came in to his awne cite. 2 And lo they brought to hym a man sicke of the palsyes lyeng in his bed. And when Iesus sawe the faith of the he sayd to the sicke of the palsy: sonne be of good cheere thy sinnes be forgeve the. 3 And beholde certeyne of the scribes sayd in the selves this man blasphemeth. 4 And when Iesus sawe their thoughtes he sayd: wherfore thinke ye evill in youre hertes? 5 Whether ys esyer to saye thy synnes be forgive or to saye: arise and walke? 6 That ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forgeve sinnes in erth then sayd he vnto the sicke of the palsy: arise take vp thy beed and goe home to thine housse. 7 And he arose and departed to his awne housse. 8 And when the people sawe it they marveyled and glorified god which had gave suche power to men. 9 And as Iesus passed forth from thence he sawe a man s yt a receyinge of custome named Mathew and sayd to hym: folowe me. And he arose and folowed him. 10 And it came to passe as he sat at meate in the housse: beholde many publicans and synners came and sate downe also with Iesus and hys disciples. 11 When the Pharises sawe that they sayd to hys disciples: why eateth youre master with publicans and synners? 12 When Iesus herde that he sayde vnto them: The whole neade not the phision not but they that are sicke. 13 Goo and learne what that meaneth: I have pleasure in mercy and not in offeringe. For I am not come to call the rihtewes but the synners to repentaunce. 14 Then came the disciples of Ihon to hym sayinge: why do we and the Pharises fast ofte: but thy disciples fast not? 15 And Iesus sayde vnto them: Can the weddynges chylde ren morne as longe as the bridegrome is with them? The tyme will come when the bridegrome shalbe take from them and then shall they rote. 16 Noo man peceth and olde garment with a pece of newe clothe. For then taketh he awaye the pece agayne from the garmet and the rent ys made greater. 17 Nether do men put newe wyne into olde vessels for then the vessels breake and the wyne runneth oute and the vessels persyssh. But they powre newe wyne into newe vessels and so are both saved together. 18 Whys he thus spake vnto the beholde ther came a certayne ruler and worshipped him sayinge: my doghter is euen now deceassed but come and lay thy honde on her and she shall live. 19 And Iesus arose and folowed hym with hys disciples. 20 And beholde a woman which was diseased with an yssue of bloude. xiiij. yeres came behynde hym and toched the hem of hys vesture. 21 For she sayd in her silfe: yf I maye toche but even his vesture onyl I shalbe safe. 22 Then Iesus tourned him
about and behelde her sayinge: Doughter be of good confort thy faith hath made the safe. And she was made whole even that same houre. 23 And when Iesus came into the rulers housse and sawe the minstrels and the people raginge he sayde vnto them: Get you hence for the mayde is not deed but slepeth. And they laughed hym to scorne. 25 Assone as the people were put forthe he went in and toke her by the hont and the mayde arose. 26 And this was noysed through out all that lande. 27 And as Iesus departed thence two blynde men folowed hym crying and sayinge: O thou sonne of David have mercy on vs. 28 And when he was come to housse the blynd came to hym And Iesus sayde vnto them: Believe ye that I am able to do thys? And they sayde vnto hym: ye Lorde. 29 Then touched he their eyes saying: acordynge to youre faythe be it vnto you. 30 And their eyes were opened. And Iesus charged the saying: Se that no man knowe of it. 31 But they assone as they were departed spread abroade his name through oute all the londe. 32 As they went out beholde they brought to hym a dome man possessed af a devyll. 33 And as sone as the devyll was cast oute the domme spake: And the people merveled sayinge: it was never so sene in Israel. 34 But the Pharises sayde: he casteth oute devyls by the power of the chefe devyll. 35 And Iesus went about all cities and tounes teachynge in their synagoges and preachynge the glad tidinges of the kyngdome and healynge all maner sicknes and desease amongst the people. 36 But when he sawe the people he had compassion on the because they were pyned awaye and scattered abroade even as shepe havinge no shepherd. 37 Then sayde he to hys disciples: the hervest is greate but the laborers are feawe. 38 Wherfore praye the Lorde of the hervest to sende forthe laborers into hys harvest.

10

1 And he called his .xii. disciples vnto hym and gave them power over vnclene sprites to cast them oute and to heale all maner of sicknesses and all maner of deseases. 2 The names of the .xii. Apostles are these. The fyrist Simon called also Peter: and Andrew his brother. Iames the sonne of zebede and Ihon his brother.

3 Philip and Bartlemew. Thomas and Mathew the Publican. Iames the sonne of Alphe and Lebbeus otherwyse called Taddeus. 4 Simon of Cane and Iudas Iscarioth which also betrayed hym. 5 These .xii. sent Iesus and commaundad them sayinge: Go not in to the wayes that leade to the gentyls and in to the cities of the Samaritans enter ye not. 6 But go rather to the lost shepe of the housse of Israel. 7 Go and preach sayinge: that the kyngdome of heuen is at hande. 8 Heale the sicke clense the lepers rayse the dead caste oute the devills. Frely ye have receved frely geve agayne. 9 Posses not golde nor silver nor brasse yn youre gerdels 10 nor yet scrip towards your iornye: nether two cotes nether shues nor yet a staffe. For the workman is worthy to have his meate. 11 In to whatsoever cite or toune ye shall come enquire who ys worthy yn it and there abyde till ye goo thence. 12 And when ye come in to an housse salute the same. 13 And yf the housse be worthy youre peace shall come apon it. But yf it be not worthy youre peace shall re-tourne to you agayne. 14 And whosoever shall not receave you nor will heare youre preachynge: when ye departe oute of that housse or that cite shake of the duste of youre fete. 15 Truly I say vnto you: it shalbe easier for the londe of zodoma and Gomorra in the daye of judgement then for that cite. 16 Beholde I sende you forthe as shepe amonget wolves. Be ye therefore wyse as serpites and innocent as doves. 17 Beware of men for they shall deliver you vp to the consels and shall scourge you in their synagoges. 18 And ye shall be brought to the heed rulers and kynges for my sake in witnes to them and to the gentyls. 19 But when they deliyer you vp take no thought how or what ye shall speake for that shalbe geve you even in that same houre what ye shall saye. 20 For it is not ye that speke but the sprite of your father which speaketh in you. 21 The brother shall betraye the brother to deeth and the father the sonne. And the chyldre shall arysye agaynste their fathers and mothers and shall put them to deethe: 22 and ye shall be hated of all me for my name. But he that endureth to the ende shalbe saved. 23 When they persecute you in one cite flye in to another. I tell you for a treuth ye shall not fynyssh all that cities of Israel.
tyll the sonne of man be come. 24 The disciple ys not above hys master: nor yet the servaunt above his lorde. 25 It is ynowne for the disciple to be as hys master ys and that the servaunt be as his lorde ys. yf they have called the lorde of the houss beezebub: how moche more shall they call them of his housholde so? 26 Feare the not theryfore. There is no thinge so close that shall not be openned and no thinge so hyd that shall not be knowen. 27 What I tell you in dercknes that speake ye in lyght. And what ye heare in the eare that preache the on the houss toppes. 28 And feare ye not them which kyll the body and be not able to kyll the soule. But rather feare hym which is able to destroye bothe soule and body into hell. 29 Are not two sparowes solde for a farthinge? And none of them dothe lyght on the grounde with out youre father. 30 And now are all the heeris of your heedis numbred. 31 Feare ye not theryfore: ye are of more value then many sparowes. 32 Who so-ever theryfore shall knoweledge me before men hym will I knowledge also before my father which is in heuen. 33 But whoso ever shall denye me before men hym will I also denye before my father which is in heuen. 34 Thynke not that I am come to sende peace into the ert. I came not to sende peace but a swarde. 35 For I am come to set a man at varyaunce ageynst hys father and the daughter ageynst hyr mother and the daughterlawe ageynst her motherlawe: 36 And a mannes fooes shalbe they of hys owne housholde. 37 He that lovith hys father or mother more then me is not mete for me. And he that loveth his sonne or daughter more then me is not mete for me. 38 And he that taketh not his crosse and foloweth me ys not mete for me. 39 He that fyndeth hys lyfe shall lose it: and he that losith hys lyfe for my sake shall fynde it. 40 He that receavith you receavith me: and he that receavith me receavith him that sent me. 41 He that receavith a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receave a prophetes rewarde. And he that receavith a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receave the rewarde of a righteous man. 42 And whosoever shall geve vnto one of these lytyle ones to drincke a cuppe of colde water only in the name of a disciple: I tel you of a trueth he shall not lose his rewarde.

11

1 And it came to passe when Iesus had made an ende of commaundinge his .xii. disciples that he departed thence to teache and to preache in their cities. 2 When Ihon beinge in preson hearde the workes of Christ he sent two of his disciplyes 3 and sayde vnto hym. Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we loke for another. 4 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. Go and shewe Ihon what ye have hearde and sene. 5 The blynde se the halt goo the lepers are clensted: the deef heare the red ryse ageyne and the glad tidings is preached to the povre. 6 And happy is he that is not offended by me. 7 And as they departed Iesus begane to speake vnto the people of Ihon. What for to se wet ye out in to the wyldernes? wet ye out to se a rede shake with the wynde? 8 other what wet ye out for to se? A man clothed in soofte raymet?: Beholde they that weare soofte clothing are in kynges houswes. 9 But what wet ye oute for to se? A prophete? Ye I saye to you and more the a prophete. 10 For this is he of who it is wrytte. Beholde I sende my messenger before thy face which shall prepare thy waye before the 11 Verely I saye vnto you amonge the chyldren of wemen arose there not a gretter then Ihon the baptist. Notwithstandinge he that ys lesse in the kyngdome of heven ys gretter then he. 12 From the tyme of Ihon Baptist hythero the kyngdome of heven suffreth violence and they that go to it with violence pluck it vnto them. 13 For all the prophetes and the lawe prophesyed vnto the tyme of Ihon. 14 Also yf ye wyll receave it this is Helyas which shuld com. 15 He that hathe eares to heare let him heare. 16 But wher vnto shall I lyken this generacion? It ys lyke vnto chyldre which syt in the market and call vnto their felowes 17 and saye: we have pyped vnto you and ye have not daunseed? We have morned vnto you and ye have not sorowed. 18 For Ihon came nether eatinge nor drinkinge and they saye he hath the devyll. 19 The sonne of man came eatinge and drinkinge and they saye beholde a gluton and drynder of wyne and a fred vnto publicans and synners. Never the later wysdome ys justified of hir children. 20 Then began he to vpbryd the cities in which most of his miracles were done because they meded
not. 21 Wo be to the Chorasin. Wo be
to the Betzaida: for if the miracles which
were shewd in you had bene done in Tyre
and Sidon they had repented longe agoe
in sackcloth and ashes. 22 Neverthelesse
I say to you: it shall be esier for Tyre
and Sidon at the day of judgemen then
for you. 23 And thou Capernaum which
art lift vp vnto heven shall be brought
doune to hell. For if the miracles which
have bene done in the had bene shewed
in zodom: they had remayned to this
daye. 24 Neverthelesse I saye vnto you:
it shalbe easiar for the londe of zodom
in the daye of judgemen then for the.
25 At that tyme Iesus answered and sayd:
I praye the o father lorde of heven and
erth because thou hast hid these things
from the wyse and prudent and hast opened
the vnnto babes: 26 even so father for so it
pleased the. 27 All things are geve vnto
me of my father. And nomad knoweth the
sonne but the father: nether knoweth eny
man the father save the sonne and he to
whome the sonne will open him. 28 Come
vnnto me all ye that labour and are laden
and I wyll ease you. 29 Take my yoke on
you and lerne of me for I am meke and
lowly in herte: and ye shall fynd rest vnto
youre soules. 30 For my yoke is easy and
my burden is light.

12

1 In that tyme went Iesus on the Sabot
dayes thorow the corne and his disciplis
were anhoigred and begane to plucke the
eares of coornde and to eate. 2 When the
pharises sawe that they sayde vnto him:
Beholde thy disciplis do that which is not
lawfull to do apon the sabbat daye. 3 He
sayde vnto the: Haue ye not reed what
David did when he was anhoigred and
they also which were with him? 4 How
he entred into the housse of God and ate
the halowed loves which were not lawfull
for him to eate nether for the which were
with him but only for the prestes. 5 Or
have ye not reed in the lawe how that the
prestes in the temple breake the sabbath
daye and yet are blamlesse? 6 But I saye
vnnto you: that here is one greater then
the temple. 7 Wherfore yf ye had wist
what this sayinge meneth: I require mercy
and not sacrifice: ye wold never have
condemned innocetes. 8 For the sonne of
man is lord even of the sabbath daye. 9 And
he departed thence and went into their
synagoge: 10 and beholde ther was a man
whiche had his hande dryed vp. And they
axed him sayinge: ys it lawfull to heale
apong the sabbath dayes? because they
myght acuse him. 11 And he sayde vnto
the: whiche of you wolde it be yf he had
a shepe fallen into a pitte on the sabbath
daye that wolde not take him and lyft him
out? 12 And how moche is a man better
the a shepe? Wherfore it is lefful to do a
good dede on the sabbath dayes. 13 Then
sayde he to the man: stretch forth thy had.
And he stretched it forthe. And it was
made whole agayne lyke vnto the other.
14 Then the Pharyses wet out and helde a
consell agaynst hym how they myght de-
stroye hym. 15 When Iesus knewe that he
departed thece and moche people folowed
him and he healed the all 16 and charged
the that they shuld not make him knowe:
17 to fulfyll that which was spoden by Esay
the Prophet which sayeth. 18 Beholde my
chylde who I have chosen my beloved in
who my soule delith. I wyll put my
sprete on hym and he shall shewe judgemen
to the gentyls. 19 He shall not stryfe
he shall not crye nether shall eny man
haere his voyce in the streetes 20 a brosed
rede shall he not breacke and flaxe that
begynneth to burne he shall not queche
tyll he sende forth judgement vnto vic-
tory 21 and in hys name shall the gentyls
truste. 22 Then was brought to hym one
possessed with a devyll which was both
blynde and domme: and he healed hym
insomoch that he which was blynde and
domme both spake and sawe. 23 And all
the people were amased and sayde: Ys
not this that sonne of David? 24 But when
the Pharieses hearde that they sayde: This
felow dryweth the devyls no nother wyse
oute but by the helpe of Belzebub the
domme of the devyls. 25 But Iesus knewe
their thoughtes and sayde to the. Every
kingdome devided with in it sylfe shalbe
brought to naught. Nether shall eny cite
or housholde devyded agest it sylfe con-
tynue. 26 So if satan cast out satan the
is he devyded agenst him sylfe. How shall
then his kyngdome endure? 27 Also if I by
the helpe of Belzebub cast oute devyls: by
whose helpe do youre chyldren cast them
out? Therfore they shalbe youre judges.
28 But if I cast out the devyls by the sprite
of God: then is the kyngdome of god come
on you? 29 Ether how can a man enter into a strosse mannes housett and violentely take awaye his goodes: excepte he fyrst binde the strose man and the spoyle his housett? 30 He that is not with me is agaynst me. And he that gaddereth not with me scattereth abrode. 31 Wherfore I say vnto you all maner of synne and blasphemy shalbe forgeben vnto men: but the blasphemy of the sprite shall not be forgeben vnto men. 32 And whosoeuer speaketh a worde agaynst the sonne of man it shalbe forgeben him. But whosoeuer speaketh agaynst the holy goost it shal not be forgeben hym: no nether in this worlde nether in the worlde to come. 33 Ether make the tree good and his frute good also: or els make the tree eyvll and his frute eyvll also. For the tree is knowe by his frute. 34 O generacion of viperes how can ye saye well when ye youre selves are eyvll? For of the abundance of the hert the mouthe speaketh. 35 A good man outhe of the good treasuere of his hert bringeth forth good thynges. And an eyvll man outhe of his eyvll treasuere bringeth forth eyvll thinges. 36 But I say vnto you that of every ydell worde that men shall have spoken: they shall geve acontes at the daye of judgement. 37 For by thy wordes thou shalt be justyfied: and by thy wordes thou shalt be condemned. 38 Then answered certeyne of the scribes and of the Pharisies sayinge: Master we wolde fayne se a sygne of the. 39 He answered and sayde to the: The eyvll and advouturous generacion seketh a signe but ther shall no signe be geve to the saue the signe of the Prophete Ionas. 40 For as Ionas was thrue dayes and thrue nyghtes in the whales belly: soo shall the sonne of man be thrue dayes and thrue nyghtes in the hert of the erth. 41 The men of Ninivie shall rise at the daye of judgement with this nacion and condemne them: for they amended at the preachinge of Ionas. And beholde a greater then Ionas is here. 42 The quene of the south shall ryse at the daye of judgemenct with this generacion and shall condemne the: for she came from the vntmost parties of the worlde to heare the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater then Salomon is here. 43 When the vnclene sprite is gone out of a man he walketh throughout dry places seking reest and fyndeth none. 44 Then he sayeth: I will retourne ageyne into my housse from whence I came oute. And when he is come he fyndeth the housse empty and swepte and garnished. 45 Then he goeth his waye and taketh vnto him seven other spretes worsse then himsilfe and so entre they in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse then the beginning. Even so shall it be with this eyvll hymn. 46 Whil he yet talked to the people: beholde his mother and his brethern stonde without desyringe to speake with him. 47 Then one sayde vnto hym: beholde thy mother and thy brethern stonde without desyringe to speke with the. 48 He answered and sayd to him that tolde hym: Who is my mother? or who are my brethern? 49 And he stretched forth his hond over his discipes and sayd: beholde my mother and my brethern. 50 For whosoeuer dothe my fathers will which is in heven the same is my brother suster and mother.

13

1 The same daye wet Iesus out of the house and sat by the see syde 2 and moch people resorted vnto him so gretly that he wet and sat in a shippe and all the people stonde on the shoore. 3 And he spake many thynges to the in similitudes sayinge: Beholde the sower wet forth to sowe. 4 And as he sowed some fell by the wayessyde and the fowlls came and devoured it vp. 5 Some fell apon stony groude where it had not moche erth and a none it sproge vp because it had no depth of erth: 6 and when the sunne was vp it cauht heet and for lake of rotynge wyddred awaye. 7 Some fell amonge thornes and the thornes sproge vp and chooked it. 8 Parte fell in good ground and brought forth good frute: some an hundred fold some sixtie fold some thryt fold. 9 Whosoeuer hath eares to heare let him heare. 10 And the discipes came and sayde to him: Why speakest thou to the in parables? 11 He answered and sayde vnto them: it is geve vnto you to knowe the secretes of the kyndome of heven but to the it is not geve 12 For whosoeuer hath to him shall be geven: and he shall have abundaunce. But whosoeuer hath not: from hym shalbe takyn awaye even that he hath. 13 Therfore speake I to them in similitudes: for though they se they se not: and hearringe they heare not: nether
Matthew 13:14  

And in them is fulfilled the Prophesie of Esayas which prophesie sayth: with the eares ye shall heare and shall not vnderstonde and with the eyes ye shall se and shall not perceave.  

For this peoples hertes are wexed grosse and their eares were dull of herynge and their eyes have they closed lest they shulde se with their eyes and heare with their eares and shuld vnderstonde with their hertes and shuld tourne that I myght heale them.  

But blessed are youre eyes for they se: and youre eares for they heare.  

Verely I say vnto you that many Prophetes and perfaicte me have desired to se tho thinges which ye se and have not sene the: and to heare tho thinges which ye heare and have not herde the.  

Heare ye therfore the similitude of the sower.  

Whosoever heareth the worde of the kingdome and vnderstondeth it not ther cometh the evyll man and catcheth awaye that which was sowne in his hert. And this is he which was sowne by the waysyde.  

But he that was sowne in the stony gronde is he which heareth the worde of God and anone with ioye receaveth it yet hath he no rotties in him selfe and therefore dureth but a season: for assone as tribulacion or persecucion aryseth because of the worde by and by he falleth.  

He that was sowne amonge thornes is he that heareth the worde of God: but the care of this worlde and the dissayntulnes of ryches choke the worde and so is he made vnfrutful.  

He which is sowne in the good gronde is he that heareth the worde and vnderstodeth it which also bereth frute and bringeth forth some an hundred folde some sixtie folde and some thirty folde.  

Another similitude put he forth vnto the sayinge: The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a man which sowed good seed in his felde.  

But whyll men slepte ther came his foo and sowed tares amonge the wheate and wet his waye.  

When the blade was spronge vp and had brought forth frute the appered the tares also.  

The servauntes came to the housholder and sayde vnto him: Syr sowedest not thou good seed in thy close from whence the hath it tares?  

He sayde to the the envious man hath done this. Then the servauntes sayde vnto him: wilt thou then that we go and gader them?  

But he sayde nay lest whyll ye go aboute to wede out the tares ye plucke vppe also with them the wheate by the rotties:  

let bothe growe to gether tyll harvest come and in tyme of harvest I wyll saye to the repers gather ye fyrst the tares and bind the in sheves to be bret: but gather the wheeete into my barne.  

Another para-ble he put forthe vnto the sayinge. The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a grayne of mustard seed which a man taketh and soweth in his felde which is the least of all seedes. But when it is groune it is the greatest amonge yerbes and it is a tree: so that the bryddes of the ayer come and bylde in the braunches of it.  

Another similitude sayde he to them. The kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto leve which a woman taketh and hydeth in .iii. peckes of meele tyll all be levended.  

All these thynge spake Iesu vnto the people by similitudises and with oute similitudises spake he nothinge to them to fulfyll that which was spoke by the Prophet sayinge: I wyll open my mouth in similitudises and wyll speake forth thinges which have bene keped secrete from the begynnynge of the worlde.  

Then sent Iesus the people awaye and came to housse. And his disci- 

pies came vnto him sayinge: declare vnto vs the similitude of the tares of the felde.  

Then answered he and sayde to them. He that soweth the good seed is the sonne of man.  

And the felde is the worlde. And the chylldre of the kyngdome they are the good seed. And the tares are the chylldren of the wicked.  

And the enmye that soweth the is the devell. The harvest is the end of the worlde. And the repers be the angels.  

For even as the tares are gaddred and bret in the fyre: so shall it be in the ende of this worlde.  

The sonne of man shall send forth his angels and they shall gather out of his kyngdome all thinges that offende and them which do iniquite and shall cast them into a furnes of fyre. There shalbe waylynge and gnasshing of teth.  

Then shall the iuste men shyne as bryght as the sunne in the kyngdome of their father. Whosoever hath eares to heare let him heare.  

Agayne the kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto treasure hidde in the felde the which a man fyneth and hideth: and for ioy therof goeth and selleth all that he hath and byeth that felde.  

Agayne the kyngdome of heven is lyke vnto a marchaunt that seketh good
14

1 At that tyme Herod the tetrarcha hearde of the fame of Iesu 2 and sayde vnto his servautes: This is Iohn the baptiste. He is risen agayne from deeth and therfore are soche myracles wrought by him. 3 For Herod had taken Iohn and bounde him and put him in preson for Herodias sake his brother Philips wyfe. 4 For Iohn sayde vnto him: That is not lawfull for the to have her. 5 And when he wold have put him to deeth he feared the people because they counted him as a prophet. 6 But when Herodes birth daye was come the daughter of Herodias daunsed before them and pleased Herod. 7 Wherfore he promised with an oth that he wolde give hir whatsoever she wolde axe. 8 And she beinge informed of her mother before sayde: geve me here Iohn the baptistes heed in a platter. 9 And the kyng sorowed. Nevertheless for his othes sake and for their sakis which sate also at the table he commanded that to be geven hir: 10 and sent and beheeded Ihon in the preson 11 and his heed was brought in a platter and geven to the damsell and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his disciples came and toke vp his body and buryed it: and went and tolde Iesus. 13 When Iesus hearde that he departed thence by shippe in to a desert place out of the waye. And when the people had hearde therof they followed him afoxe out of their cities. 14 And Iesus went forth and sawe moche people and his herte did melte vpon them and he healed of them those that were sicke. 15 When even was come his disciples came to him sayinge. This is a deserte place and the daye is spent: let the people departe that they maye go into the townes and bye them vtyayllis. 16 But Iesus sayde vnto them. They have no neade to go awaye. Geve ye them to eate. 17 Then sayde they vnto him: we have here but .v. loves and two fysshes. 18 And he sayde: bringe the hyther to me. 19 And he commanded the people to syt downe on the grasse: and toke the .v. loves and the .ii. fysshes and loked vp to heven and blessed and brake and gave the loves to his disciples and the disciples gave them to the people. 20 And they dyd all eate and were suffised. And they gadered vp of the gobbetes that remayned vil. baskets full. 21 And they that ate werein nobre about .v.M. men besyde wemen and chyldren. 22 And straught waye Iesus made his disciples enter into a shippe and to goo over before him whill he sent the people awaye. 23 And assone as he had sent the people awaye he went vp into a moutheine alone to praye. And when nyght was come he was there him sille alone. 24 And the shippe was now in the middes of the see and was toost with waves for it was a cotary wynde. 25 In the fourthe watche of the night Iesus came vnto them walkynge on the see. 26 And when his disciples sawe him walkynge on the see they were troubled sayinge: it is some spirite and cryed out for feare. 27 And streyght waye Iesus spake vnto them sayinge: be of god cheere it is I be not afrayed. 28 Peter
answered him and sayde: master if thou be he bid me come vnto the on the water. 29 And he sayde come. And when Peter was come dounse out of the shipphe he walked on the water to go to Iesus. 30 But when he sawe a myghty wynde he was afraied. And as he beganne to synke he cryed sayinge: master save me. 31 And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hode and caught him and sayde to him: O thou of lytell faith wherfore diddest thou dout? 32 And assone as they were come in to the shipphe the wynde ceassed. 33 Then they that were in the shipphe came and worshipped him sayinge: of a truth thou arte the sonne of God. 34 And when they were come over they went in to the londe of Genazareth. 35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him they sent out in to all that countre rounde about and brought vnto him all that were sicke 36 and besought him that they myght touche the hemme of his vesture only. And as many as touched it were made safe.

1 Then came to Iesus scribes and pharises from Ierusalem sayinge: 2 why do thy discipiles transgresse the tradicions of the elders? for they wesshe not their hondes when they eate breed. 3 He answered and sayde vnto them: why do ye also transgresse the commaundment of God thowrere youre tradicions? 4 For God commaunded sayinge: honoure thy father and mother and he that cursseth father or mother shall suffer deeth. 5 But ye saye every man shall saye to his father or mother: That which thou desyre of me to helpe the with: is geven God: 6 and so shall he not honoure his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made that the commaundment of God is with out effete through youre tradicions. 7 Ypcrites well propheseyed of you Esay sayinge: 8 This people draweth nye vnto me with their mouthes and honoureth me with their lippes howbe it their hertes are farre from me: 9 but in vayne they worshippe me teachinge doctrines whiche are nothing but mens precepts. 10 And he called the people vnto him and sayde to them: heare and vnderstande. 11 That which goeth into the mouth defyleth the man: 12 Then came his discipiles and sayde vnto him. Perceavest thou not how that the pharisys are offended in hearinge thyssayinge? 13 He answered and sayde: all plantes whiche my hevely father hath not planted shalbe plucked vp by the rotes. 14 Let them alone they be the blynde leaders of the blynde. If the blynde leede the blynde bothe shall fall into the dyche. 15 Then answered Peter and sayd to him: declare vnto vs this parable. 16 Then sayde Iesus: are ye yet with oute vnder-standinge? 17 perceave ye not that what soever goeth in at the mouth descendeth dounse in to the belly and is cast out into the draught? 18 But those thingis which procede out of the mouth come from the herte and they defyle the man. 19 For out of the herte come evyll thoughts murder breaking of wedlocke whordo theefts falce witnes berynge blasphemye. 20 These are the thingis which defyle a man. But to eate with vnwesshen hondes defyleth not a man. 21 And Iesus went thence and departed in to the costis of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And beholde a woman which was a Canaanite came out of the same coostis and cryed vnto him sayinge: have mercy on me Lorde the sonne of David my daughter is pytiously vexed with a devyll. 23 And he gave her never a worde to answer. Then came to him his discipiles and besought him sayinge: sende her awaye for she foloweth vs cryinge. 24 He answered and sayde: I am not sent but vnto the loost shepe of the house of Israel. 25 Then she came and worshipped him sayinge: master helpe me. 26 He answered and sayde: it is not good to take the childrens breed and to cast it to whelpes. 27 She answered and sayde: truthe Lorde: nevertheless the whelpes eate of the cromes which fall from their masters table. 28 Then Iesus answered and sayde to her. O woman greate is thy faith be it to the even as thou desyreest. And her daughter was made whole even at that same hour. 29 Then Iesus went awaye from thence and came nye vnto the see of Galile and went vp in to a mountayne and sat dounse there. 30 And moche people came vnto him havinge with the halt blynde domme maymed and other many: and cast them dounse at Iesus fete. And he healed them 31 in so moche that the people wondred to se the dome speake the maymed whole the halt to go
and the blynde to se. And they glorified the God of Israel. 32 Then Jesus called his disciples to him and sayde: I have compassion on the people because they have cotynued with me now.iii. dayes and have nought to eate: and I wyll not let them departe fastinge lest they perishe in the waye. 33 And his disciples sayd vnto him: whence shuld we get so moche breed in the wildernes as shuld suffice so greate a multitude? 34 And Iesus sayde vnto them: how many loves have ye? And they sayde: seven and a feawe little fysshes. 35 And he commaunded the people to syt doune on the grounde: 36 and toke the seven loves and the fysshes and gave thankes and brake them and gave to his disciples and the disciples gave them to the people. 37 And they dyd all eate and were suffised. And they toke vp of the broke meate that was lefte .vii. baskettes full. 38 And yet they that ate were .iii.iii. M. men besides wemen and chylde. 39 And he sente awaye the people and toke shippe and came into the partes of Magdala.

16

1 Then came the pharises and saduces and did tempte him desyringe him to shewe them some signe from heven. 2 He answered and sayde vnto the. At even ye saye we shall have fayre wedder and that because the skye is reed; 3 and in the morninge ye saye to daye shalbe foule wedder and that because the skye is cloudy and reed. O ye yprocrites ye can discerne the passion of the skye: and can ye not discerne the signes of the tymes? 4 The frowarde nacion and advoutrous seketh a signe and there shall non other signe be geven vnto them but the signe of the prophet Ionas. So lefte he them and departed. 5 And when his disciples were come to the other side of the water they had forgotten to take breed with them. 6 Then Iesus sayd vnto them: Take hede and beware of the leve of the Pharisys and of the Saducess. 7 And they thought in them selves sayinge: because we have brought no breed with vs. 8 When Iesus vnderstode that he sayd vnto the. O ye of lytell faith why are youre mindes cumbred because ye have brought no breed? 9 Do ye not yet perceave nether remember those .v. loves when there were .v. M. men and how many baskettes toke ye vp?

10 Nether the .vii. loves when there were .iii.iii. M. and how many baskettes toke ye vp? 11 Why perceave ye not then that I spake not vnto you of breed when I sayde beware of the leve of the Pharisys and of the Saduces? 12 Then vnderstode they how that he bad not them beware of the leve of breed: but of the doctrine of the Pharisys and of the Saduces. 13 When Iesus cam in to the costes of the cite which is called Cesarea Philippi he axed his disciples sayinge: whom do men saye that I the sonne of man am? 14 They saide some saye that thou arte Ihon Baptist some Helias some Ieremias or one of the prophetes. 15 He sayde vnto the: but who saye ye that I am? 16 Simon Peter answered and sayde: Thou arte Christ the sonne of the lyvinge God. 17 And Iesus answered and sayde to him: happy arte thou Simon the sonne of Ionas for fleshe and bloud hath not opened vnto the that but my father which is in heven. 18 And I saide also vnto the that thou arte Peter: and apon this rocke I wyll bylde my congregacion. And the gates of hell shall not prevayle ageynst it. 19 And I wyll geve vnto the the keyes of the kyngdom of heven: and whatesoever thou byndest vpon erth shall be bounde in heven: and whatesoever thou lowest on erthe shalbe lowsed in heven. 20 Then he charged his disciples that they shulde tell no man that he was Jesus Christ. 21 From that tyme forth Iesus began to shewe vnto his disciples how that he must go vnto Ierusalem and suffer many thinges of the Elders and of the hye preses and of the scribes and must be killed and ryse agayn the thirdie daye. 22 But Peter toke him asyde and began to rebuke him sayinge: master faver thy sylfe this shall not come vnto the. 23 Then turned he aboute and sayde vnto Peter: come after me Satan thou offendeest me because thou sauouretest not godly things but wordly things. 24 Iesus then sayde to his disciples. If eny man wyll folowe me leet him forsake him sylfe and take vp his crosse and folowe me. 25 For who soever wyll save his lyfe shal loose it. And whossoever shall loose his lyfe for my sake shal fynde it. 26 What shall it proffet a man though he shulde wynne all the whoole worlde: yf he loose his owne soule? Or els what shall a man geve to redeeme his soule agayne with all? 27 For the sonne of man shall come in the glory
of his father with his angels: and then shall he rewarde every man according to his desed. 28 Verely I saye vnvo you some ther be amonge them that here stonde which shall not taste of deeth tylly they shall have sene the sonne of man come in his kyngdomen.

17

1 And after. vi. dayes Iesus toke Pe- ter and Iames and Ihon his brother and brought them vp into an hye mountayne out of the waye 2 and was transfigured before them: and his face did shyne as the sunne and his clothes were as whyte as the light: 3 And beholde ther appered vnto the Moses and Helyas talkinge with him. 4 Then answered Peter and sayde to Iesus: master here is good beinge for vs. If thou ywlt leet vs make here .i. tabernacles one for the and one for Moses and one for Helyas. 5 Whyll he yet spake beholde a bright cloude shadowed them. And be- holde there came a voyce out of the cloude sayinge: this is my deare sonne in whom I delite hearde him. 6 And when the disciples hearde that they fell on their faces and were soore afrayed. 7 And Iesus came and touched them and sayde: aryste and be not afrayed. 8 And when they looked vp they saw no man saue Iesus onely. 9 And as they came doune frome the mountayne Iesus charged them sayinge: se that ye shewe the vision to no man vntyll the sonne of man be rysen agayne from deeth. 10 And his disciples axed of him sayinge: Why then saye the scribes that Helyas muste fyrrst come? 11 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: Helyas shall fyrrst come and restore all things. 12 And I saye vnto you that Helyas is come alredy and they knewe him not: but have done vnto him whatsoever they lusted. In lyke wyse shall also the sonne of man suffre of the. 13 Then the disciples perceaved that he spake vnto them of Ihon baptist. 14 And when they were come to the people ther cam to him a certayne man and knelde doune to him and sayde: 15 Master have mercy on my sonne for he is frantickte: and is sore vexed. And oft tymes he falleth into the fyre and oft into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy discipes and they coulde not heale him. 17 Iesus answered and sayde: O generacion faythles and croked: how longe shall I be with you? how longe shall I suffre you? bring him hidder to me. 18 And Iesus rebuked the devyll and he came out of him. And the child was healed even that same houre 19 Then came the discipes to Iesus secretly and sayde: Why could not we cast him out? 20 Iesus sayd vnto the: Because of youre vnbeliefe For I saye verely vnto you: yf ye had faythe as a grayne of musterd seed ye shuld saye vnto this mountayne remove hence to yonder place and he shuld remove: nether shuld eny thinge be vnpossible for you to do. 21 How be it this kynde goeth not oure but by prayer and fastinge. 22 As they passed the tyme in Galile Iesus sayde vnto them: the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hondes of men 23 and they shall kill him and the thyrd daye he shall ryse agayne. And they sorrowed greate. 24 And when they were come to Capernaum they that were wont to gadre poll money came to Peter and sayde: Doth youre master paye tribute? 25 He sayd: ye. And when he was come into the house Iesus spake fyrrst to him sayinge What thinkest thou Simon? of whome do the kynges of the erth take tribute or poll money? of their chylde or of strangers? 26 Peter sayde vnto him: of strangers. Then sayd Iesus vnto him agayne: Then are the children fre. 27 Nevertheless lest we shulde offende the: goo to the see and cast in thynge angle and take the fysshe that fyrrst cometh vp: and when thou hast opened his mouthe thou shalt fynde a pec e of twentie pence: that take and paye for me and the.

18

1 The same tyme the discipes came vnto Iesus saying: who is the greatest in the kyngdome of heven? 2 Iesus called a chylde vnto him and set him in the middes of them: 3 and sayd. Verely I saye vnto you: except ye tourne and be- come as chylde ye cannot enter into the kyngdom of heven. 4 Whosoever ther- fore humble him syfle as this chylde the same is the greatest in the kyngdom of heven. 5 And whosoever receaveth suche a chylde in my name receaveth me. 6 But whosoever offende one of these lytelons which beleve in me: it were better for him that a milstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were drowned in the depth of the see. 7 Wo be vnto the world because of offences. How be it it cannot
be avoided but that offences shalbe geven. Nevertheless woo be to the man by who the offence cometh. 8 Wherfore yf thy honde or thy fote offende the cut him of and cast him from the. It ys better for the to enter into lyfe halt or maymed rather then thou shuldst haveinge two hondes or two fete be cast into everlasting fyre. 9 And yf also thynye eye offende the plucke him oute and caste him from the. It is better for the to enter into lyfe with one eye then havynge two eyes to be cast into hell fyre. 10 Se that ye despise not one of these litelons. For I saye vnto you that in heven their angels alwayes behold the face of my father which is in heven. 11 Ye and the sonne of man is come to saue that which is lost. 12 How thinke ye? Yf a man have an hondred shepe and one of them be gone astray dothe he not leve nynty and nyne in the moutains and go and seke that one which is gone astray? 13 If it happen that he fynd him veryly I say vnvo you: he reioyseth more of that shepe then of the nynty and nyne which went not astray. 14 Even so it is not the wyll of youre father in heven that one of these lytelons shulde perishe. 15 Moreover yf thy brother trespace agenst the. Go and tell him his faute betwene him and the alone. Yf he heare the thou hast wony thy brother: 16 But yf he heare the not then take yet with the one or two that in the mouth of two or thre witnesses all thinges maye be stablished. 17 If he heare not them tell it vnvo to the congregacion. If he heare not the congregacion take him as an hethen man and as a publican. 18 Verely I say vnvo you what soever ye bynde on erth shalbe bounde in heven. And what soever ye lowse on erth shalbe lowsed in heven. 19 Again I say vnvo you that yf two of you shall agre in erth apon eny maner thynge what soever they shall desyre: it shalbe geven them of my father which is in heven. 20 For where two or thre are gathered togedder in my name there am I in the myddes of them. 21 Then came Peter to him and sayde: master howe ofte shall I forgue my brother yf he synne agaynst me seven tymes? 22 Iesus sayd vnvo him: I saye not vnvo the seven tymes: but seventy tymes seventymes. 23 Therfore is the kingdome of heven lykened vnvo a certayne kynge which wolde take a coun-tis of his servauntis. 24 And when he had begone to recken one was broughte vnvo him which oghth him ten thousande talents: 25 whome be cause he had nought to paye his master commaunded him to be solde and his wyfe and by his children and all that he had and payment to be made. 26 The servaunt fell doune and besought him sayinge: Sir geve me respyte and I wyll paye it every whit. 27 Then had the Lorde pyte on that servaunt and lowsed him and forgave him the det. 28 And the syade servaunt wet oute and founde one of his felowes which oght him an hundred pence and leyed hondes on him and toke him by the throote sayinge: paye me that thou owest. 29 And his felowe fell doune and besought him sayinge: have pacience with me and I wyll paye the all. 30 And he wolde not but went and cast him into pre-son tyll he shulde paye the det. 31 When his other felowes sawe what was done they were very sory and came and tolde vnvo their lorde all that had happened. 32 Then his lorde called him and sayde vnvo him. O eyvyll servaunt I forgave the all that det because thou prayedst me: 33 was it not mete also that thou shuldst have had compassion on thy felow even as I had pitie on the? 34 And his lorde was wrooth and delyuered him to the iaylers tyll he should paye all that was due to him. 35 So lywyse shall my hevenly father do vnvo you except ye forgue with youre hertes eache one to his brother their trespases.

1 And it came to passe when Iesus had fynishshed those sayings he gat him from Galile and came into the coostes of Iewry beyonde Iordan 2 and moche people folowed him and he healed them theare. 3 Then came vnvo him the phar-ises temptinge him and sayinge to him: Ys it lawfull for a man to put awaye his wyfe for all maner of causes? 4 He an-swered and sayd vnvo them: Have ye not redde how that he which made man at the begininge made them man and woman 5 and sayde: for this thinge shall a man leve father and mother and cleve vnvo his wyfe and they twayne shalbe one flesshe. 6 Wherfore now are they not twayne but one flesshe. Let not man therfore put a sunder that which God hath cuppled to geder. 7 The syade they to him: why did Moses commaunde to geve a testimoniall
of divorcement and to put hyr away? 8 He sayde vnto them: Moses because of the hardnes of youre hertes suffered you to put awaye youre wyfes: But from the beginnyng it was not so. 9 I saye therefore vnto you whosoever putteth awaye his wyfe (except it be for fornicacion) and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke. And whosoever maryeth her which is divorced doeth commytt advoudry. 10 Then sayde his disciples to him: yf the mater be so betwene man and wyfe then is it not good to marry? 11 He sayde vnto them: all me can not awaye with that sayinge save they to whom it is given. 12 Ther are chaste which were so borne out of their mothers belly. And ther are chaste which be made of men. And ther be chaste which have made them selves chaste for the kyngdome of heves sake. He that can take it let him take it. 13 Then were brought to hiym yonge chylдр that he shuld put his hondes on them and praye And the disciples rebuked them. 14 But Iesus sayde: suffer the chylдрn and forbid them not to come to me: for of suche is the kyngdome of heven. 15 And when he had put his hondes on them he departed thence. 16 And beholde one came and sayde vnto him: good master what good thinge shall I do that I maye have eternall lyfe? 17 He sayde vnto him: why callest thou me good? there is none good but one and that is God. But yf thou wylt entre in to lyfe kepe the commaundementes. 18 The other sayde to him Which? And Iesus sayde: breake no wedloke kill not steale not: beare not falce witnes: 19 honoure father and mother: and love thyne neighbour as thy sylke. 20 And the yonge man sayde vnto him: I have observed all these thingis from my youth what lacke I yet? 21 And Iesus sayde vnto him yf thou wylt be perfecte goo and sell that thou hast and give it to the povre and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me. 22 When the yonge man hearde that sayinge he wet awaye mourninge. For he had greate possessions. 23 Then Iesus sayde vnto his disciples: Verely I saye vnto you: that is harde for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of heven. 24 And moreover I saye vnto you: it is easier for a camell to go through the eye of a nedle then for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God. 25 When his disciples hearde that they were exceedingly amased sayinge: who then can be saved? 26 Iesus behelde the and sayde vnto them: with men this is vnpossible but with God all thinges are possible. 27 Then answered Peter and sayde to him: Beholde we have forsaken all and folowed the what shall we have? 28 Iesus sayde vnto them: verely I saye to you: when the sonne of man shal syt in the seate of his maieste ye which folowe me in the seconde generacion shall syt also vpon .xii. seates and judge the .xii. tribes of Israel. 29 And whosoever forsaketh houses or brethren or systers other father or mother or wyfe or chylдрn or landes for my names sake the same shall receave an hundred folde and shall inheret everlastynge lyfe. 30 Many that are fyrste shalbe lashte and the lashte fyrste.

20

1 For the kyngdome of heven ys lyke vnto an housholder which went out erly in the morninge to hyre labourers into hys vyneyarde. 2 And he agreed with the labourers for a peny a daye and sent them into his vyneyarde. 3 And he went out about the thyrde houre and sawe other stondynge ydell in the market place 4 and sayd vnto them go ye also into my vyneyarde: and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went there waye. 5 Agayne he wet out about the sixte and nynthe houre and dyd lyke wyse. 6 And he went out aboute the eleventhe houre and founde other stondynge ydell and sayde vnto them: Why stonde ye here all the daye ydell? 7 They sayde vnto hym: becaus no man hath hyred vs. He sayde to them: goo ye also into my vyneyarde and whatsoever is right that shall ye receave. 8 When even was come the lorde of the vyneyarde sayde vnto hys steward: call the labourers and give them their hyre beginnyng at the laste tyll thou come to the fyrste. 9 And they whiche were hyred aboute the eleventhe houre came and receaved every man a peny. 10 Then came the fyrste supposysing that they shuld receave moare: and they likenwyse receaved every man a peny. 11 And when they had receaved it they murmured agaynst the good man of the house 12 saying: These lashte have wrought but one houre and thou hast made them equall vnto vs which
have born the burthe and heet of the
daye. 13 He answered to one of the sayinge:
frende I do the no wronge: dyddest thou
not agre with me for a peny? 14 Take
that which is thy duty and go thy waye.
I will geve vnto this last as moche as to
the. 15 Ys it not lawfull for me to do as
me listeth with myne awne? Ys thyne eye
evill because I am good? 16 Soo the laste
shalbe fyrste and the fyrste shalbe laste.
For many are called and feawe be chosen.
17 And Iesus ascended to Ierusalem and
toke the xii. disciplis a parte in the waye
and sayde to the. 18 Beholde we goo vp
to Ierusalem and the sonne of man shalbe
betrayed vnto the chefe prestes and vnto
the scribes and they shall condemne him
to deeth 19 and shall deluyre him to the
getils to be mocked to be scourged and
to be crucified: and the thyrd daye he
shall rysse agayne. 20 Then came to hym
the mother of zebedes chylde with her
sonnes worshippynge him and desyringe
a certayne thinge of him. 21 And he sayd
vnto her: what wilt thou have? She sayde
vnto him: Gravnte that these my two
sonnes may sit the one on thy right hond
and the other on the lifte hond in thy
kyngdome. 22 Iesus answered and sayd: Ye
wot not what ye axe. Are ye able to drynke
of the cuppe that I shall drynke of and to
be baptised with the baptyme that I shalbe
baptised with? They answered to him
that we are. 23 And he sayd vnto the: Ye
shall drinke of my cvp and shalbe baptised
with the baptyme that I shalbe baptised
with. But to syt on my ryght hond and
on my lyst hond is not myne to geve: but
to them for whom it is prepared of my
father. 24 And when the ten hearde this
they disdayned at the two brethren: 25 But
Iesus called them vnto him and sayde: Ye
knowe that the lorde of the gentyls have
dominacion over them. And they that are
great exercise power over them. 26 It shall
not be so amonge you. But whosoever wyll
be greate amonge you let him be youre
minister: 27 and whosoever wilbe chefe
let him be youre servaut 28 even as the
sonne of man came not to be ministred
vnto but to minister and to geve his lyfe
for the redempcion of many. 29 And as
they departed from Hierico moche people
followed him. 30 And beholde two blinde
men sittinge by the wayeside when they
hearde Iesus passe by cryed sayinge: Tho
Lorde the sonne of David have mercy on
vs. 31 And the people rebuked them be
cause they shulde holde their peace. But
they cryed the moare sayinge: have mercy
on vs thou Lorde which arte the sonne of
David. 32 Then Iesus stode stylly and called
the and sayde: what will ye that I shulde
do to you: 33 They sayd to him: Lorde that
oure eyes maye be opened. 34 Iesus had
compassion on the and touched their eyes.
And immediatly their eyes receaved syght.
And they folowed him.

21

1 When they drewe neye vnto Ierusalem
and were come to Bethphage vnto mounte
olivete: then sent Iesus two of his disciplis
2 sainye to the. Go in to the toune that
lyeth over agaynst you and anone ye
shall fynde an asse bounde and her colte
with her: lose them and bringe them vnto
me. 3 And if eny man saye ought vnto
you saye ye that the lorde hath neade
of them: and streyght waye he will let
them go. 4 All this was done to fulfyll
that which was spoken by the Prophet
sayinge: 5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion:
beholde thy kyng cometh vnto the meke
and sittinge vpon an asse and a colte the
fole of an asse vsethe to the yooke. 6 The
disciples went and dyd as Iesus commaun-
ded them 7 and brought the asse and the
colte and put on them their clothes and
set him theron. 8 And many of the people
spreaded their garments in the waye. Other
cut doune braunches from the trees and
strawed them in the waye. 9 Moreover
the people that went before and they also
that came after cryed sayinge: Hosanna
to the sonne of David. Blessed be he
that cometh in the name of the Lorde
Hosanna in the hyest. 10 And when he
was come in to Ierusalem all the cyte was
moved sayinge: who is this? 11 And the
people sayde: this is Iesus the Prophet of
Nazareth a cyte of Galile. 12 And Iesus
went in to the temple of God and cast
out all them that soldowe and bought in
the temple and overthrow the tables of
the mony chaungs and the seates of them
that solde doves 13 and sayde to them: It
is wrytten my housse shalbe called the
housse of prayer. But ye have made it a
denne of theves. 14 And the blinde
and the halt came to him in the temple and he
healed them. 15 When the chefe prestes
and scribes sawe the marveylles that he dyd and the chyldren cryinge in the temple and saynge Hosanna to the sonne of David they disdayned and sayde vnto him: hearest thou what these saye? Iesus sayde vnto them yee: have ye never redde of the mouth of babes and suckelings thou haste ordeyned prayse? 17 And he lefte the and wet out of the cte vnto Bethanie and had his abydige there. 18 In the mornynge as he returned in to the cyte agyne he hunred and spedy a fygge tree in the waye and came to it and founde nothinge thenor but leves only and sayd to it never frute growe on the hence forwardes. And anon the fygge tree wyddered awaye. 20 And when his disciples sawe that they marveled sayinge: Howe sone is the fygge tree wyddered awaye? 21 Iesus answered and sayde vnto the: Verely I saye vnto you yf ye shall have faith and shall not dout ye shall not only do that which I have done to the fygge tree: but also yf ye shall saye vnto this moutayne take thy silfe awaye and cast thy silfe into the see it shalbe done. 22 And whatsoever ye shall axe in prayer (if ye beleve) ye shall receave it. 23 And when he was come into the temple the chefe prestes and the elders of the people came vnto him as he was teacheinge and sayde: by what auctorite doest thou these things? and who gave the this power? 24 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: I also will axe of you a certayne question which if ye assyole me I in lyke wyse wyll tell you by what auctorite I do these things. 25 The baptisme of Iohn: whence was it? from heven or of men? Then they reasoned amonge them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye from heven he will saye vnto vs: why dyd ye not then beleve hym? 26 But and if we shall saye of men then feare we the people. For all men helde Iohn as a Prophet. 27 And they answered Iesus and sayde: we cannot tell. And he lyke wyse sayd vnto them: nether tell I you by what auctorite I do these things. 28 What saye ye to this? A certayne man had two sones and came to the elder and sayde: sonne go and worke to daye in my vineyarde. 29 He answered and sayde I will not: but afterwarde repented and went. 30 Then came he to the second and sayde lyke wyse. And he answered and sayde: I will syr: yet wet not. 31 Whether of the twayne dyd the will of the father? And they sayde vnto hym: the fyrst. Iesus sayde vnto the: verely I saye vnto you that the publicans and the harlotes shall come into the kyngdome of God before you. 32 For Iohn came vnto you in the waye of rightewnes and ye beleved hym not. But the publicans and the harlotes beleved him. And yet ye (though ye sawe it) were not yet moved with repentauce that ye myght afterwarde have beleved hym. 33 Herken another similitude. Ther was a certayne housholder which planted a vineyarde and hedged it roude about and made a wynpresse in it and bilt a tower and let it out to husbandmen and wet in to a straunge countre. 34 And when the tyme of the frute drewe neare he sent his servauntes to the husbandmen to receave the frutes of it. 35 And the husbandme caught his servauntes and bet one kylled another and stoned another. 36 Agayne he sent other servauntes moo then the fyrst: and they served them lyke wyse. 37 But last of all he sent vnto the his awne sonne sayinge: they will feare my sonne. 38 But when the husbandmen sawe the sonne they sayde amonge the selves: This is the heyre: come let vs kyll him and let vs take his inheritaunce to oure selves. 39 And they caught him and thrust him out of the vineyarde and slewe him. 40 When the lorde of the vineyarde commeth what will he do with those husbandmen? 41 They sayde vnto him: he will cruellye destroye those evyll persons and wyll let out his vineyarde vnto other husbandmen which shall delivre him the frute at tymes convenient. 42 Iesus sayde vnto the: dyd ye never redde in the scriptures? The stone which the bylders refused the same is set in the principall parte of the corner: this was the lordes doneing and that is mervelous in oure eyes. 43 Therfore saye I vnto you the kyngdome of God shalbe take from you and shalbe geve to the getys which shall brynge forth the frutes of it. 44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone he shalbe broken but on whosoever it shall fall vpon it will grynde him to powder. 45 And when the chefe prestes and Pharises hearde these similitudes they perceaved that he spake of the. 46 And they wet about to laye hondes on him but they feared the people because they tooke him as a Prophet.
22

1 And Jesus answered and spake vnto them agayne in similitudes sayinge. 2 The
kingdome of heven is lyke vnto a certayne kynge which maryed his sonne 3 and sent
forth his servantes to call them that were byd to the wyndinge and they wolde not
come. 4 Agedyne he sent forth other ser-
vauntes sayinge: Tell them which are by-
den: beholde I have prepared my dyner
myne oxen and my fatlingen are kyld
and all thinges are redy come vnto the
marriage. 5 But they made light of it
and went their wayes: one to his ferme
place another about his marchaundise
6 the remnaunt toke his servantes and
intreated them vngodly and slewe them.
7 When the kynge hearde that he was
wroth and sent forth his warryers and
destroyed those murtheres and breet vp
their cyte. 8 Then sayde he to his ser-
vauntes: the wyndinge was prepared. But
they which were bydded were not worthy.
9 Go ye therfore out into the hyewartes
and as many as ye finde byd them to
the mariage. 10 The servantes wet out
into the hiewaies and gaddered to geder
as many as they could fynde both good
and bad and the wyndinge was furnysshed
with gestes. 11 Then the kynge came in
to viset the gestes and spied there a man
which had not on a wyndinge garment
12 and sayde vnto him: frende how for-
tuned it that thou camest in hither and
hast not on a wedyng garment? And he
was even spechlesse. 13 Then sayde the
kynge to his ministers: take and bynde
hym hand and fote and caste hym into
vtter darknes there shalbe wepinge and
gnashinge of teth. 14 For many are called
and feawe be chosen. 15 Then went the
Pharises and toke counsell how they might
tagle him in his wordes. 16 And they
sent vnto him their discipules with Herod's
servauntes sayinge: Master we knoue that
thou art true and teaches the waye of god
truelie nether carest for eny man for thou
conysdrest not menes estate. 17 Tell vs
therfore: how thynkest thou? Is it lawfull
to geve tribute vnto Cesar or not? 18 Jesus
percceved their wikednes and sayde: Why
tempte ye me ye yprocrites? 19 Let me se
the tribute money. And they toke hym a
peny. 20 And he sayde vnto them: whose
is this ymage and superscription? 21 They
sayde vnto him: Cesars. Then sayde he
vnto them. Geve thercouer to Cesar that
which is Cesars: and geve vnto god that
which is goddes. 22 When they hearde that
they marveled and lefte hym and went
there waye. 23 The same daye the Saduces
came to him (which saye that there is
no resurreccion) and axed him 24 sayinge:
Master Moses bade yf a man dye havinge
no chylde that the brother mary his wyfe
and reyne vp seed vnto his brother. 25 Ther
were with vs seven brethren and the fyrist
maried and deceased with oute yssue and
lefte his wyfe vnto his brother. 26 Lyke
wise the seconde and the thryd vnto the
sevethe. 27 Laste of all the woman dyed
also. 28 Now in the resurreccion whose
wyfe shall she be of the seven? For all had
her. 29 Jesus answered and sayde vnto the:
ye are deceaved and understonde not the
scriptures nor yet the power of God. 30 For
in the resurreccion they nether mary nor
are maryed: but are as the angels of God in
heven. 31 As touchynge the resurreccion
of the deed: have ye not rede what is
sayde vnto you of God which sayeth: 32 I
am Abrahams God and Ysaacks God and
the God of Iacob? God is not the God of
the deed: but of the lyvinge. 33 And when
the people hearde that they were astonyed
at his doctrine. 34 When the Pharises had
hearde how that he had put the Saduces to
silence they drewe to geder 35 and one of
them which was a doctoure of lawe axed a
question temptinge him and sayinge:
36 Master which is the chefe command-
ment in the lawe? 37 Jesus sayde vnto him:
love the Lorde thy God with all thine herte
with all thy soule and with all thy mynde.
38 This is the fyrst and the chefe comau-
nement. 39 And ther is another lyke vnto
this. Love thyne nebour as thy selfe.
40 In these two comaundermetes hange
all the lawe and the Prophetes. 41 Whyll
the Pharises were gadderd togeder Jesus
axed the sayinge: 42 what thinke ye of
Christ? Whose sonne is he? They sayde
vnto him: the sonne of David. 43 He
sayde vnto them: how then doeth David
in spirite call him Lorde sayinge? 44 The
Lorde sayde to my Lorde sayt on my right
honde: tyll I make thyne enimyes thy fote
stole. 45 Yf David call him Lorde: how is
he then his sonne? 46 And none could
answere him agetyne one worde: nether
dueste eny from that daye forth axe him
ey moo questions.
23

1 Then spake Jesus to the people and to his disciples saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat. 2 All therefore whatsoever they byd you observe that observe and do: but after their works do not: For they saye and do not. 4 Ye and they bynde hevy burthes and grevous to be borne and ley the on menes shulders: but they themsylves will not heave at them with one of their fyngers. 5 All their workes they do for to be sene of me. They set abroade their philaterys and make large borders on there garmetnes 6 and love to sit uppermooste at feastes and to have the chefe seates in the synagogues and grettinges in the marketes and to be called of men Rabie. 8 But ye shall not surfe youre selves to be called Rabie. For one is youre master that is to wyt Christ and all ye are brethren. 9 And call no man youre father vpon the erth for there is but one youre father and he is in heven. 10 Be not called masters for there is but one youre master and he is Christ. 11 He that is greatest amonge you shalbe youre seruaunte. 12 But whosoever exalteth himselfeshalbe brought lowe. And he that hubleth himselfe shalbe exalted. 13 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocritytes for ye shutte vp the kyngdome of heven before men: ye youre selves goo not in noether surffre ye them that come to enter in. 14 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharies ypocritytes: ye devoure widdowes houses and that vnder a colour of praying longe prayers: wherfore ye shal receive greater damnacion. 15 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocritytes which compass se and londe to bringe one in to youre belefe: and when he ys brought ye make him two folde more the chylde of hell then ye youre selves are. 16 Wo be vnto you bylynd gides which saye whossoever swear by the temple it is no thinge: but whossoever swear by the golde of the temple he offendeth. 17 Ye foles and blinde? whether is greater the golde or the temple that sanctifieth the golde. 18 And whosoever sweareth by the aulter it is no thinge: but whossoever swear by the offeringe that lyeth on the aulter offendeth. 19 Ye foles and blinde: whether is greater the offeringe or the aulter which sanctifieth the offeringe? 20 Whosoever theryfore sweareth by the aulter sweareth by it and by all that there on is. 21 And whosoever sweareth by the temple sweareth by it and by hym that dwelleth therin. 22 And he that sweareth by heven swereth by the seate of God and by hym that sitteth theron. 23 Wo be to you Scribes and Pharises ypocritytes which tythe the mynt anynse and komen and leave the wayghthyer matres of the lawe vndone: judgement mercy and fayth. These ought ye to have done and not to have left the othre vndone. 24 Ye blinde gydes which strayne out a gnat and swalowe a cammyll. 25 Wo be to you scribes and pharies ypocritytes which make clene the vttre syde of the cuppe and of the platter: but within they are full of brybery and excesse. 26 Tho blinde Pharise close fyrst the outsode of the cup and platter that the ynneside of them maye be clene also. 27 Wo be to you Scribe and Pharies ypocrityte for ye are lyke vnto payntedyntombes which appere beautyfull outwarse: but are with in full of deede bones and of all fylthynes. 28 So are ye for outwarse ye appere righteous vnto me when within ye are full of ypocrisie and iniquite. 29 Wo be vnto you Scribes and Pharises ypocritytes: ye bylyde the tombs of the Prophetes and garnissesethe the sepulchres of the righteous 30 and saye: Yf we had bene in the dayes ofoure fathers we wolde not have bene parteners with them in the bloud of the Prophetes. 31 So then ye be witnesses vnto youre selves that ye are the chyldren of them which killed the prophetes. 32 Fulfill ye lyke wyse the measure of youre fathers. 33 Yee serpentes and generacion of vippers how shuld ye scape the damnacion of hell? 34 Wherfore beholde I sende vnto you prophetes wyse men and scrives and of the ye shall kyll and crucifie: and of the ye shall scoure in youre synagogues and persecute from cyte to cyte 35 that vpon you maye come all the righteous bloude that was sheed vpon the erth from the bloud of righteous Abell vnto the bloud of zaccharias the sonne of Barachias who ye slewe betwene the temple and the altre. 36 Verely I saye vnto you all these things shall light vpon this generacion. 37 Hierusalem hierusalem which kyllrest prophetes and stonesthe which are sent to the: how often wolde I have gadered thy chylldren to gether as the henne gaddereth her chyckes vnder her wings but ye wolde not: 38 Beholde youre habitacion shalbe
lefte vnto you desolate. 39For I saye to you ye shall not se me henceforth the tyll that ye saye: blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lorde.

24

1 And Iesus went out and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to hym for to shewe him the byldinge of the temple. 2Iesus sayde vnto the: se ye not all these things? Verely I saye vnto you: ther shall not be here lefte one stone vpon another that shall not be cast doune. 3And as he sat vpon the mount Olivette his disciples came vnto hym secretely sayinge. Tell vs when these thinges shalbe? and what signe shalbe of thy comynge and of the ende of the worlde? 4And Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: take hede that no man deceave you. 5For many shall come in my name sayinge: I am Christ and shall deceave many. 6Ye shall heare of warres and of the fame of warres: but se that ye be not troubled. For all these thinges must come to passe but the ende is not yet. 7For nacion shall ryse ageynste nacion and realme ageynste realme: and ther shalbe pestilence honger and earthquakes in all quarters. 8All these are the beginninge of sorowes. 9Then shall they put you to trou-ble and shall kyll you: and ye shalbe hated of all nacions for my names sake. 10And then shall many be offended and shall betraye one another and shall hate one the other. 11And many falce Prophetes shall aryse and shall deceave many. 12And be-cause iniquite shall have the vpper hande the love of many shall abate. 13But he that endureth to the ende the same shalbe safe. 14And this gladtidinge of the kyngdome shalbe preached in all the worlde for a witnes vnto all nacions: and then shall the ende come. 15When ye therfore shall se the abhominacion that betokeneth deso-lacion spoken of by Daniell the Prophet stonde in the holy place: let him that redeth it vnderstonde it. 16Then let them which be in Iury flye into the moutaynes. 17And let him which is on the housse toppe not come downe to fet eny thinge out of his housse. 18Nether let him which is in the felde returne bacce to fetche his clothes. 19Wo be in those dayes to the that are with chyld and to the that give sucke. 20But praye that youre flight be not in the winter nether on the saboth daye. 21For then shalbe greate tribulacion suche as was not from the beginninge of the worlde to this tyme ner shalbe. 22Ye and except those dayes shulde be short-ened there shulde no flese be saved: but for the chosens sake those dayes shalbe shortened. 23Then ye of men shall saye vnto you: lo here is Christ or there is Christ: beleve it not. 24For there shall arise false chystes and false prophete and shall do great myricals and wondres. In so moche that if it were possible the verie electe shulde be deceived. 25Take hede I have tolde you before. 26Wherfore if they shall saye vnto you: beholde he is in the desert go not forth: beholde he is in the secret places beleve not. 27For as the lightninge cometh out of the eest and shyneth vnto the weest: so shalbe the comynge of the sonne of man be. 28For wheresover a deed karkas is even thyther will the egles resorte. 29Immediatly after the tribulacions of those dayes shall the sunne be derkened: and the mone shall not geve hir light and the starre shall fall from heven and the powers of heven shall move. 30And then shall appere the sygne of the sonne of man in heven. And then shall all the kynreddes of the erth morne and they shall se the sonne of man come in the cloudes of heven with power and greate glorie. 31And he shall sende his anges with the greate voyce of a trope and they shall gader to gether his chosen from the fower wyndes and from the one ende of the worlde to the other. 32Learne, a similitude of the fygge tree: when his braunches are yet tender and his leves spruge ye knowe that sommer is nye. 33So lyke wyse ye when ye see all these thynges be ye sure that it is neare even at the dores. 34Verely I saye vnto you that this generacion shall not passe tyll all these be fulfilled. 35Heven and erth shall perisse: but my wordes shall abyde. 36But of that daye and houre knowith no man no not the angels of heven but myfather only. 37As the tyme of Noe was so lyke wyse shall the cominge of the sonne of man be. 38For as in the dayes before the floud: they dyd eate and drinke marv and were married even vnto the daye that Noe entred into the shyppe 39and knewe of nothyngye tyll the floude came and toke them all awaye. So shall also the comynge of the sonne of man be. 40Then two shalbe in
the feldes the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe refused 41 two shalbe gryn-dinge at the myll: the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe refused. 42 Wake therefore by ye knowe not what houre youre master wyll come. 43 Of this be sure that ye the good man of the houss knewe what houre the thefe wolde come: he wolde suerly watche and not suffice his houssus to be broke vppe. 44 Therfore be ye also redy for in the houre ye thinke he wolde not: wyll the sonne of man come.

If there be any faithfull servaunt and wyse whom his master hath made ruler over his houssolde to geve the meate in season convenient: 46 happy is that servaunt whom his master (when he cometh) shall finde so doinge. 47 Verely I saye vnpto you he shall make him ruler over all his goodes. 48 But and ye that evil servaunt shall saye in his herte my master wyll defer his comynge 49 and beginne to smyte his felowes ye and to eate and to drinke with the dronken: 50 that servauntes master wyll come in adaye when he loketh not for him and in an houre that he is not ware of 51 and wyll devye him and geve him his rewarde with yprocites. There shalbe weepinge and gnasshinge of tethe.

25

1 Then the kyngdome of heuen shalbe lykened vnpto x. virgins which toke their lampes and wet to mete the brydgrome: 2 fyve of them were folysshe and fyve were wyse. 3 The folysshe toke their lampes but toke none oyle with the. 4 But the wyse tooke oyle with the in their vesselles with their lampes also. 5 Whill the brydgrome taryed all slombred and sleepte. 6 And even at mydnyght there was a crye made: beholde the brydgrome cometh goo out against him. 7 Then all those virgins arose and prepared their lampes. 8 And the folysshe sayde to the wyse: geve vs of youre oyle for our lampes goo out? 9 but the wyse answered sayinge. Not so lest ther be not ynough for vs and you: but goo rather to them that sell and by for youre selves. 10 And whill they went to bye the brydgrome came: and they that were redy went in with him to the weddinge and the gate was shett vp: 11 Afterwardes came also the other virgins sayinge: master master open to vs. 12 But he answered and sayde: verely I saye vnpto you: I knowe not you. 13 Watche therefore: for ye knowe nether the daye nor yet the houre when the sonne of man shall come. 14 Lykwyse as a certeyne man redy to take his jorney to a straunge countre called his servautes and delivered to them his goodes. 15 And vnpto one he gave v. talentes to another .ii. and to another one: to every man after his abilite and streyght waye departed. 16 Then he that had receaved the fyve talentes went and bestowed them and wanne other fyve talentes. 17 Lykwyse he that receaved .ii. gayned other .ii. 18 But he that receaved the one went and digged a pit in the erth and hyd his masters money. 19 After a longe season the lorde of those servauntes came and rekened with them. 20 Then came he that had receaved fyve talentes and brought other fyve talentes sayinge: master thou deliverest vnpto one fyve talentes: beholde I have gayned with the fyve talentes moo. 21 The his master sayde vnpto him: well good servaunt and faithfull. Thou hast bene faithfull in lytell I will make the ruler over moche: entre in into thy masters ioye. 22 Also he that receaved .ii. talentes came and sayde: master thou deliveresdest vnpto me .ii. talentes: beholde I have wone .ii. other talentes with them. 23 And his master sayde vnpto him well good servaunt and faithfull. Thou hast bene faithfull in lytell I will make the ruler over moche: go in into thy masters ioye. 24 Then he which had receaved the one talent came and sayd: master I considered that thou wast an harde man which repest where thou sowestd not and gadderest where thou strawedst not 25 and was therfore aferaye and went and hyd thy talent in the erth: Beholde thou hast thyn awne. 26 His master answered and sayde vnpto him: thou evyll servaunt and sleuthfull thou knewest that I repe where I sowed not and gadder where I straewed not: 27 thou oughtest therfore to have had my money to the chaugers and then at my comynge shulde I have receaved myne awne with vaunting. 28 Take therfore the talent from him and geve it vnpto him which hath x. talentes 29 For vnpto every man that hath shalbe geven and he shall have abundance: and from him that hath not shalbe taken awaye even that he hath. 30 And cast that vnprofitable servaunt into vter dercknes: there shalbe wepynge and
gnasshinge of teeth. 31 When the sonne of man cometh in his glorie and all the holy angels with him then shall he syt vpon the seate of his glorie 32 and before him shalbe Gaddred all nacion. And he shall separe the one from a nother as a shepherde deueth the shepe from the gotes. 33 And he shall set the shepe on his right honde and the gotes on the lyfte. 34 Then shall the kynge saye to them on his right honde: Come ye blessed chyl-
dren of my father inheret the the kyngdo prepared for you from the beginninge of the worlde. 35 For I was anhongred and ye gave me meate. I thursted and ye gave me drinke. I was herbourlesse and ye lodged me. 36 I was naked and ye clothed me. I was sicke and ye visited me. I was in preson and ye came vnto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answere him sayinge master when sawe we the anhongred and feed the? or a thurst and gave the drinke? 38 when sawe we the herbourlesse and lodged the? or naked and clothed the? 39 or when sawe we the sicke or in preson and came vnto the? 40 And the kyng shall answere and saye vnto them: verely I saye vnto you: in as moche as ye have done it vnto one of the leest of these my brethren ye have done it to me. 41 Then shall the kyng saye vnto them that shalbe on the lyfte hande: departe from me ye coursed into everlastinginge fire which is prepared for the devyll and his angels. 42 For I was an hungry and ye gave me no meate. I thursted and ye gave me no drinke. 43 I was herbourlesse and ye lodged me not. I was naked and ye clothed me not. I was sicke and in preson and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answere him sayinge: master when sawe we the an hungry or a thurst or herbourlesse or naked or sicke or in preson and did not ministre vnto the? 45 Then shall he answere the and saye: Verely I saye vnto you in as moche as ye did it not to one of the leest of these ye did it not to me. 46 And these shall go into everlastinginge payne: And the righteous into lyfe eternall.

26

1 And it came to passe when Jesus had fynisshed all these sayinges he sayd vnto his discipes: ye knowe that after ii. dayes shalbe ester and the sonne of man shalbe delyvered to be crucified. 3 Then assembled togedder the chefe prestes and the scribes and the elders of the people to the palice of the hye preste called Cayphas 4 and heelde a counsell how they myght take Jesus by suttelte and kyll him. 5 But they sayd not on the holy daye lest eny vproure aryme amonge the people. 6 When Jesus was in Bethany in the house of Symon the leper 7 ther came vnto him a woman which had an alabaster boxe of precious oyntment and powred it on his heed as he sate at the bourde. 8 When his discipes sawe that they had indignacion sayinge: what neded this wast? 9 This oyntmet myght have bene well solde and geven to the povere. When Iesus vnderstod that he sayde vnto the: why trouble ye the woman? She hath wrought a good worke upon me. 10 For ye shall have povere folcke alwayes with you: but me shall ye not have all wayes. 12 And in that she casted this oyntment on my bodye she dyd it to burye me with all. 13 Verely I saye vnto you wheresoever this gospell shalbe preached throughoute all the worlde there shall also this that she hath done be tolde for a memoriall of her. 14 Then one of the twelve called Judas Iscarioth went vnto the chefe prestes 15 and sayd: what will ye give me and I will deliver him vnto you? And they apoynted vnto him thirty pieces of sylver. 16 And from that tyme he sought opportunite to betraye him. 17 The fyrst daye of swete breed the discipes cam to Iesus sayinge vnto him: where wylt thou that we prepare for the to eate the paschall lambe? 18 And he sayd: Go into the cite vnto soche a man and saye to him: the master sayeth my tyme is at hande I will kepe myne ester at thy house with my discipes. 19 And the discipes did as Iesus had apoynted them and made redy the esterlambe. 20 When the even was come he sate doune with the .xii. 21 And as they dyd eate he sayde: Verely I saye vnto you that one of you shall betraye me. 22 And they were excedinge sorowfull and beganne every one of the to saye vnto him: is it I master? 23 He answered and sayde: he that depeth his honde with me in the dishe the same shall betraye me. 24 The sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo be to that man by whom the sonne of man shalbe betrayed. It had bene good for that man if he had never bene borne. 25 Then Judas wich betrayed
him answered and sayde: is it I master? He sayde vnto him: thou hast sayde. 26 As they dyd eate Iesus toke bread and gave thankes brake it and gave it to the disciples and sayde: Take eate this is my body. 27 And he toke the cup and thanked and gave it them sayinge: drinke of it every one. 28 For this is my bloude of the new testament that shalbe shedde for many for the remission of synnnes. 29 I saye vnto you: I will not drinke hence forth of this frute of the vyne tree vntyll that daye when I shall drinke it new with you in my fathers kyngdome. 30 And when they had sayde grace they went out into mounte olyvete. 31 Then sayd Iesus vnto them: all ye shall be offended by me this night. For it is wrytten. I will smyte the shepe herde and the shepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroode. 32 But after I am ryssen ageyne I will goo before you into Galile. 33 Peter answered and sayde vnto him: though all men shulde be offended by the yet wolde I never be offended. 34 Iesus sayde vnto him. Verely I saye vnto the that this same night before the cocke crowe thou shalt denye me thryse. 35 Peter sayde vnto him: Yf I shulde dye with the yet wolde I not denye the Lyke wyse also sayde all the disciples. 36 Then went Iesus with them into a place which is called Gethsemane and sayde vnto the disciples syt ye here whyll I go and praye yonder. 37 And he toke with him Peter and the two sonsne of zebede and began to wexe sorowfull and to be in an agonye. 38 Then sayd Iesus vnto them: my soule is hevy even vnto the deeth. Tary ye here and watche with me. 39 And he went a lytell aparte and fell flat on his face and prayed sayinge: O my father yf it be possible let this cuppe passe from me: nevertheless not as I wyll but as thou wylt. 40 And he came vnto the disciples and founde them a sleepe and sayde to Peter: what could ye not watche with me one houre: 41 watche and praye that ye fall not into temptacion. The spirite is willynge but the fleshe is weake. 42 He went awaye once more and prayed sayinge: O my father yf this cuppe can not passe awaye from me but that I drinke of it thy wyll be fullyfled. 43 And he came and founde the a mee agayne. For their eyes were hevy. 44 And he lefte them and went agayne and prayed the thrid tyme sayinge the same wordes. 45 Then came he to his disciples and sayd vnto them: Slepe hence forth and take youre reest. Take hede the houre is at honde and the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the hondes of synners. 46 Ryse let vs be goynge: beholde he is at honde that shall betraye me. 47 Whyll he yet spake: lo Iudas one of the xii. came and with him a greate multitude with sweardes and staves sent from the chefe prestes and elders of the people. 48 And he that betrayed him had geven the a token sayinge: whosoever I kyssse that same is he ley hondes on him. 49 And forth with all he came to Iesus and sayde: hyale master and kyssed him. 50 And Iesus sayde vnto him: fendre wherfore arte thou come? Then came they and layed hondes on Iesus and toke him. 51 And beholde one of them which were with Iesus stretched oute his honde and drue his swerade and stroke a servant of the hye prest and smote of his eare. 52 Then sayd Iesus vnto him: put vp thy swerade into his sheathe. For all that ley hond on the swerade shall persishe with the swerade. 53 Ether thinkest thou that I cannot now praye to my father and he shall geve me moo then xii. legions of angelles? 54 But how then shuld the scriptures be fulfylled: for so must it be. 55 The same tyme sayd Iesus to the multitude: ye be come out as it were vnto a thefe with sweardes and staves for to take me. I sate daylie teachinge in the temple amonge you and ye toke me not. 56 All this was done that the scriptures of the Prophete myght be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsoke him and fleed. 57 And they toke Iesus and leed him to Cayphas the hye prest where the Scribes and the Elders where assembed. 58 And Peter followed him a farre of vnto the hye prestes place: and went in and sate with the servauntes to se the ende. 59 The chefe prestes and the elders and all the counsell sought false witnes agenste Iesus for to put him to deeth 60 but founde none: in somoche that when many false witnesses cam yet founde they none. At the last came two false witnesses and sayd: 61 This felowe sayde: I can distroye the temple of God and bylde it agayne in iiii. dayes. 62 And the chefe preste arose and sayde to him: answerest thou nothing? How is it that these beare witnes ageynst the? 63 But Iesus helde his peace: And the chefe Preeste answered and sayd to him: I
charge the in the name of the lyvinge God that thou tell vs whether thou be Christ the sonne of God. 64 Jesus sayd to him: thou haste sayd. Nevertheless I saye you hereafter shall ye se the sonne of man syttinge on the right honde of power and come in the clowddes of the skye. 65 Then the hye preste rent his clothes sayinge: He hath blasphemed: what nede we of eny moo witnesses? Behold now ye have hearde his blasphemy: 66 what thinke ye? They answered and sayd: he his worthy to dye. 67 Then spat they in his face and boffeted him with fistes. And other smote him with the palme at their hondes on the face 68 sayinge: tell vs thou Christ who is he that smote the? 69 Peter sate with out in the palice. And a damsell came to him sayinge: Thou also waste with Iesus of Galiliee: 70 but he denied before the all sayinge: I woot not what thou sayst. 71 When he was gone out into the poore man another wenche saw him and sayde vnto them that were there: This felowe was also with Iesus of Nazareth. 72 And agayne he denied with an ooth that he knew the man. 73 And after a whyle came vnto him they that stode bye and sayde vnto Peter: suerly thou arte even one of the for thy speache bewreyeth the. 74 Then beganne he to course and to sware that he knewe not the man. And immediatly the cocke krew. 75 And Peter remembred the wordes of Iesu which sayde vnto him: before the cocke crowe thou shalt deny me thryse: and went out at the dores and wepte bitterlly.

27

1 When the mornynge was come all the chefe prestes and the elders of the peole helde a counsayle agenst Iesu to put him to deeth 2 and brought him bounde and delivered him vnto Poncius Pilate the debite. 3 Then when Iudas which betrayed him sawe that he was condemned he repented him syfle and brought ageyne the .xxx. platters of sylver to the chefe prestes and elders 4 sayinge: I have synned betrayinge the innocent bloud. And they sayde: what is that to vs? Se thou to that. 5 And he cast doune the sylver platteres in the temple and departed and went and hounge him syfle. 6 And the chefe prestes toke the sylver platters and sayd: it is not lawfull for to put them in to the treasury because it is the pryce of bloud. 7 And they toke counsell and bought with them a potters felde to bury strangers in. 8 Wherfore that felde is called the felde of bloud vntyll this daye. 9 Then was fullfyled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet sayinge: and they toke .xxx. sylver plattes the prise of him that was valued whom they bought of the chyldren of Israel 10 and they gave them for the potters felde as the Lorde appoynted me. 11 Jesus stode before the debite: and the debite axed him sayinge: Arte thou the kyng of the Iues? Jesus sayd vnto him: Thou sayest 12 and when he was accused of the chefe prestes and elders he answered nothinge. 13 Then sayd Pilate vnto him: nearest thou not how many things they laye ageynste the? 14 And he answered him to never a worde: in so moche that the debite marveyld greatlie. 15 At that feest the debite was wonte to deliver vnto the people a presoner whom they wolde desyer. 16 He had then a notable presoner called Barrabas. 17 And when they were gadered together Pilate sayde vnto the: whether wyll ye that I geve losse vnto you Barrabas or Iesus which is called Christ? 18 For he knewe well that for envie they had delivred him. 19 When he was set doune to geve judgement his wyfe sent to him sayinge: have thou nothinge to do with that iuste man. For I have suffered many thinges this daye in a dreame about him. 20 But the chefe preestes and the elders had parswarded the people that they shulde axe Barrabas and shulde destroye Iesus. 21 Then the debite answered and sayde vnto them: whether of the twayne wyll ye that I let losse vnto you? And they sayde Barrabas. 22 Pilate sayde vnto them: what shall I do then with Iesus which is called Christ? They all sayde to him: let him be crucified. 23 Then sayde the debite: what eyvyll hath he done? And they cryed the more sayinge: let him be crucified. 24 When Pilate sawe that he pre-vayled nothinge but that moare busines was made he toke water and washed his hondes before the people sayinge: I am innocent of the bloud of this iuste person and that ye shall se. 25 Then answered all the people and sayde: his bloud be on vs and on our children. 26 Then let he Barrabas loose vnto them and scourgde Iesus and delivered him to be crucified.
Then the soudours of the debite toke Jesus vnto the comen hall and gadderer vnto him all the company. 28 And they stripped him and put on him a purpill robe 29 and platted a crowne of thornes and put vpon his heed and a rede in his ryght honde: and bowed their knees befoire him and mocked him sayinge: hayle kinge of the iewe: 30 and spitted vpon him and toke the rede and smoothe him on the heed. 31 And when they had mocked him they toke the robe of him ageyne and put his awne reymet on him and leed him awaye to crucify him. 32 And as they came out they founde a man of Cyren named Simon: him they compell to beare his cross. 33 And when they cam vnto the place called Golgotha (that is to saye a place of deed mens sculles) 34 they gav him veneger to drinke mingled with gall. And when he had tasted therof he wolde not drinke. 35 When they had crucified him they parted his garmentes and did cast lottes: to fullfyll that was spoken by the prophet. They deuyded my garmentes amonge them: and apon my bestue did cast lottes. 36 And they sate and watched him there. 37 And they set vp over his heed the cause of his deeth written. This is Jesus the kyng of the iewe. 38 And ther were two theves crucified with him one on the right honde and another on the lyfte. 39 They that passed by revyled him waggynge ther heddes 40 and sayenge: Thou that destroyest the temple of God and byldest it in thre dayes save thy sylfe. If thou be the sonne of God come doen from the crosse. 41 Lykwyse also the hye prestes mockinge him with the scribes and elders sayde: 42 He saved other him sylfe he can not save. If he be the kyng of Israel: let him now come doen from the crosse and we will belieue him. 43 He trusted in God let him deliver him now yf he will have him: for he sayde I am the sonne of God. 44 That same also the theves which were crucified with him cast in his tethe. 45 From the sixte houre was there dercknes over all the londe vnto the nynth houre. 46 And about the nynth houre Jesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: Eli Eli lama asbathani. That is to saye my God my God why hast thou forsaken me? 47 Some of them that stode there when they herde that sayde: This man calleth for Helyas. 48 And streyght waye one of them ranne and toke a sponge and filled it full of veneger and put it on a rede and gave him to drinke. 49 Other sayde let be: let vs se whethyr Helyas will come and deliver him. 50 Jesus cryed agayne with a lowde voyce and yielded vp the goost. 51 And beholde the vayle of the temple dyd rent in twayne from the toppe to the bottome and the erth dyd quake and the stones dyd rent 52 and graves dyd open: and the bodies of many saintes which slept arose 53 and came out of the graves after his resurreccion and came into the holy cite and apperred vnto many. 54 When the Centurion and they that were with him watchinge Jesus sawe the erth quake and those thinges which hapened they feared greatly sayinge. Of a surete this was the sonne of God. 55 And many weman were there beholdeing him a farre of which folowed Jesus from Galylee ministringe vnto him. 56 Amonge which was Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses and the mother of Iebedes chyldren. 57 When the even was come there came a ryche man of Aramathia named Ioseph which same also was Iesus disciple. 58 He went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commannde the body to be delievered. 59 And Ioseph toke the body and wrapped it in a clene lynnyn clooth 60 and put it in his newe tombe which he had hewen out even in the roke and rolled a greate stone to the dore of the sepulcre and departed. 61 And there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary sittyenge over ageynste the sepulcre. 62 The neste daye that foloweth good frydaye the hye prestes and pharises got them selves to Pilate 63 and sayde: Syr we remember that this deceaver sayde whyll he was yet alvyse After thre dayes I will aryse agayne. 64 Commande therfore that the sepulcre be made sure vntyll the thyrde daye lest paraventure his discipes come and steale him awaye and saye vnto the people he is rysen from deeth and the laste erroure be worsse then the fyrrst. 65 Pilate sayde vnto them. Take watche men: Go and make it as sure as ye can. 66 And they went and made the sepulcre sure with watche men and sealed the stone.

1 The Sabboth daye at even which dauneth the morowe after the Sabboth
Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the sepulcre. And beholde ther was a greate erth quake. For the angell of the lorde descended from heven: and came and rowelled backe the stone from the dore and sate apon it. His countenaunce was lyke lyghtnynge and his raymet whyte as snowe. And for feare of him the keepers were astunnyed and became as deed men. The angell answered and sayde to the wemen feare ye not. I knowe that ye seke Iesus which was crucified: he is not here: he is rysen as he sayde. Come and se the place where the lorde was put: and goo quickly and tell his disciples that he is rysen from deeth. And beholde he will go before you into Galile there ye shall se him. Lo I have tolde you. And they departed quickly from the sepulcre with feare and greate Ioye: and did runne to bringe his disciples worde. And as they went to tell his disciples: beholde Iesus met them sayinge: All hayle. And they came and held him by the fete and worshipped him. Then sayde Iesus vnto them: be not afrayde. Go and tell my brethren that they goo in to Galile and there shall they se me. When they were gone: beholde some of the keepers came into the cyte and shewed vnto the hie prestes all the thinges that were hapened. And they gaddered them to gedder with the elders and toke counsell and gave large money vnto the soudiers sayinge: Saye that his disciples came by nyght and stole him awaye whill ye slept. And if this come to the rulers cares we wyll pease him and save you harmsles. And they toke the money and dyd as they were taught. And this sayinge is noysed amonche the Iewes vnto this daye. Then the xi. disciples went awaye into Galile in to a mountayne where Iesus had appoynted them. And when they sawe hym they worshipped him. But some of them douted. And Iesus came and spake vnto them sayinge: All power ys geve vnto me in heven and in erth. Go theryfore and teache all nacions baptysinge them in the name of the father and the sonne and the holy goost: Teachinge them to observe all thynges what soever I comcommaunded you. And lo I am with you all waye even vntyll the ende of the worlde.
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK

1 The beginnynge of the Gospell of Iesu Christ the sonne of God 2 as that is wryt-ten in the Prophetes: behold I sende my messenger before thy face which shall prepared thy waye before the. 3 The voyce of a cryer in the wildernes: prepare ye the waye of the Lorde make his paches streyght. 4 Iohn dyd baptise in the wildernes and preche the baptyme of repentauce for the remission of synnes. 5 And all the londe of Iurie and they of Jerusalem went out vnto him and were all baptised of him in the ryver Iordan confessyng their synnes. 6 Iohn was clothed with cammylles heer and with a gerdyll of a skyn a bout hys loynes. And he dyd eate locustes and wylde hony 7 and preached sayinge: a stronger then I commeth after me whose shue latching I am not worthy to stoupe doune and vnlose. 8 I have baptised you with water: but he shall baptise you with the holy goost. 9 And that came to passe in those dayes that Iesus cam from Nazareth a cyte of Galile; and was baptised of Iohn in Iordan. 10 And Iassone as he was come out of the water Iohn sawe heaven open and the holy goost descenndinge vpon him lyke a dove. 11 And ther came a voyce from heaven: Thou arte my dere sonne in whom I delyte. 12 And immediatly the sprete drave him into wildernes: 13 and he was there in the wildernes xl dayes and was tempted of Satan and was with wylde beastes. And the angells ministred vnto him. 14 After Iohn was taken Iesus came in to Galile preachinge the gospel of the kyngdome of God 15 and sayinge: the tyme is com and the kyngdome of God is at hondre repent and beleve the gospel. 16 As he walked by the see of Galile he sawe Simon and Andrew his brother castinge nettes into the see for they were fysshers. 17 And Iesus sayde vnto them: folowe me and I will make you fisshers of men. 18 And strayght waye they forsoke their nettes and followed him. 19 And when he had gone a lytell further thence he sawe Iames the sonne of Zebede and Ihon his brother even as they were in the shyppe mending their nettes. 20 And anonne he called them. And they leeft their father Zebede in the shippe with his hyred servauntes and went their waye after him. 21 And they entred into Capernaum: and streight waye on the Saboth dayes he entred in to the synagoge and taught. 22 And they merveleth at his learninge. For he taught them as one that had power with him and not as the Scribes. 23 And there was in their synagoge a man vexed with an vnclene spirite that cried 24 sayinge: let be: what have we to do with the thou Iesus of Nazareth? Arte thou come to destroye vs? I knowe the what thou arte euyn that holy of god. 25 And Iesus rebuked him sayinge: hoolde thy peace and come out of him. 26 And the vnclene spirite tare him and cried with a loude voyce and came out of him. 27 And they were all amased in so moche that they demanded one of another amonge them selves sayinge: what thine is this? what newe doctryne is this? For he commanded the foule spirites with power and they obeye him. 28 And immediatly his fame spread abroade throughout all the region borderinge on Galile. 29 And forth with assone as they were come out of the synagoge they entred into the house of Symon and Andrew with Iames and Ihon. 30 And Symons mother in lawe lay sicke of a fever. And anone they tolde him of her. 31 And he came and toke her by the honde and lifte her vp: and the fever forsoke hir by and by: and she ministred vnto them. 32 And at even when the sunne was downe they brought to him all that were diseased and them that were possessed with devyls. 33 And all the cpte gaddred to geder at the dore 34 and he healed many that were sicke of divers deseases. And he cast out many devyls and suffred not the devyls to speake because they knewe him. 35 And in the morninge very erly Iesus arose and went out into a solitary place and there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him folowed after him. 37 And when they had founde him they sayde vnto him: all men seke for the. 38 And he sayd vnto them: let vs go into the next tounes that I maye preache there also: for truly I cam out for that purpose. 39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galile and cast the devyls out. 40 And there came a leper to him besechinge him and kneelde doune vnto him and sayde to him: yf thou wilt thou canest make me cleene. 41 And Iesus had compassion on
him and put forth his honde touched him and sayde to hym: I will be thou clene. 42 And assone as he had spoke immediatly the leprosy departed from him and was clensed. 43 And he charged him and sent him awaye forthwith 44 and sayd vnto hym: Se thou saye no thynge to any man: but get the hence and shewe thy sild to the preste and offer for thy clensinge those thinges which Moses comanded for a testimoniall vn to them. 45 But he (assone as he was departed) beganne to tell many thinges and to publyshe the dede: in so moche that Jesus coulde no more openly entre in to the cite but was with out in desert places. And they came to hym from every quarter.

2

1 After a feawe dayes he entred into Capernaum agayne and it was noysed that he was in a houesse. 2 And anone many gadered to geder in so moche that now there was no roume to receave them: no not so moche as about the dore. And he preached the word vn to them. 3 And there came vn to him that brought one sicke of the palsie borne of fower men. 4 And because they coulde not come nye vn to him for preace they vncovered the rofe of the housse where he was. And when they had broken it open they let doune the beed where in the sicke of the palsie laye. 5 When Iesus sawe their fayth he sayde to the sicke of the palsie sonne thy sinnes are forgvene the. 6 And ther were certayne of the scribes sittinge there and reasoninge in their hertes: how doeth this felowe so blaspheme? Who can forgove synnes but God only? 8 And immediatly when Iesus perceaved in his sprete that they so reasoned in the selves he sayde vn to them: why thinke ye soche thinges in youre hertes? 9 Whether is it easier to saye to the sicke of the palsie thy synnes are forgvene the or to saye arysye take vp thy beef and walke? 10 That ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power in erth to forgve synnes he spake vn to ye sicke of the palsie: 11 I saye vn to the arysye and take vp thy beef and get the hense into thyne awne housse. 12 And by and by he arose toke vp the beef and went forth before them all: in so moche that they were all amased and glorified God sayinge: we never sawe it on this fassion.

13 And he went agayne vn to the see and all the people resorted vn to him and he taught them. 14 And as Iesus passed by he sawe Levy the sonne of Alpheys s yt at the receyte of custome and sayde vn to him: folowe me. And he arose and folowed hym. 15 And it came to passe as Iesus sate at meate in his housse many publicans and synners sate at meate also with Iesus and his disciples. For there were many that folowed him. 16 And when the Scribes and Pharises sawe him eate with publicans and synnere they sayde vn to his disciples: how is it that he eateth and drynketh with publicans and synners? 17 When Iesus hearde that he sayde vn to them. The whole have no neste of the phisicin but the sicke. I came not to call the rightwise but the synnere to repentance. 18 And the publicans were more welcome to the publicans than to the rightwise. 19 And Iesus sayde vn to them: can the chylde of a weddinge faire while the brydgrome is with them. As longe as they have the brydgrome with them they cannot faire. 20 But the daues will come when the brydgrome shalbe taken from them and then shall they faire in those daues. 21 Also no man soweth a pece of newe cloth vn to an olde garmet for then taketh he awaye the newe pce from the olde and so is the rent worse.

22 In lyke wyse no man poureth newe wyne into olde vessels: for yf he do the newe wyne breaketh the vessels and the wyne runneth out and the vessels are marred. But new wyne must be poured into new vessels. 23 And it chaunsed that he wet thorow the corne feldes on the Saboth daues: and his disciples as they went on their waye beganne to plucke the eares of corne. 24 And the Pharises sayde vn to him: beholde why do they on the Saboth dayes that which is not laufull? 25 And he sayde to them: have ye never rede what David dyd when he had mede and was anhogred bothe he and they that were with hym? 26 How he went into the housse of God in the dayes of Abiathar the hye preste and dyd eate the halowed loves which is not laufull to eate but for the prestes only: and gave also to the which were with him? 27 And he sayde to them: the Saboth daue was made for man and not man for the
Saboth daye. 28 Wherfore the sonne of man is Lorde even of the Saboth daye.

3

1 And he entred agayne into the synagoge and there was a man there which had a widdred honde. 2 And they watched him to se whether he wolde heale him on the Saboth daye that they might accuse him. 3 And he sayde vnto the man which had the wyddred honde: arise and stonde in the middes. 4 And he sayd to them: whether is it laufull to do a good dede on the Saboth dayes or an eyvill? to save life or kyll? But they helde their peace. 5 And he loked round about on them angrily mounnyge on the blindnes of their hertes and sayde to the man: stretch forth thynke honde. And he stretched it oute. And his honde was restored even as whole as the other. 6 And the Pharises departed and streght wyhe gaddred a counsell with the that belonged to Herode agaynst him that they might destroye him. 7 And Iesu auoyded with his disciplies to the sea. And a great multituide folowed him from Galile and from Iurie 8 and from Hierusalem and from Idumea and from beyonde Iordane: and they that dwelled about Tyre and Sidon a great multituide: which when they had herde what things he dyd came vnto him. 9 And he commanded his disciiples that a shippe shuld wayte on him because of the people leste they shuld througe him. 10 For he had healed many in some moche that they preased apon him for to touche him as many as had plages. 11 And when the vnclene sprites sawe him they fell dounne before him and cryed sayinge: thou arte the sonne of God. 12 And he strayghty charged them that they shuld not vtter him. 13 And he wet vp into a mountayne and called vnto him whom he wolde and they came vnto him. 14 And he ordeyned the .xii. that they shuld be with him and that he myght sende the to preache: 15 and that they might have power to heale syknesses and to cast out devyls. 16 And he gave vnto Simon to name Peter. 17 And he called James the sonne of zebede and John James brother and gave them Bonarge to name which is to saye the sonnes of thounder. 18 And Andrew and Philip and Bartlemew and Mathew and Thomas and Iames the sonne of Alphey and Taddeus and Symon of Cane, 19 and Iudas Iscarioth which same also betrayed him. And they came vnto house 20 and the people assembl'd togedder agayne so greatly that they had not leesar so moche as to eate breed. 21 And when they that longed vnto him hearde of it they went out to holde him. For they thought he had bene beside him selfe. 22 And the Scribes which came from Ierusalem sayde: he hath Belzebub and by the power of the chefe devyll casteth out devyls. 23 And he called them vnto him and sayde vnto them in similitudes. How can Satan drive out Satan? 24 For yf a realme be devided ageynste it silfe that realme cannot endure. 25 Or yf a hOUSE be devided ageynste it silfe that housse cannot continue: 26 So yf Satan make insurreccion ageynste himselfe and be devided he cannot continue but is at an ende. 27 No man can enter into a stronge mans hOUSE and take awaye his gooddes excepte he fyrst bynde that stronge man and then spoyle hys housse. 28 Verely I saye vnto you all synnes shalbe forvegen vnto mens children and blasphemy wher-with they blaspheme. 29 But he that blasphemeth the holy goost shall never have forvegenes: but is in danger of eternall dampnacion: 30 because they sayde he had an vnclene sprete. 31 Then came his mother and his brethren and stode with out and sent vnto him and called him. 32 And the people sate aboute hym and sayde vnto hym: beholde thy mother and thy brethren seke for the with out. 33 And he answered them sayinge: who is my mother and my brethren? 34 And he loked rounde about on his disciiples which sate in compasse about hym and sayde: beholde my mother and my brethren. 35 For who soever doeth the will of God he is my brother my syster and mother.

4

1 And he began agayne to teache by the seesyde. And there gadered to geder vnto him moche people so greatly that he entred into a ship and sate in the see and all the people was by the seeside on the shoore. 2 And he taught them many thynges in similitudes and sayde vnto them in his doctrine: 3 Herken to. Beholde There wet out a sower to sowe. 4 And it fortuned as he sowed that some fell by the waye syde and the fowles of the ayre came and devoured it vp. 5 Some fell on
stony gronde where it had not moche erth: and by and by sprange vp because it had not deppth of erth: but as sone as the sunne was vp it caught heet and because it had not rotynge wyddred awaye. 

7 And some fell amonge the thornes and the thornes grewe vp and choked it so that it gave no frute. 

8 And some fell vpone good gronde and dyd yelde frute that sprage and grewe and brought forth: some thirty folde some sixtie folde and some an hundred folde. 

9 And he sayde vnpto them: he that hath eares to heare let him heare. 

10 And when he was alone they that were aboute him with the .xii. axed him of the similitude. 

11 And he sayde vnpto them. To you it is geve to knowe the mistery of the kyngdome of God. But vnpto them that are with out shall all thinges be done in similitudes: That when they se they shall se and not discerne: and when they heare they shall heare and not undesrondde: lest at any tyme they shulde tourne and their synnes shulde be forgve them. 

13 And he sayde vnpto the: Perceave ye not this similitude? how then shulde ye undesrondde all other similitudes? 

14 The sower soweth the worde. 

15 And they that are by the wayes syde where the worde is sowen are they to whom assone as they have herde it Satha cometh immediatly and takith awaye the worde that was sowe in their herettes. And likewise they that are sowen on the stonye gronde are they: which when they have harde the worde at once receave it with gladnes yet have no rotes in them selves and so endure but a tyme: and anone as trouble and persecucion arysteth for the wordes sake they fall immediatly. 

18 And they that are sowe amonge the thornes are soche as heare the worde: and the care of this worlde and the disseyftulnes of ryches and the lustes of other thinges entre in and choocke the worde and it is made vnfutfull. 

20 And those that weare sowe in good gronde are they that heare the worde and receave it and bringe forth frute some thirty folde some sixty folde some an hundred folde. 

21 And he sayde vnpto them: is the candle lighted to be put vnder a bussell or vnder the table and not rather to be put on a candelstick? For there is nothinge so preyv that shall not be opene: nether so secret but that it shall come abroade. 

23 Yf eny man have eares to heare let him heare. 

24 And he sayde vnpto them: take hede what ye heare. With what measure ye mete with the same shall it be measured vnpto you agayne. And vnpto you that heare shall more be geve. 

25 For vnpto him that hath shall it be geven: and from him that hath not shalbe taken awaye even that he hath. 

26 And he sayde: so is the kyngdome of God even as yf a man shuld sowe seed in the groude and shulde slepe and ryse vp night and daye: and the seede shuld springe and grewe vp he not ware. 

28 For the erth bringeth forthe frute of her silfe: fyrst the blade then the eares after that full corre in the eares. 

29 And as sone as the frute is brought forth anone he throusteth in the sykell because the her- vest is come. 

30 And he sayde: where vnpto shall we lyke the kyngdome of God? or with what comparson shall we compare it? It is lyke a grayne of mustard seed which when it is sowe in the erth is the leest of all seedes that be in the erth: but after that it is sowen it groweth vp and is greatest of all yerbes: and bereth greate brauches so that the fowles of the ayre maye dwell vnder the shadowe of it. 

33 And with many soche similitudes he preached the worde vnpto the after as they myght heare it. 

34 And with out similitude spake he no thineg vnpto them. But when they were aparte he expounded all thinges to his disciplines. 

35 And the same daye when even was come he sayde vnpto them: let vs passe over vnpto the other syde. 

36 And they lefte the people and toke him even as he was in the shyp. And ther were also with him other shippes. 

37 And ther arose a great storme of wynde and dasshed the waves into the ship so that it was full. 

38 And he was in the sterne a slepe on a pelowe. And they awoke him and sayde to him: Master carest thou not that we perisshe? 

39 And he rose vp and rebuked the wynde and sayde vnpto the see: peace and be still. And the winde alayed and ther folowed a greate calme. 

40 And he sayde vnpto them: why are ye so fearfull? How is it that ye have no fayth? And they feared exceedingly and sayde one to another: what felowe is this? For both winde and see obey him.

5

1 And they cam over to the other syde of the see in to the countre of the Gaderen-
ites. 2 And when he was come out of the shipphe there met him out of the graves a man possessyd of an vnclene sprete \(^3\) which had his abydinge amonge the graves. And no man could be bynde him: no not with cheynes \(^4\) because that when he was often bounde with fetters and cheynes he plucked the chaynes asundre and brake the fetters in peace. Nether could eny man tame him. 5 And always bothe nyght and daye he cryed in the moutaynes and in the graves and bet him silfe with stones. 6 When he had spied Iesus afarre of he rane and worshipped him 7 and cryed with a lowde voyce and sayde: what have I to do with the Jesus the sonne of the most hyest God? I requyre the in the name of God that thou torment me not. 8 For he had sayd vnto hym: come out of the man thou fowle sprete. 9 And he arixed him: what is thy name? And he answered sayinge: my name is Legion for we are many. 10 And he prayd him instantly that he wolde not sende the awaye out of the countrie. 11 And ther was there nye vnvo the moutayns a greate heerd of swyne fedinge 12 and all the devyls besought him sayinge: sende vs into the heerde of swyne that we maye enter in to them. 13 And anone iesus gave them leave. And the vnclene spretes wet out and entred into the swyne. And the heerd starteled and ran hedling into the see. They were about ii.M. swyne and they were drowned in the see. 14 And the swyne heerdes fledd and tolde it in the cyte and in the countrie. And they came out for to se what had hapened: 15 and came to Jesus and saw hym that was vexed with the fende and had the legion syt both clothed and in his right mynde and were afrayed. 16 And they that sawe it tolde them how it had happened vnvo him that was possessyd with the devyll: and also of the swyne. 17 And they begane to praye him that he wolde departe from their coostes. 18 And when he was come in to the shyppe he that had the devyll prayed him that he myght be with him. 19 Howbeit iesus wolde not suffre him but sayde vnvo him: goo home in to thyne awne house and to thy frendes and shewe the what great thinges the Lorde hath done vnvo the and how he had compassion on the. 20 And he departed and begane to publishe in the ten cyties what greate thinges iesus had done vnvo him and all me dyd merveyle. 21 And when Jesus was come over agayne by shyp vnvo the other syde moche people gadered vnvo him and he was nye vnvo the see. 22 And beholde ther came one of the rulers of the Synagoghe whose name was Iairus: and when he sawe him he fell doune at his fete 23 and besought hym greatly sayinge: my daughter lyth at poyn of deeth I wolde thou woldest come and laye thy honde on her that she myght be safe and live. 24 And he wet with him and moche people folowed him and thronged him. 25 And ther was a certen woman which was diseased of an yssue of bloude .xii. yeres 26 and had suffred many thinges of many phisicians and had spet all that she had and felte none amendment at all but wexed worsse. 27 When she had herde of Jesus: she came into the preace behynde him and touched his garmet. 28 For she thought: yf I maye but touche his clothes I shall be whole. 29 And streyght waye her foutayne of bloude was dryd vp and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plage. 30 And iesus immediatly felt in hym silfe the vertue that wet out of him and tourned him roude aboute in the preace and sayde: who touched my clothes? 31 And his disciples sayde vnvo him: seist thou the people thruste the and yet axest who dyd touche me? 32 And he loked roud about for to se her that had done that thinge. 33 The woman feared and trembled (for she knew what was done with in her) and she came and fell doune before him and tolde him the truth of everythings. 34 And he sayde to her: Doughter thy fayth hath made the whoale: goo in peace and be whole of thy plage. 35 Whyll he yet spake ther came from the ruler of the synagoges house certayne which sayde: thy doughter is deed: why diseaest thou the master eny further? 36 Assone as iesus herde that worde spoke he sayde vnvo the ruler of the synagoghe: be not afrayed only beleue. 37 And he suffred no man to folowe him moo then Peter and James and Ihon the brother of James. 38 And he came vnvo the housse of the ruler of the synagoghe and sawe the wondrynge and them that wepte and wayled greatly 39 and went in and sayde vnvo them: why make ye this adoo and wepe? The mayde is not dead but slepith.
And they lawght him to scorne. Then he put them all out and toke the father and the mother of the mayden and them that were with him and entred in where the mayden laye 41 and toke the mayden by the honde and sayde vnto hyr: Tabitha cumi: which is by interpretacon: maybe I saye vnto the aryse. 42 And streyght the mayden arose and went on her fete. For she was of the age of twelve yeres. And they were astonied at it out of measure. 43 And he charged the stratelye that no man shuld knowe of it and commandaed to geve her meate.

6

1 And he departed thence and cam into his awne countrie and his disciples folowed him. 2 And when the sabbath daye was come he beganne to teache in the synagoge. And many that hearde him were astonyed and sayde: From whens hath he these thinges? and what wysdo is this that is geve vnto him? and suche vertues that are wrought by his hondes? 3 Is not this that carpenter Maryes sonne the brother of Iames and Ioses and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his systers here with vs? And they were offended by him. 4 And Iesus sayde vnto the: a prophet is not despysed but in his awne countrie and amonge his awne kynne and amonge the that are of the same housholde. 5 And he coulde there shewe no miracles but leyd his hondes upon a feawe sicke foolke and healed them. 6 And he merveyled at their vnbeliefe. And he went aboute by the tounes that laye on every syde teachynge. 7 And he called the twelve and beganne to sende them two and two and gave them power over vnclene spretes. 8 And commaunded the that they shold take nothinge vnto their iorney save a rodde only: Nether scrippe nether breed nether mony in their pourses: 9 but shuld be shod with sandals. And that they shuld not put on two cocottes. 10 And he sayd vnto them: wheroever ye entre in to an house there abyde tyll ye departe thence 11 And whosoever shall not receave you nor heare you when ye departe thence shake of the duste that is vnder youre fete for a witnesse vnto them. I saye verely vnto you it shalbe easyer for zodom and Gomor at the daye of judgement then for that cite. 12 And they went out and preached that they shuld repent: 13 and they caste out many devyldes. And they annoyned many that were sicke with oyle and healed them. 14 And kyngge Herode herde of him (for his name was spred abroad) and sayd: Iohn Baptiste is ryseyn agayne from deeth and therfore miracles are wrought by him. 15 Wother sayd it is Helyas: and some sayde: it is a Prophet or as one of the Prophetes. 16 But when Herode hearde of him he sayd: it is Iohn whom I beheded he is ryseyn from deeth agayne. 17 For Herode him sylfe, had sent forth and had taken Iohn, and bounde him and cast hym into preson for Herodias sake which was his brother Phillipes wyfe. For he had maried her. 18 Iohn sayd vnto Herode: It is not laulfull for the to have thy brothers wyfe. 19 Herodias layd wayte for him and wolde have killed him but she coulde not. 20 For Herode feared Iohn knownyng that he was a iuste man and an holy: and gave him reverence: and when he hearde him he dyd many thinges and hearde him gladly. 21 But when a conuenient daye was come: Herode on his birth daye made a supper to the lorde captayns and chefe estates of Galile. 22 And the daughter of the sayde Herodias came in and daused and pleased Herode and them that sate at bourde also. Then the kyngge sayd vnto the mayden: axe of me what thou wilt and I will geve it the. 23 And he sware vnto hyr whatsoever thou shalt axe of me I will geve it the even vnto the one halfe of my kyngdome. 24 And she wet forth and sayde to her mother: what shall I axe? And she sayde: Iohn Baptistes heed. 25 And she cam in streyght waye with haste vnto the kyngge and axed sayinge: I will that thou gave me by and by in a charger the heed of Iohn Baptist. 26 And the kyngge was sory: howbe it for his othes sake and for their sakes which sate at supper also he wolde not put her besyde her purpose. 27 And immediatly the kyngge sent the hangma and commaunded his heed to be brought in. And he went and beheeded him in the preson, 28 and brought his heed in a charger and gave it to the mayden and the mayden gave it to her mother. 29 And when his disciples hearde of it they came and toke vp his body and put it in a touble. 30 And the apostels gadderd them selves to ggedre to Iesus and tolde him all thinges booth what they had done and what they had taught. 31 And he
sayd vnto them: come ye aparte into the wyldernes and rest awylye. For there were many comers and goers that they had no leasure so moche as to eate. 32 And he went by ship out of the waye into a de-
serte place. 33 But the people spedyed them when they departed: and many knewe him and ranne afote thyther out of all cities and cam thyther before them and came togedder vnto him. 34 And Jesus went out and sawe moche people and had compassion on them because they were lyke shepe which had no shepetherde. And he beganne to teache them many thinges. 35 And when the daye was nowe farre spet his disciples came vnto him sayinge: this is a desert place and now the daye is farre passed 36 let the departhe that they maye goo into the countrey rounde about and into the tounes and bye the breed: for they have nothinge to eate. 37 He answered and sayde vnto them: gee ye them to eate. And they sayde vnto him: shall we goo and bye ii.C. penyworth of breed and gave them to eate? 38 He sayde vnto them: how many loves have ye? Goo and loke. And when they had serched they sayde: v. and .ii. fysshess. 39 And he commanded them to make them all syt doune by companyes upon the grene grasse. 40 And they sate doune here a Rowe and there arowe by houndredes and by fyttees. 41 And he toke the v. loves and the ii. fysshess and loked vp to heven and blessed and brake the loves and gave them to his disciples to put before the: and the .ii. fysshess he devyded amongst them all. 42 And they all dyd eate and were satisfied. 43 And they toke vp twelve bassettes full of the gobbettes and of the fysshess. 44 And they that ate were about fyve thousand men. 45 And stryrecht waye he caused his disciples to goo into the shipe and to goo over the water before vnto Bethsaida whyll he sent awaye the people. 46 And assone as he had sent them awaye he departed into a moutayne to praye. 47 And when even was come the ship was in the middes of the see and he alone on the londe, 48 and he sawe the troubled in rowyne for the wynde was cotrary vnto them. And aboute the fourth quarter of the syghte he came vnto the walkinge apon the see and wolde have passed by them. 49 When they sawe him walkinge apon the see they supposed it had bene a sprete and cryed oute: 50 For they all sawe him and were afrayed. And anon he talked with them and sayde vnto them: be of good chere it is I be not a frayed. 51 And he went vp vnto them into the shippe and the wynde ceased and they were sore amased in them selves beyonde measure and marvelyed. 52 For they remembred not of the loves because their hertes were blynded. 53 And they came over and went into the londe of Genezareth and drue vp into the haven. 54 And assone as they were come out of the shippe streyght they knewe him 55 and ran forth throughout all the region rounde about and began to Cary aboute in beeddes all that were sicke to the place where they heard tell that he was. 56 And wherther soever he entred into tounes cities or vil-
lages they layde their sicke in the stretes and prayed him that they myght touche and it were but the edge of his vesture. And as many as touched him were safe.

7

1 And the pharishe came togedder vnto him and dyvers of the scribes which came from Ierusalem. 2 And when they sawe certayne of his disciples eate breed with comen hondes (that is to saye with vn-
weshen hondes) they complayned. 3 For the pharishe and all the leues excetpe they waše their hondes ofte eate not observinge the tradicions of the elders. 4 And when they come from the market except they waše they eate not. And many other thingges ther be which they have taken apon them to observe as the washinge of cuppes and crustes and of brasen vessels and of tables. 5 Then axed him the pharishe and scribes why walke not thy disciples accordinge to the tradi-
cions of the elders but eate breede with vnweshen hondes? 6 He answered and sayde vnto them: well prophesied Esaias of you yppocrites as it is writte: This people honoreth me with their lyppes but their hert is farre from me: 7 In vayne they worshippe me teachinge doctryns which are nothinge but the comaundermentes of men. 8 For ye laye the comaunderment of God aparte and observe the tradicions of men as the weshinge of crustes and of cuppes and many other suche lyke thinges ye do. 9 And he sayde vnto them: well ye cast asyde the comaunderment of God to mayntayne youre owne tradicions. 10 For
Moses sayde: Honour thy father and thy mother: and whosoever curseth father or mother let him dye for it. 11 But ye saye: a man shall saye to father or mother Corban: which is: that thou desyrest of me to helpe the with is geven God. 12 And so ye soffre him no more to do ought for his father or his mother 13 makinge the worde of God of none effecte through youre awne tradicions which ye have ordeyned. And many soche thinges ye do. 14 And he called all the people vnto him and sayde vnto them: Herken vnto me every one of you and vn-derstonde. 15 There is no thinge with out a man that can defyle him when it entreth into him: but thoo thinges which procede out of him are those which defyle the man. 16 If eny man have eares to heare let him heare And when he came to house awaye from the people his discipes axed him of the similitude. 18 And he sayd vnto them: Are ye so without vnnderstondinge? Do ye not yet perceave that whatsoever thinge from with out entreth into a man it can not defyle him 19 because it entrith not in to his hert but into the belly: and goeth out into the draught that porgeth oute all meates. 20 And he sayde: that defileth a man which cometh oute of a man. 21 For from with in even oute of the herte of men proceade evill thoughtes: advanthy fornicacion murder 22 theeft coveteousnes wickednes diceyte vncleeneds and a wicked eye blasphemy pryde follysshnes: 23 all these evyll thinges come from with in and defile a man. 24 And from thence he rose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon and entred into an housse and wolde that no man should have known: But he coulde not be hyd. 25 For a certayne woman whose daughter had a foule sprete hearde of him and came and fell at his feete. 26 The woman was a Greke oute of Syrophenicia and she besought him that he wolde caste oute the devyll oute of her daughter. 27 And Iesus sayde vnto her: let the chyldren fyrst be feed. For it is not mete to take the chyldres breed and to caste it vnto whelpes. 28 She answered and sayde vnto him: even soo master neverthelesse the whelpes also eate vnder the table of the chyldrens cromes. 29 And he sayde vnto her: for this sayinge goo thy waye the devyll is gone out of thy daughter. 30 And when she was come home to her housse she founde the devyll departed and her daughter lyinge on the beed. 31 And he departed agayne from the coostes of Tyre and Sidon and came vnto the see of Galilowe thowrew the middes of the coostos of the x. cities. 32 And they brought vnto him one that was deffe and stambred in his speche and prayde him to laye his honde apon him. 33 And he toke him asyde from the people and put his fyngers in his eares and dyd spyt and touched his tounge 34 and loked vp to heven and sygthed and sayde vnto him: ephatha that is to saye be opened. 35 And streyth waye his eares were openned and the stringe of his tounge was loosed and he spake playne. 36 And he commanded them that they shuld tell no man. But the more he forbade them soo moche the more a greate deale they publisshed it: 37 and were beyonde measure astonied sayinge: He hath done all thinges well and hath made booth the deffe to heare and the dome to speake.

8

1 In those dayes when ther was a very greate companye and had nothinge to eate Iesus called his discipes to him and sayd vnto them: 2 I have compassion on this people because they have nowe bene with me .iii. dayes and have nothinge to eate: 3 And yf I shulde sende the awaye fastinge to their awne housse they shulde faignty by the waye. For dyvers of the came from farre. 4 And his discipes answered him: where shuld a man have breade here in the wildernes to satisfie these? 5 And he axed them: how many loves have ye? They sayde: seven. 6 And he commanded the people to syt doune on the grounde. And he toke the .vii. loves gave thankes brake and gave to his discipes to set before them. And they dyd set the before the people. 7 And they had a feawe smale fysshes. And he blessed them and com- maunded them also to be set before them. 8 And they ate and were suffysed: And they toke vp yf the broken meate that was lefte .vii. baskettes full. 9 And they that ate were in number aboute foure thousand. And he sent them awaye. 10 And a none he entred into a ship with his discipes and came into the parties of Dalmanutha. 11 And the pharises cam forth and begane to dispute with him sekinge of him a signe from heven and temptinge him. 12 And he
Mark 8:13

syghted in his sprete and sayde: why doth this generacion seke a signe? Verely I saye vnto you ther shall no signe be geuen vnto this generacion. And he lefte the and went into the ship agayne and departed over the water. And they had forgotten to take brede with the nether had they in the ship with them more then one loo. And he charged the sayinge. Take hede and beware of the leven of the pharises and of the leve of Herode. And they reasoned amonge the selves sayinge: we have no brede. And when Iesu knewe that he sayde vnto the: why take ye thought because ye have no brede perceave ye not yet nether vnderstonde? Have ye youre hertes yet blynded? Have ye eyes and se not? and have ye eares and heare not? Do ye not remember? When I brake v. loves amonge v.M. How many basketes full of broke meate toke ye vp? They sayde vnto him twelve. When I brake .vii. amonge .viii. M. How many basketes of the levinges of broken meate toke ye vp? they sayde .vii. And he sayde vnto the: how is it that ye vnderstonde not? And he came to Bethsaida and they brought a blynde man vnto him and desyreth him to touche him. And he caught the blynde by the honde and leade him out of the toune and spat in his eyes and put his hondes apon him and axed him whether he saw ought. And he loked vp and sayde: I se the men: For I se the walke as they were trees. After that he put his hondes agayne apon his eyes and made him see. And he was restored to his sight and sawe every man clerly. And he sent him home to his housse sayinge: nether goo into the toune nor tell it to eny in the toune. And Iesus went out and his discipes into the tounes that longe to the cite called Cesarea Philippi. And by the waye he axed his discipes sayinge: whom do men saye that I am? And they answered: some saye that thou arte Iohn Baptiste: some saye Helyas: and some one of the Prophetes. And he sayde vnto them: But whom saye ye that I am? Peter answered and sayd vnto him: Thou arte very Christe. And he beganne to teache them how that the sonne of man must suffre many thinges and shuld be reproved of the elders and of the hye prestes and scribes and be kylled and after three dayes arysse agayne. And he spake that sayinge openly. And Peter toke him asyde and began to chyde him. Then he tourned aboute and looked on his discipes and rebuked Peter sayinge: Goo after me Satan. For thou savorrest not the thinges of God but the thinges of men. And he called the people vnto him with his discipes also and sayd vnto them: Whosoever will folowe me let him forsake him sylke and take vp his crosse and folowe me. For whosoever will save his lyfe shall lose it But whosoever shall lose his lyfe for my sake and the gospels the same shall save it. What shall it profet a man yf he shuld wynne all the world and loose his awne soule? or els what shall a man geve to redeeme his soule agayne? Whosoever therafore shall be asshamed of me and of my wordes amonge this adventrous and sinfull generacion: of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of his father with the holy angels.

Mark 9:11

1 And he sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you: There be some of the that stonde here which shall not taste of deeth tyll they have sene the kyngdome of God come with power. And after vi. dayes Iesus toke Peter Iames and John and leede them vp into an hye mountayne out of the waye alone and he was transfigured before them. And his rayment dyd shyne and was made very whyte even as snowe: so whyte as noo fuller can make upon the erth. And ther apered vnto them Helyas with Moses: and they talked with Iesus. And Peter answered and sayde to Iesus: Master here is good beinge for vs let vs make .iii. tabernacles one for the one for Moses and one for Helyas. And yet he wist not what he sayde: for they were afrayde. And ther was a cloude that shaddowed the. And a voyce came out of the cloude sayinge: This is my dere sonne here him. And sodenly they loked rounde aboute them and sawe no man more then Iesus only with them. And as they came doune from the hyll he charged the that they shuld tell no man what they had sene tyll the sonne of man were ryseyn from deeth agayne. And they kepte that sayinge with them and demaunded one of a nother what that rysinge from deeth agayne shuld meane? And they axed
him sayinge: why then saye the scribe that Helyas muste fyrste come? 12 He answered and sayde vnто them: Helyas verelye shall fyrst come and restore all things. And also the sonne of man as it is wrytten shall suffre manye things and shall be set at nought. 13 Moreover I saye vnто you that Helyas is come and they have done vnто him whatsoever pleased them as it is wrytten of him. 14 And he came to his disciples and sawe moche people aboute them and the scribes disputinge with them. 15 And streygtht waye all the people when they behelde him were amased and ran to him and saluted him. 16 And he sayde vnто the Scribes: what disputation ye with them? 17 And one of the companye answered and sayde: Master I have brought my sonne vnто the which hath a dome spirite. 18 And whosoever he taketh him he teareth him and he fometh and gnasheth with his tethe and pyneth awaye. And I spake to thy disciples that they shuld caste him out and they coulde not. 19 He answered him and sayd: O generacion with oute faith how longe shall I be with you? How longe shall I suffre you? Bringe him vnто me. 20 And they brought him vnто him. And assones as the sprete sawe him he tare him. And he fell doune on the grounde walowinge and fomyngye. 21 And he axed his father: how longe is it a goo sens this hath happened him? And he sayde of a chylde: 22 and of tymes casteth him into the fyre and also into the water to destoye him. But yf thou canste do eny thinge have mercy on vs and helpe vs. 23 And Iesus sayde vnто him: ye yf thou coulst beleve all thinges are possible to him that belevith. 24 And streygtht waye the father of the chylde cryed with teares sayinge: Lorde I beleve helpe myne vnbellefe. 25 When Iesus sawe that the people came rumynge togedder vnто him he rebuked the foule sprete sayinge vnто him: Thou domme and deffe sprete I charge the come out of him and entre no more into him. 26 And the sprete cryed and rent him sore and came out: And he was as one that had bene deed in so moche that manye sayde he is deed. 27 But Iesus caught his honde and lyfte him vp: and he roose. 28 And when he was come into the housses his disciples axed him secretly: why coulde not we caste him out? 29 And he sayde vnто them: this kynde can by no nother meanes come forth but by prayer and fastynge. 30 And they departed thens and toke their iourney thorow Galile and he wolde not that eny man shuld have knowen it. 31 For he taught his disciples and sayde vnто them: The sonne of man shalbe delveryered into the hondes of men and they shal be kyll him and after that he is kylld he shall aryse agayne the thrtye daye. 32 But they wiste not what that sayinge meate and were affrayed to axe him. 33 And he came to Capernaum. And when he was come to housses he axed the: what was it that ye disputed bytwene you by the waye? 34 And they helde their peace: for by the waye they reasoned amonge the selves who shuld be the chefest. 35 And he sate doune and called the twelve vnто him and sayd to them: yf eny man desyre to be fyrst the same shalbe last of all and servaunte vnто all. 36 And he toke a chylde and set him in the middles of them and toke him in his armes and sayde vnто them. 37 Whosoever receave eny soche a chylde in my name receaveth me. And whosoever receaveth me receaveth not me but him that sent me. 38 Iohn answered him sayinge: Master we sawe one castyngye out devyls in thy name which foloweth not vs and we forbade him because he foloweth vs not. 39 But Iesus sayde forbid him not. For ther is no man that shall do a miracle in my name that can lightlye speake evyll of me. 40 Whosoever is not agayynste you is on your part. 41 And whosoever shall geue you a cuppe of water to drinke for my names sake because ye belonge to Christe verely I saye vnто you he shall not loose his rewarde. 42 And whosoever shall offende one of these lytelons that beleve in me it were better for him that a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he he were cast into the see: 43 wherfore yf thy hande offende the cut him of. It is better for the to entre into lyfe maymyned then havyngye two hondes goo into hell into fire that never shalbe quenched 44 where there worrme dyet not and the fyre never goeth oute. 45 Lykewyse yf thy fote offende the cut him of. For it is better for the to goo halt into lyfe then havyngye two fete to be cast into hell into fyre that never shalbe quenched: 46 where there worrme dyet not and the fyre never goeth oute. 47 Even so yf thynye eye offende the plucke him oute. It is better for the to goo into
the kyngdome of god with one eye then havynge two eyes to be caste into hell fyre: 48 where there worme dyeth not and the fyre never goeth oute. 49 Every man therfore shalbe salted with fyre: And every sacrificie shalbe seasoned with salt. 50 Salt is good. But yf the salt be vsnvavery: what shall the salte therwith? Se that ye have salt in youre selves: and have peace amonge youre selves one with another.

10

1 And he rose from thence and went into the coostes of Iurie through the region that is beyonde Iordan. And the people resorted vnto him afresshe: and as he was wont he taught them agayne. 2 And the pharisies came and axed him a question: whether it were lauffull for a man to put awaye his wyfe: to prove him. 3 And he answered and sayd vnto the: what dyd Moses byd you do? 4 And they sayde: Moses suffred to wryte a testimoniall of devorsment and to put hyr awaye. 5 And Iesus answered and sayd vnto the: For the hardnes of youre hertes he wrote this precept vnto you. 6 But at the fyrste creacion God made the man and woman. 7 And for this thinges sake shall man leve his father and mother and bide by his wyfe 8 and they twayne shalbe one fleshe. So then are they now not twayne but one fleshe. 9 Therfore what God hath cuppled let not man separat. 10 And in the housses his disciples axed him agayne of that matter. 11 And he sayde vnto them: Whosoever putteth awaye his wyfe and maryeth another breaketh wedlocke to her warde. 12 And yf a woman forsake her husband and be maryed to another she comitteth advoutrie. 13 And they brought chyldren to him that he should touche the. And his disciples rebuked those that brought the. 14 When Iesus sawe that he was displeased and sayd to the: Suffre the chyldre to come vnto me and forbid the not. For of suche is the kyngdome of God. 15 Verely I saye vnto you whosoever shall not receave the kyngdome of God as a chylde he shall not entre therin. 16 And he toke the vp in his armes and put his hondes vpon them and blessed the. 17 And when he was come in to the waye ther came one runninge and kneled to him and axed him: good master what shall I do that I maye enheret eternall lyfe? 18 Iesus sayde to him: why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one which is God. 19 Thou knowest the commaundemente: breake not matrimony: kyll not: steale not: bere not falce wytnes: defraude no man: honoure thy father and mother. 20 He answered and sayde to him: master all these I have observed from my youth. 21 Iesus behelde him and had a favour to him and sayde vnto him: one thynge is lackinge vnto the. Goo and sell all that thou hast and give to the povere and thou shalt have treasure in heuen and come and folowe me and take vp thy crosse. 22 But he was discuffered with that sayinge and wet awaye morninge for he had greate possessions. 23 And Iesus loked rounde aboute and sayde vnto his disciples: what an harde thynge is it for them that have riches to entre into the kyngdome of God. 24 And his disciples were astonnyed at his wordes. But Iesus answered agayne and sayde vnto them: chyldre how harde is it for them that trust in riches to entre in to the kyngdome of God. 25 It is easier for a camell to go thorowe the eye of an nedle then for a riche man to enter into the kyngdome of God. 26 And they were astonnyed out of measure sayinge betwene them selves: who then can be saved? 27 Iesus loked vpon them and sayde: with men it is vnpossible but not with God: for with God all thynges are possible. 28 And Peter begane to saye vnto him: Lo we have forsaken all and have folowed the. 29 Iesus answered and sayde: Verely I saye vnto you ther is no man that forsaketh housse or brethren or sisters or father or mother or wyfe other chyldren or londes for my sake and the gospelles 30 which shall not receave an houndred foolede nowe in this lyfe: houses and brethren and sisters and mothers and chyldren and londes with persecucions: and in the worlde to come eternall lyfe. 31 Many that are fyrst shalbe last: and the last fyrst. 32 And they were in the waye goinge vp to Ierusalem. And Iesus wet before them: and they were amased and as they followed were affrayde. And Iesus toke the .xii. agayne and begane to tell the what thinges shuld happen vnto him. 33 Behelde we goo vp to Ierusalem and the sonne of man shalbe delveryed vnto the hye preastes and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condempne him to deeth and
shall delivere him to the gentyls: 34 and they shall mocke hym and scourge him and spit vpo hym and kyll him. And the thirde daye he shall ryse agayn. 35 And then Iames and Iohn the sornnes of zebede came vnto hym sayinge: master we wolde that thou shuldest do for vs what soever we desyre. 36 He sayde vnto them: what wolde ye I shuld do vnto you? 37 They sayd to hym: graut vnto vs that we maye sitte one on thy right hone and the other on thy lyfte hone in thy glory. 38 But Iesus sayd vnto the: Ye wot not what ye axe. Can ye dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised in the baptisme that I shalbe baptised in? 39 And they sayde vnto hym: that we can. Iesus sayde vnto them: ye shall dryncke of the cup that I shall dryncke of and be baptised with the baptyme that I shalbe baptised in: 40 but to sit on my right hone and on my lyfte hone ys not myne to geve but to them for whom it is prepared. 41 And when the x. hearde that they began to disdayne at Iames and Iohn. 42 But Iesus called the vnto hym and sayde to them: ye knowe that they which seme to beare rule amonge the gentyls raygne as lordes over them. And they that be greate amonge them exercyse auctorite over them. 43 So shall it not be amonge you but whosoever of you wilbe greate amonge you shalbe youre minister. 44 And whosoever wilbe chefe shalbe servaunt vnto all, 45 For even the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto: but to minister and to geve his lyfe for the redempcion of many. 46 And they came to Hierico. And as he went oute of Hierico with his disciples and a greate nobre of people: Barthimeus the sonne of Thimeus which was blinde sate by the hye wayes syde begginge. 47 And when he hearde that it was Iesus of Nazareth he began to crye and to saye: Iesus the sonne of David have mercy on me. 48 And many rebuked him that he shulde holde is peace. But he cryed the moore a greate deale thou sonne of David have mercy on me. 49 And Iesus stode still and comanded hym to be called. And they called the blinde sayinge vnto hym: Be of good confort: ryse he calleth the. 50 And he threwe awaye his cloke and roose and came to Iesus. 51 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto hym: what wilt thou that I do vnto the? The blynde sayde vnto hym: master that I myght see. 52 Iesus sayde vnto him: goo thy waye thy faith hath saved the. And by and by he receaved his sight and folowed Iesus in the waye.

11

1 And when they came nye to Hierusalem vnto Bethphage and Bethanie besydes mout olivete he sent forth two of his disciples 2 and sayde vnto the: Goo youre wayes into the toune that is over agaynst you. And assone as ye be entred into it ye shall fynde a coolte bounde wheron never man sate: loose him and bringe him. 3 And if eny man saye vnto you: why do ye soo? Saye that the Lorde hath neade of hym: and streight waye he will sende him hidder. 4 And they wet their waye and foud a coolte tyed by the dore with out in a place where two wayes met and they losted him. 5 And divers of the that stode there sayde vnto the: what do ye loosinge the coolte? 6 And they sayd vnto them even as Iesus had comanded the. And they let them goo. 7 And they brought the coolte to Iesus and caste their garmetes on hym: and he sate vpo him. 8 And many sprede there garmetes in the waye. Other cut doune brauches of the trees and strawed them in the waye. 9 And they that went before and they that folowed cryed sayinge: Hos anna: blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lorde. 10 Blessed be the kingdome that cometh in the name of hym that is Lorde of oure father David. Hos anna in the hyest. 11 And the Lorde entred in to Jerusalem and into the temple. And when he had loked roudbout vpon all thinges and now the even tyde was come he went out vnto Bethany with the twelve. 12 And on the morowe when they were come out from Bethany he hungred 13 and spedy a fygge tree a farre of haveinge leves and wet to se whether he myght finde eny thinges ther on. But when he came ther to he foude no thinge but leves: for the tym of fygges was not yet. 14 And Iesus answered and sayde to it: never man eate frute of the here after whill the worlde stondith. And his disciples hearde it. 15 And they came to Jerusalem. And Iesus wet into the temple and begane to cast out the sellers and byers in the temple and overthrew the tables of the money chaungeres and the stoles of them that solde doves: 16 and
wolde not suffre that any man caried a vessell throw the temple. 17 And he taught sayinge vnto them is it not written: my housse shalbe called the housse of prayer vnto all nacionis? But ye have made it a deen of theves. 18 And the Scribes and hye prestes hearde that and sought howe to distroye him. For they feared him because all the people marvelde at his doctrine. 19 And when even was come he went out of the cite. 20 And in the mornynge as they passed by they sawe the fygge tree dryed vp by the rotes. 21 And Peter remembred and sayde vnto him: master beholde the fygge tree which thou cursedest is widdred awaye. 22 And Jesus answered and sayde vnto them: Have confides in God. 23 Verely I saye vnto you that whosoever shall saye vnto this mountayne: take awaye thy sille and cast thy sille in to the see and shall not waver in his herte but shall beleve that those thinges which he sayeth shall come to passe soever he sayeth shalbe done to him. 24 Therfore I saye vnto you what soever ye desyre when ye praye beleve that ye shall have it and it shalbe done vnto you. 25 And when ye stod and praye forgeve ye have eny thinge agaynste eny man that youre father also which is in heven mayte forgeve you youre trespases. 2627 And they came agayne to Hierusalem. And as he walked in the temple ther came to him the hye prestes and the Scribes and the elders 28 and sayd vnto him: by what auctorite doest thou these thinges? and who gave the this auctorite to do these thinges? 29 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: I will also axe of you a certayne thinge: and answere ye me and I wyll tell you by what auctorite I do these thinges. 30 The baptymye of Iohn was it from heven or of men? Answer me. 31 And they thought in them selves sayinge: yf we shall saye from heven: he will saye why then dyd ye not beleve him? 32 but if we shall saye of me: then feare we the people. For all men counted Iohn that he was a verie Prophete. 33 And they answered and sayd vnto Iesus: we cannot tell. And Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: nether wyll I tell you by what auctorite I do these thinges.

12

1 And he beganne to speake vnto them in similitudes. A certayne man planted a vineyarde and comspised it with an hedge and ordeyned a wyne presse and bylt a toure in that. And let that out to hyre vnto husbandme and went into a straunge countrie. 2 And when the tyme was come he sent to the tennauntes a servaunt that he myght receave of the tennauntes of the frute of the vineyarde. 3 And they caught him and bet him and sent him agayne emptye. 4 And moreoever he sent vnto them another servaunt and at him they cast stones and brake his heed and sent him agayne all to revyled. 5 And agayne he sent another and him they kyldde: and many other beetynge some and kyllinge some. 6 Yet had he one sonne whom he loved tenderly him also he sent at the last vnto them sayinge: they wyll feare my sonne. 7 But the tennauntes sayde amongst them selves: this is the heyre: come let vs kyll hym and the inheritaunce shalbe oures. 8 And they tooke him and kyllid him and cast him out of the vineyarde. 9 What shall then the lorde of the vineyarde do? He will come and destroye the tennauntes and let out the vineyarde to other. 10 Have ye not redde this scripture? The stoone which the bylders dyd refuse is made the chefe stooone in the corner: 11 this was done of the Lorde and is meruelous in our eyes. 12 And they went about to take him but they feared the people. For they perceaved that he spake that similitude agaynst them. And they left him and went their waye. 13 And they sent vnto him certayne of the Pharises with Herodes servantes to take him in his wordes. 14 And assone as they were come they sayd vnto him: master we knowe that thou arte true and carest for no man: for thou consyderest not the dege of men but teachest the waye of God truly: Ys it lauffuil to paye tribute to Cesar or not? 15 Ought we to geve or ought we not to geve? He vnderstode their simulacion and sayde vnto them: Why tepte ye me? Brynge me a peny that I maye se that. 16 And they brought. And he sayde vnto them: Whose ys thyss ymage and superscription? And they sayde vnto him Cesars. 17 And Jesus answered and saide vnto the: Then geve to Cesar that which belongeth to Cesar: and to God that which pertyneth to God. And they mervelled at him. 18 Then came the Saduces vnto him which saye ther is no
resurrection. And they axed hym sayinge: 19 Master Moses wrote vnto ys yf eny mans brother dye and leve his wyfe behinde him and leve no chyldren: that then hys brother shuld take his wyfe and rese vpe seed vnto his brother. 20 Ther were seuen brethren: and the fyrst toke a wyfe and when he dyed leef no seed behynnde him. 21 And the seconde toke his and dyed: nether leef eny seed. And the thyrede lyke wyse. 22 And seven had her and leef no seed behynnde them. Last of all the wyfe dyed also. 23 In the resurreccion then when they shal ryse agayne: whose wyfe shall be of them? For seuen had her to wyfe. 24 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Are ye not threfore deceived and vnderstonde not the scrvpptures nether the power of God? 25 For when they shal ryse agayne from deeth they nether mary nor are maryed: but are as the angels which are in heven. 26 As touchynge the deed that they shal ryse agayne: have ye not redde in the boke of Moses howe in the bushe God spake vnto hym sayinge: I am the God of Abraham and God of Ysaac and the God of Iacob? 27 He is not the God of the deed but the God of the lyvynge. Ye are threfore greatly deceived. 28 And ther came one of the scribes that had hearde them disputynge to gedder and perceaved that he had answered them wel and axed hym: Which is the fyrste of all the commaundemettes? 29 Iesus answered hym: the fyrste of all the commaundemettes is. Heare Israel: The Lorde God is one Lorde. 30 And thou shalt labe the Lorde thy God with all thy hert and with all thy soule and with all thy mynde and with all thy styrke. This is the fyrste commaundement. 31 And the seconde is lyke vnto this: Thou shalt labe thy neibour as thy silfe. Ther is none other commaundement greater then these. 32 And the Scribe sayde vnto hym: well master thou hast sayd the truthe that ther ys one God and that ther is none but he. 33 And to love him with all the herte and with all the mynde and with all the soule and with all the strenght: and to love a mans neibour as him silfe ys a greater thing then all burntofferings and sacrifices. 34 And when Iesus sawe that he answered discreetly he sayde vnto hym: Thou arte not farre from the kyngdome of God. And no man after that durt axe hym eny question. 35 And Iesus answered and sayde teachynge in the temple: how saye the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of David? 36 For David hym selfe inspyred with the holy goost sayde: The Lorde sayde to my Lorde syt on my right honde tyl I make thyne enemies thy fote stote. 37 Then David hym silfe callef hym Lorde: and by what meanes is he then his sonne? And moche people hearde him gladly. 38 And he sayde vnto them in his doctrine: beware of the Scribes which love to goo in longe clotinghe: and love salutacions in the market places and the chefe seats in the synagoges and to syt in the vppermost roumes at feastes and devour widowes houses and that vnder coloure of longe prayinge. These shal receave greater dannacion. 41 And Iesus sat over agaynst the treasury and behelde how the people put money in to the treasury. And many that were ryche cast in moch. 42 And ther cam a certayne pover widowe and she threwe in two mytes which make a farthyng. 43 And he called vnto him his discipyles and sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you that this pover widowe hath cast moare in then all they which have caste into the treasury. 44 For they all dyd cast in of their superfluyte: but she of her poverte dyd cast in all that she had even all her lyvynge.

13

1 And as he went out of the temple one of his discipyles sayde vnto hym: Master se what stones and what byldynge are here. 2 And Iesus answered and sayde vnto hym: Seist thou these greate byldinges? There shall not be leefe one stone vpon another that shall not be thrown doune. 3 And as he sate on motue olivete over agest the temple Peter and James and John and Andrew axed him secretly: 4 tell vs when shall these things be? And what is the signe when all these things shalbe fulfilled? 5 And Iesus answered them and began to saye: take hede lest eny man deceave you. 6 For many shall come in my name sayinge: I am Christ and shall deceave many. 7 When ye shall heare of warre and tydinges of warre be ye not troubled. For soche things muste nedes be. But the ende is not yet. 8 For ther shall nacion arise agaynst nacion and kyngdome agaynst kyngdome. And ther shalbe erth quakes in all quarters
and famyshment and troubles. These are the begynnynge of sorowes. 9 But take ye heede to youre selves. For they shall bringe you vp to the counsels and into the synagoges and ye shalbe beaten: ye and shalbe brought before rulers and kynges for my sake for a testimoniall vnto them. 10 And the gospell must fyrste be publysshed amonge all naciones. 11 But when they leade you and present you toke noo thought afore honde what ye shall saye nether ymagion: but whatsoever is geve you at the same tyme that speake. For it shall not be ye that shall speake but the holy goost. 12 Ye and the brother shall delyvre the brother to deeth and the father the sonne and the chylldre shall ryse agaynste their fathers and mothers and shall put them to deeth. 13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my names sake. But whosoever shall endure vnto the ende the same shalbe safe. 14 Moreover when ye se the abominacion that betokeneth desolacion wherof is spoken by Daniel the Prophet stonde where it ought not let him that redeth vnderstonde. Then let them that be in Iurie fle to the mountaynes. 15 And let him that is on the houesse toppe not descende doune into the houesse nether entre therin to fetche any thinge oute of his houesse. 16 And let hym that is in the felde not tourne backe agayne vnto the thynge which he leeft behynde him for to take his clothes with hym. 17 Wo is then to them that are with chylde and to them that geve soucke in those dayes. 18 But praye that youre flyght be not in the wynter. 19 For ther shalbe in those dayes suche tribulacion as was not from the begynninge of creatures which God created vnto this tyme nether shalbe. 20 And excepte that the Lorde shuld shorten those dayes no man shuld be saved. But for the electes sake which he hath chosen he hath shortened those dayes. 21 And then yf eny man saye to you: loo here is Christ: loo he is there beleve not. 22 For falce Christes shall arysse and falce Prohetes and shall shewe myracles and wondres to deceave yf it were possible evyn the electe. 23 But take ye heede: beholde I have shewed you all thynge before. 24 Moreover in those dayes after that tribulacion the sunne shall wexe darke and the mone shall not geve her light 25 and the starres of heven shall fall: and the powers wych are in heven shall move. 26 And then shall they se the sonne of man comyng in the cloudes with greate power and glory. 27 And then shall he sende his angels and shall gadde to geder his electe from the fower wyn-des and from the one ende of the worlde to the other. 28 Learne a similitude of the fygge tree. When his branche is yet tender and hath brought forthe leves ye knowe that sommer is neare. 29 So in lyke manner when ye se these things come to passe: vnderstond that it ys nye even at the dores. 30 Verely I saye vnto you that this generacion shall not passe tyl all these things be done. 31 Heven and erth shall passe but my wordes shall not passe. 32 But of the daye and the houre knoweth no man: no not the angels which are in heven: nether the sonne him silfe save the father only. 33 Take hede watche and praye for ye knowe not when the tyme ys. 34 As a man which is gone in to a straunge countrey and hath left hym housse and geven auctorite to his servautes and to ev-ery man hys worke and commaunded the porter to watche. 35 Watche therfore for ye knowe not when the master of the housse will come whether at even or at myndnyght whether at the cocke crowynge or in the daunynge: 36 lest yf he come sodenly he shuld fynde you slepynge. 37 And that I saye vnto you I saye vnto all men watche.

14

1 After two dayes folowed ester and the dayes of swete breed. And the hye prestes and the Scrybes sought meanes how they myght take hym by crafte and put him to deeth. 2 But they sayde: not in the feast daye leest eny busynes arsey amonge the people. 3 When he was in Bethania in the housse of Simon the leper even as he sate at meate ther came a woman hauynge an alabaster boxe of oyntment called narde that was pure and costly: and she brake the boxe and powred it on is heed. 4 And ther were some that were not content in them selves and sayde: what neded this waste of oyntment? 5 For it myght have bene solde for more then three hundred pens and bene geve vnto the poore. And they grudged agaynste hir. 6 And Iesus sayde: let hir be in reest why trouble ye hir? She hath done a good worke on me. 7 For ye shall have poore with you all wayes: and when soever ye
will ye maye do them good: but me ye shall not have always. 8 She hath done that she could: she came a fore honde to anoyn my body to his buryinge warde. 9 Verely I saye vnto you: wheresoeuer this gospell shalbe preached thorowout the whole worlde: thys also that she hath done shalbe rehearsed in remembrance of her. 10 And Ludas Iscarioth one of the twelve went awaye vnto the hye prestes to betraye hym vnto them. 11 When they herde that they were gladde and promised that they wolde geve him money. And he sought howe he myght conveniently betraye him. 12 And the fyreste daye of swete breed when men offer the pascal lambe his discipes sayd vnto hym: where wilt thou that we goo and prepare that thou mayst eate the ester lambe? 13 And he sent forth two of his discipes and sayde vnto them: Goo ye into the cyte and ther shall a man mete you beringe a pitcher of water folowe him. 14 And whither soever he goeth in saye ye to the good man of the housse: the master axeth where is the geest chambr where I shall eate the ester lambe with my discipes. 15 And he will shewe you a greate parlour paved and prepared: there make ready for vs. 16 And his discipes went forth and came to the cyte and founde as he had sayd vnto them: and made ready the ester lambe. 17 And at even he came with the .xii. 18 And as they sate at borde and ate Iesus sayde: Verely I saye vnto you: that one of you shall betraye me which eatheth with me. 19 And they begane to morne and to saye to him one by one: ys it I? And a nother sayde: ys it I? 20 He answered and sayde vnto them: It ys one of the .xii. and the same deepth with me in the platter. 21 The sonne of man goeth as it ys written of him: but woe be to that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed. Good were it for him if that man had never bene borne. 22 And as they ate Iesus toke breede blessed and brake and gave to them and sayde: Take eate this ys my body. 23 And he toke the cup gave thankes and gave it to them and they all dranke of it. 24 And he sayde vnto them: This is my bloude of the new testament which is shed for many. 25 Verely I saye vnto you: I will drinke no moore of this frute of the vyne vntyll that daye that I drinke it new in the kyngdome of God. 26 And when they had sayd grace they went out to mount Olyvete. 27 And Iesus sayde vnto them: All ye shalbe offended thorde me this nyght. For it is wrytte: I will smyte the shepeherd and the shepe shalbe scattered. 28 But after that I am ryse myn ayayne I will goo into Galile before you. 29 Peter sayde vnto hym: And though all men shulde be offended yet wolde not I. 30 And Iesus sayd vnto hym: Verely I saye vnto the this daye even in this nyght before the cocke crowe twysye thou shalt denye me thryse. 31 And he spake boldlyer: no yf I shulde dye with the I will not denye the. Lyke wyse also sayd they all. 32 And they came into a place named Gethsemani. And he sayde to his disciples: Syt ye here whyll I goo aparte and praye. 33 And he toke with him Peter Iames and Iohn and he began to waxe abasshed and to be in an agonye 34 and sayde vnto the: My soule is very hevy even vnto the deeth tary here and watche. 35 And he went forth a lyttle and fell dounne on the grounde and prayed: that yf it were possible the houre myght passe from him. 36 And he sayd: Abba father all thinges are possible vnto the take awaye this cup from me. Neverthelesse not that I will but that thou wilt be done. 37 And he cam and founde the slepinge and sayd to Peter: Simon sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watche with me one houre? 38 Watche ye and praye leest ye entre into temptacion: the sprete is redy but the flessh is weeke. 39 And agayne he went awaye and prayde and spake the same wordes. 40 And he returned and founde them a slepe agayne for their eyes were hevy: nether wist they what to answere hym. 41 And he cam the thynde tymye and sayd vnto the: slepe hens forth and take youre ease it is ynowh. The houre is come beholde the sonne of man shalbe delyvere into the hondes of synners. 42 Ryse vp let vs goo. Loo he that betrayeth me is at hande. 43 And immediatly whyll he yet spake came Ludas one of the twelve and with him a greate number of people with swarde and staves from the hye prestes and scribes and elders. 44 And he that betrayed him had geven them a generall toke sayinge: whosoever I do kisse he it is: take him and leade him awaye warely. 45 And asonne as he was come he went streight waye to him and sayd vnto hym: master master and kissed hym. 46 And they
layde their hondes on him and toke him. 47 And one of them that stode by drue out a swearde and smote a servaunt of the hye preste and cut of his eare. 48 And Iesus answered and sayd vnto the: ye be come out as vnto a thefe with sweardes and with staves for to take me. 49 I was dayly with you in the temple teachinge and ye toke me not: but that the scriptures shulle be fulfilled. 50 And they all forsoke him and ranne awaye. 51 And ther folowed him a certeyne yonge man cloothed in lynnen apon the bare and the yongemen caught him 52 and he lefte his lynnen and fled from them naked. 53 And they leed Jesus awaye to the hyest preste of all and to him came all the hye prestes and the elders and the scribes. 54 And Peter folowed him a greate waye of even into the pallys of the hye preste and sat with the servauntes and warmed him sylfe at the fyre. 55 And the hye prestes and all the counsell sought for witnes agaynst Iesus to put him to death and founde noone. 56 Yet many bare falce witnes agaynst he but their witnes agreed not to geder. 57 And ther aroose certeyne and brought falce witnes agaynst him sayinge. 58 We herde him saye: I will destroye this temple made with hondes and with in thre dayes I will bylde another made with out hondes. 59 But their witnes agreed not to geder. 60 And the hyeste preste stode up amongst them and axed Iesus sayinge: answerest thou nothinge? How is it that these beare witnes agaynst the? 61 And he helde his peace and answered noothinge. Agayne the hyeste Preste axed him and sayde vnto him: Arte thou Christ the sonne of the blessed? 62 And Iesus sayde: I am. And the shall se the sonne of man syt on the ryght honde of power and come in the cloudes of heven. 63 Then the hyest preste rent his clothes and sayd: what nede we eny further of witnes? 64 Ye have herde the blasphemy what thine ye? And they all gave sentence that he was worthy of deeth. 65 And some begane to spitt at him and to cover his face and to bete him with fistes and to saye vnto him arede vnto vs. And the servauntes boffeted him on the face. 66 And as Peter was beneeth in the pallys ther came one of the weches of the hyest preste: 67 and when she saw Petre warmyne him sylfe she loked on him and sayd: wast not thou also with Iesus of Nazareth? 68 And he denied it sayinge: I knowe him not nether wot I what thou sayest. And he went out into the poorche and the cocke crewe. 69 And a damsell sawe him and agayne beganne to saye to the that stode by this is one of them. 70 And he denied it agayne. And anone after they that stode by sayde agayne to Peter: suerly thou arte one of the for thou arte of Galile and thy speache agretherto. 71 And he beganne to cursse and to swear sayinge: I knowe not this man of whom ye speake. 72 And agayne the cocke krewed and Peter remembred the worde that Jesus sayd vnto him: before the cocke crowe twyse thou shalt deny me thrye and beganne to wepe.

15

1 And anone in the dawnynge the hye prestes helde counsell with the elders and the scribes and the whole congregacion and founde Iesus and ledde him awaye and delivered him to Pilate. 2 And Pilate axed him: arte thou the kynge of the Iewes? And he answered and sayde vnto him: thou sayest it. 3 And the hye prestes accused him of many thinges. 4 Wherfore Pilate axed him agayne sayinge: Answerest thou nothinge? Beholde how many thinges they lay vnto thy charge. 5 Iesus yet answered never aworde so that Pilate merveled. 6 At that feast Pilate was wont to delivre at their pleasure a presoner: whomsoever they wolde desyre. 7 And ther was one named Barrabas which laye bounde with the that made insurreccion and in the insurreccion committeth murther. 8 And the people called vnto him and began to desyre accordance as he had ever done vnto them. 9 Pylate answered them and sayd: Will ye that I louwe vnto you the kynge of the Iewes? 10 For he knewe that the hye Prestes had delyvered him of envy. 11 But the hye prestes had moved the people that he shuld rather delvyre Barrabas vnto them. 12 And Pylate answered agayne and sayd vnto the: What will ye then that I do with him whom ye call the kynge of the Iewes? 13 And they cryed agayne: crucifie him. 14 Pylate sayde vnto them: What evell hath he done? And they cryed the moore fervently: crucifie him. 15 And so Pylate willinge to content the people lowsed them Barrabas and delyvered Iesus when
he had scourged him for to be crucified. 16 And the soudeers leede him awaye into the commen hall and called togedder the whoole multitude 17 and they clathed him with purple and they platted a crowne of thornes and crowned him with all 18 and beganne to salute him. Hayle kyng of the Iewes. 19 And they smoothe him on the heed with a rede and spat apon him and kneled doune and worshipped him. 20 And when they had mocked him they toke the purple of him and put his awne cloothes on him and leede him oute to crucifie him. 21 And they compelled one that passed by called Symon of Cyrene (which cam oute of the felde and was father of Alexander and Rufus) to beare his crosse. 22 And they brought him to a place named Golgotha (which is by interpretacion the place of deed mens scouilles) 23 and they gave him to drinke wyne myngled with myrte but he receeved it not. 24 And when they had crucified him they parted his garmetes castinge loottes for them what every man shulde have. 25 And it was aboute the thyrde houre and they crucified him. 26 And the tytle of his cause was wrytten: The kyng of the Iewes. 27 And they crucified with him two theves: the one on the ryght honde and the other on his lyfte. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled which sayeth: he was counted amonche the wicked. 29 And they that went by rayled on him: wagynge their heedes and sayinge: A wretche that destroyest the temple and byldest it in thire dayes: 30 save thy sylfe and come doune from the crosse. 31 Lyke wyse also mocked him the hye preestes amonche them selves with the scribes and sayde: He saved other men men sylfe he cannot save. 32 Let Christ the kyng of Israel now descende from the crosse that we maye se and beleve. And they that were crucified with him checked him also. 33 And when the sixte houre was come darknes arose over all the erth vntyll the nynthe houre. 34 And at the nynthe houre Iesus cryed with a loude voyce sayinge: Eloi Eloi lamaasbathani which is yf it be interpreted: my God my God why hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of them that stode by when they hearde that sayde: beholde he calleth for Helyas 36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of veneger and put it on a rede and gave him to drinke sayinge: let him alone let vs se whether Helyas will come and take him doune. 37 But Iesus cryed with aloude voyce and gave vp the gooste. 38 And the vayle of the temple dyd rent in two peces, from the toppe to the bottome. 39 And when the Centurion which stode before him sawe that he so cryed and gave vp the gooste he sayd: truly this man was the sonne of God. 40 Ther were also wemen a good waye of beholdinge him: amonge whom was Mary Magdalen and Mary the mother of Iames the lytle and of Ioses and Mary Salome 41 which also when he was in Galile folowed him and ministrred vnto him and many other wemen which came vp with him to Hierusalem. 42 And now when nyght was come (because it was the even that goeth before the sabboth) 43 Ioseph of Arimathia a noble councelour which also loked for the kyngdome of God came and went in boodlyly vnto Pylate and begged the bodyd of Iesu. 44 And Pylate merveled that he was alredy deed and called vnto him the Centurion and axed of him whether he had bene eny whyle deed. 45 And when he knewe the trueth of the Centurion he gave the body to Ioseph. 46 And he bought a lymmen cloothe and toke him doune and wrapped him in the lynnen cloothe and layde him in a tombe that was hewen oute of the rocke and rolled a stone vnto the doze of the sepulcre. 47 And Mary Magdalen and Mary Ioses beheld where he was layde.

16

1 And when the sabbath daye was past Mary Magdalen and Mary Iacob and Salome bought odures that they myght come and anoynt him. 2 And erly in the morninge the nexte daye after the sabbath day they came vnto the sepulcre when the sunne was rysen. 3 And they sayd one to another: who shall rolle vs awaye the stone from the dore of the sepulcre: 4 And when they looked they sawe how the stone was rolled awaye: for it was a very greate one. 5 And they went into the sepulcre and sawe a yonge man syttinge on the ryght syde cloathed in a longe whyte garmet and they were abasshed. 6 And he sayd vnto the be not afrayed: ye seke Iesus of Nazareth which was crucified. He is rysen he is not here. Beholde the place where they put him. 7 But go youre waye and tell his discipyles and namely Peter: he will
Goo before you into Galile: there shall ye see him as he sayde vnto you. 8 And they went oute quickly and fled from the sepulcre. For they trembled and were amased. Nether sayd they eny thinge to eny man for they were afrayed. 9 When Iesus was rysen the morow after the saboth daye he appered fy rst to Mary Magdal en oute of whom he cast seven devyls. 10 And she went and toolde them that were with him as they morned and weapte. 11 And when they herde that he was alyve and he had appered to hyr they beleved it not. 12 After that he appered vnto two of them in a straunge figure as they walked and went into the country. 13 And they went and toolde it to the remnaunt. And they beleved them nether. 14 After that he appered vnto the eleve as they sate at meate: and cast in their tethe their vnbelefe and hardnes of herte: be cause they beleued not them which had sene him after his resurreccion. 15 And he sayd vnto them: Goo ye in to all the worlde and preache the glad tyges to all creatures 16 he that beleueth and is baptised shall be saved. But he that beleueth not shalbe dampned. 17 And these signes shall folowe them that beleve: In my name they shall cast oute devyls and shall speake with newe tonges 18 and shall kyll serpentes. And yf they drinke eny dedly thinge that shall not hurte the. They shall laye their hondes on the sicke and they shall recover. 19 So then when the lorde had spoken vnto them he was receaued into heauen and is set doune on the ryght honde of God. 20 And they went forth and preache every where. And the Lorde wrought with them and confirmed the worde with miracles that folowed.
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE

1 For as moche as many have take in hand to compyle a treates of thoo things which are surely knowen amonge vs even as they declared them vnto vs which from the beginnynge sawe them their selves and were ministers at the doyng: 3 I determined also assone as I had searched out diligently all things from the beginnynge that then I wolde wryte vnto the good Theophilus: 4 that thou myghtest knowe the certente of thoo things whe'r of thou arte informed. 5 There was in the dayes of Herode kyng of Iurie a certayne prest named zacharias of the course of Abia. And his wyfe was of the daughters of Aaron: And her name was Elizabeth. 6 Booth were perfect before God and walked in all the lawes and ordinances of the Lorde that no man coulde fynde fwate with them. 7 And they had no chylde because that Elizabeth was barre and booth were well stricken in age. 8 And it cam to passe as he executed the prestes office before god as his course came 9 (accordinge to the custome of the prestes office) his lot was to burne incence. And went into the temple of the Lorde 10 and the whole multitude of the people were with out in prayer whill the incense was aburnynge. 11 And ther appered vnto him an angell of the lorde stondinge on the ryght syde of the altare of incense. 12 And when Zacharias sawe him he was abasshed and feare came on him. 13 And the angell sayde vnto him: feare not Zachary for thy prayer is hearde: And thy wyfe Elizabeth shall beare the a sonne and thou shalt call his name Iohn 14 and thou shalt have ioye and gladnes and many shall reioyce at his birth. 15 For he shalbe greate in the sight of the lorde and shall nether drinke wyne ner stronge drinke. And he shalbe filled with the holy goost even in his mothers wombe: 16 and many of the chyldren of Israel shall he tourne to their Lorde God. 17 And he shall goo before him in the sprete and power of Helias to tourne the hertes of the fathers to the chyldren and the vnbelievers to the wysdom of the iuste men: to make the people redy for the Lorde. 18 And Zacharias sayde vnto the angell: Wher by shall I knowe this? seinge that I am olde and my wyfe well stricken in yeares. 19 And the angell answered and sayde vnto him: I am Gabriell that stonde in the presens of God and am sent to speake vnto the: and to shewe the these glad tydings. 20 And beholde thou shalt be domme and not able to speake vntyll the tyme that these things be performed because thou belevedest not my wordes whichshalbe fulfilled in their season. 21 And the people wayted for zacharias and mervelled that he taryd in the temple. 22 And when he cam oute he could not speake vnto them. Wherby they perceaved that he had sene some vision in the temple. And he beckened vnto them and remayned speachlesse. 23 And it fortuneass assone as the tyme of his office was outhe he departed home into his awne housse. 24 And after those dayes his wyfe Elizabeth conceaved and hyd her sylfe. 25 This wyse hath God dealete with me in the dayes when he loked on me to take from me the rebuke that I suffred amonge men. 26 And in the vi. moneth the angell Gabriel was sent from god vnto a cite of Galilie named Nazareth 27 to a virgin spoused to a man whose name was Ioseph of the housse of David and the virgins name was Mary. 28 And the angell went in vnto her and sayde: Hayle full of grace the Lorde is with thee: blessed arte thou amonge wemen. 29 When she sawe him she was abasshed at his sayinge: and cast in her mynde what maner of saluation that shulde. 30 And the angell sayde vnto her: feare not Mary: for thou hast founde grace with god. 31 Loo: thou shalt conceave in thy wombe and shalt beare a sonne and shalt call his name Iesus. 32 He shalbe greate and shalbe called the sonne of the hyest. And the lorde God shall geve vnto him the seate of his father David 33 and he shall raygne over the housse of Iacob forever and of his kyngdome shalbe none ende. 34 Then sayd Mary vnto the angell: How shall this be seinge I knowe not a man? 35 And the angell answered and sayd vnto her: The holy goost shall come upon the and the power of the hyest shall over shaddowe the. Therfore also the holy thinge which shalbe borne shalbe called the sonne of god. 36 And beholde thy cosen Elizabeth she hath also conceaved a sonne
in her age. And this is hyr sixte moneth though she be called barren: 37 for with god can nothinge be vnpossible. 38 And Mary sayd: beholde the honde mayden of the lorde be it vnto me even as thou hast sayde. And the angell departed from her. 39 And Mary arose in those dayes and went into the mountayns with hast into a cite of Iurie 40 and entred into the housse of zachary and saluted Elizabeth. 41 And it fortuned as Elisabeth hearde the salutacion of Mary the babe spronge in her belly. And Elizabeth was filled with the holy goost 42 and cryed with a loude voyce and sayde: Blessed arte thou amonge wemen and blessed is the frute of thy wombe. 43 And whence hapeneth this to me that the mother of my Lorde shuld come to me? 44 For loo assone as the voyce of thy salutacion sownded in myne eares the babe sprangne in my belly for ioye. 45 And blessed arte thou that belevedst: for those thinges shalbe performed which were tolde the from the lorde. 46 And Mary sayde. My soule magnifieth the Lorde. 47 And my sprete reioyseth in god my savioure 48 For he hath loked on the povre degre of his honde mayde. Beholde now from hence forth shall all generacions call me blessed. 49 For he that is myghty hath done to me greate thinges and holye is his name. 50 And his mercy is on them that feare him thorow oute all generacions. 51 He sheweth strength with his arme he scattereth them that are proud in the ymaginacion of their heretes. 52 He putteth doun the myghty from their seates and exalthe them of lowe degre. 53 He filleth the hongry with good thinges: and sendeth awaye the ryche emptye. 54 He remembreth mercy: and helpeth his seruant Israel. 55 Even as he promised to oure fathers Abraham and to his seede for ever. 56 And mary abode with hyr aboute a .iii. monethes and retournd agayne to hyr awne housse. 57 Elizabethes tyne was come that she shuld be delivered and she brought forth a sonne. 58 And her neighboures and her cosins hearde tell how the lorde had shewed great mercy vpon her and they reioyseth with her. 59 And it fortuned the eȝght daye: they cam to circumcise the chylde: and called his name zacharias after the name of his father. 60 How be it his mother answered and sayd: not so but he shalbe called Ihon. 61 And they sayd vnto hyr: Ther is none of thy kynne that is named with this name. 62 And they made signes to his father how he wolde have him called. 63 And he axed for wrytynge tables and worote sayng: his name is Iohn. And they marvellèd all. 64 And his mouthe was opened immediatly and his tonge also and he spake lawdyng God. 65 And feare came on all the that dwelt nye vnto them. And all these saynges were noysed abroade throughout all the hyll coundre of Iurie 66 and all they that herde the layde them vp in their heretes saying: What maner chylde shall this be? And the honde of the lorde was with him. 67 And his father zacharias was filled with the holy goost and prophisyed sayngeom: 68 Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel for he hath visited and reended his people. 69 And hath reysed vp an horne of salvacion vnto vs in the housse of his seruant David. 70 Even as he promised by the mouth of his holy prophetes which were sens the worlde began 71 That we shuld be saved from oure enemies and from the hondis of all that hate vs: 72 To fulfill the mercy promised to oure fathers and to remember his holy covenaut. 73 And to perfoorme the ooth which he swore to oure father Abraham, for to geve vs. 74 That we delivered oute of the hondes of oure enemes myght serve him with oute feare 75 all the dayes of oure lyfe in suche holynes and ryghtwesenes that are accept before him. 76 And thou chylde shalt be called the Prophet of the hyest: for thou shalt goo before the face of the lorde to prepare his wayes: 77 And to geve knowlege of salvacion vnto his peole for the remission of synnes: 78 Through the tender mercy of oure God wherby the daye springe from an hye hath visited vs. 79 To geve light to the that sate in darcknes and in shadowe of deth and to gyde oure fete into the waye of peace. 80 And the chylde grew and waxed stronge in sprete and was in wyldernes tyll the daye cam when he shuld shew him sylfe vnto the Israelites.

2

1 And it chaunced in those dayes: that ther went oute a commaundment from Auguste the Emperour that all the worlde shuld be taxed. 2 And this taxynge was the fy rst and executed when Syrenius was
leftenaut in Syria. 3 And every man went to his owne cite to be taxed. 4 And Ioseph also ascended from Galile oute of a cite called Nazareth into Iurie: vnto the cite of David which is called Bethlehem because he was of the housse and linage of David 5 to be taxed with Mary his spoused wyfe which was with chylde. 6 And it fortuned whyll they were there her tyme was come that she shuld be delveryed. 7 And she brought forth her fyrst begotten sonne and wrapped him in swadlynge clothes and layed him in a manger because ther was no roume for them within in the yne. 8 And ther were in the same region shepherdes abydinge in the felde and watching their flocke by nyght. 9 And loo: the angell of the lorde stode harde by the and the brightnes of the lorde shone rounde aboute them and they were soare afrrayed. 10 But the angell sayd vnto them: Be not afrrayed. For beholde I bringe you tydinges of greate ioye that shal come to all the people: 11 for vnto you is borne this daye in the cite of David a saueoure which is Christ the lorde. 12 And take this for a signe: ye hall fynde the chylde swadled and layed in a manger. 13 And streight waye ther was with the angell a multitude of hevenly sowdiers laudynge God and sayinge: 14 Glory to God an hye and peace on the ert: and vnto men reioysynge. 15 And it fortuned assone as the angels were gone awaye from them in to heven the shepherdes sayd one to another: let vs goo evne vnto Bethleem and se this thynge that is hapenewed which the Lorde hath shewed vnto vs. 16 And they cam with haste and founde Mary and Ioseph and the babe layde in a manger. 17 And when they had sene it they publishes a brode the saynynge which was tolde them of that chylde. 18 And all that hearde it wondred at those thinges which were tolde the of the shepherdes. 19 But Mary kept all those saynynge and pondered them in hrr hert. 20 And the shepherdes retourned praysinge and laudynge God for all that they had herde and sene evyn as it was told vnto them. 21 And when the eyght daye was come that the chylde shulde be circuscised his name was called Iesus which was named of the angell before he was conceaved in the wombe. 22 And when the tyme of their purificacion (after the lawe of Myses) was come they brought him to Hierusalem to present hym to the Lorde 23 (as that is written in the lawe of the Lorde: every man that fy rst openeth the matrix shalbe called holy to the Lorde) 24 and to offer (as it ys sayde in the lawe of the Lorde) a payre of turtel doves or two yonge pigeons. 25 And beholde ther was a man in Hierusalem whose name was Simeon. And the same man was iust and feared God and longed for the consolacion of Israel and the holy goost was in him. 26 And an answer was geven him of the holy goost that he shulde not se deeth be fore he had sene the lordes Christ. 27 And he came by inspiracion into the temple. And when the father and mother brought in the chylde Iesus to do for him after the custome of the lawe 28 then toke he hym vp in his armes and sayde. 29 Lorde Now lettest thou thy seruaut departe in peace accordinge to thy promes. 30 For myne eyes have sene the saueour sent from the 31 Wich thou hast prepared before the face of all people. 32 A ligh to lighten the gentyls and the glory of thy peole Israel. 33 And his father and mother mervelled at those thinges which were spoke of him. 34 And Simeon blessed them and sayde vnto Mary his mother: beholde this chylde shalbe the fall and resurrection of many in Israel and a signe which shalbe spoke agaynste. 35 And morover the swearde shall pearce thy soule that the thoughtes of many hertes maye be opened. 36 And ther was a Prophetesse one Anna the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser: which was of a greate age and had lyved with an husbande. vii. yeres from her virginitie. 37 And she had bene a wedowe aboute .iii. score and .iii. yere which went never oute of the temple but served God with fastinge and prayer nyght and daye. 38 And the same came forth that same houre and prayes the Lorde and spake of him to all that loked for redemp cion in Hierusalem. 39 And assone as they had performed all thinges accordinge to the lawe of the Lorde they returned into Galile to their awne cite Nazareth. 40 And the chylde grewe and wexed stronde in sprete and was filled with wysdome and the grace of God was with hym. 41 And his father and mother went to Hierusalem every yeare at the feeste of ester. 42 And when he was .xii. yere olde they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of
the feeste. 43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes as they returned home the chyldid Jesus boode styll in Hierusalem vnknowynge to his father and mother. 44 For they supposed he had bene in the company and thherefore came a days iorney and sought him amonge their kynsfolke and acquanyntaunce. 45 And when they founde hym not they went backe agayne to Hierusalem and sought hym. 46 And it fortuned after .ii. dayes that they founde him in the temple sittinge in the middes of the doctours both hearynge them and posinge them. 47 And all that hearde him mervelled at his wit and answers. 48 And when they sawe him they were astonyed. And his mother sayde vnto him: sonne why hast thou thus dealeth with vs? Beholde thy father and I have sought the sorowenge. 49 And he sayde vnto the: how is it that ye soughte me? Wist ye not that I must goo aboute my fathers busines? 50 And they vnderstode not the sayinge that he spake to them. 51 And he went with them and came to Nazareth and was obedient to the. But his mother kept all these things in her hert. 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and age and in favourable with god and man.

3

1 In the fiftente yeare of the raygne of Tiberius the Emperoure Pontius Pylate beinge lefentain of Iurie and Herode beinge Tetrach of Galile and his brother Philip Tetrach in Iturea and in the region of Traconit and Lysanias the Tetrach of Abyline 2 when Anna and Cayphas were the hye prestes: the worde of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of zacharias in the wildernes. 3 And he came in to all the coostes aboute iordan preacheynge the baptyme of repentaunce for the remission of synnes 4 at it is written in the boke of the sayinges of Esaia the Prophet which sayeth: The voyce of a cryar in wyldernes prepare the waye of the Lorde make hys pathes strayght. 5 Every valley shalbe fylled and every moutayne and hyll shalbe brought lowe. And crocked thinges shalbe made streight: and the rough wayes shalbe made smoth: 6 and all fleshe shall se the savour sent of God. 7 Then sayde he to the people that were come to be baptysed of him: O generation of vipers who hath taught you to flye from the wrath to come? 8 Bringe forth due frutes of repentaunce and begyne not to saye in youre selves we have Abraham to oure father. For I saye vnto you: God is able of these stones to rese vpe chyldren vnto Abraham. 9 Now also ys the axe leyd vnto the rote of the trees: so that every tree which bringeth not forth good frute shalbe hewe doun and caste in to the fyre. 10 And the people axed him sayinge: What shall we do then? 11 He answered and sayde vnto them: He that hath two cootes let him parte with him that hath none: and he that hath meate let him do lykewise. 12 Then came ther Publicians to be baptised and sayde vnto him: Master what shall we do? 13 And he sayde vnto the: requyre no more then that which ys appoynted vnto you. 14 The soudyours lyke wyse demaunded of hym sayinge: and what shall we do? And he sayde to them: Do violence to noo man: nether trouble eny man wrongfully: but be content with youre wages. 15 As the people were in a doute and all men disputed in their herettes of Iohn whether he were very Christ: 16 Iohn answered and sayde to them all: I baptysye you with water but a stronger then I cometh after me whose shue latcher I am not worthy to vnloose: he will baptise you with the holy goost and with fyre: 17 which hath his fanne in his hond and will pourge his floore and will gader the corne into his barne: but the chaffe wyll he bourn with fyre that never shalbe quenched. 18 And many other things in his exhortacion preached he vnto the people. 19 Then Herode the Tetrach (when he was rebuked of him for Herodias his brother Philippes wyfe and for all the evyls which Herod had done) 20 added this above all and leyd Iohn in preson. 21 And that fortuned as all the people receaved baptyme (and when Jesus was baptised and dyd praye) that heaven was opened 22 and the holy goost came doun in a bodely shape lyke a dove vpo him and a voyce came from heven sayinge: Thou arte my dere sonne in the do l delyte. 23 And Iesus him silfe was about thirty yere of age when he begane beinge as men supposed the sonne of Joseph. which Joseph was the sonne of Heli: 24 which was the sonne of Mathat: which was the sonne of Levi: which was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of Ianna: which was
the sonne of Joseph: 25 which was the sonne of Matathias: which was the sonne of Amos: which was the sonne of Nahum: which was the sonne of Esli: which was the sonne of Nagge: 26 which was the sonne of Maath: which was the sonne of Matathias: which was the sonne of Semei: which was the sonne of Joseph: which was the sonne of Luda: 27 which was the sonne of Johanna: which was the sonne of Rhesa: which was the sonne of Zorobabel: which was the sonne of Salathiel: which was the sonne of Ner: 28 which was the sonne of Melchi: which was the sonne of Addi: which was the sonne of Cosam: which was the sonne of Helmadam: which was the sonne of Her: 29 which was the sonne of Ieso: which was the sonne of Helieser: which was the sonne of Ioram: which was the sonne of Levi: 30 which was the sonne of Simeon: which was the sonne of Iuda: which was the sonne of Joseph: which was the sonne of Ioram: which was the sonne of Heliasm: which was the sonne of Mes: which was the sonne of Menam: which was the sonne of Mathathan: which was the sonne of Nathan: which was the sonne of David: 31 which was the sonne of Jesse: which was the sonne of Obad: which was the sonne of Boos: which was the sonne of Salmon: which was the sonne of Naason: 32 which was the sonne of Aminadab: which was the sonne of Aram: which was the sonne of Esrom: which was the sonne of Phares: which was the sonne of Iuda: 34 which was the sonne of Iacob: which was the sonne of Ysaac: which was the sonne of Abraham: which was the sonne of Tharr: which was the sonne of Nachor: 35 which was the sonne of Saruch: which was the sonne of Ragau: which was the sonne of Phalec: which was the sonne of Heber: which was the sonne of Sala: 36 which was the sonne of Cainan: which was the sonne of Arphaxat: which was the sonne of Sem: which was the sonne of Noe: which was the sonne of Lameth: 37 which was the sonne of Mathusala: which was the sonne of Enoch: which was the sonne of Iareth: which was the sonne of Malalehel. which was the sonne of Caianan: which was the sonne of Enos: 38 which was the sonne of Seth: which was the sonne of Adam: which was the sonne of God.

1 Jesus then full of the holy ghost returnyd from Iordan and was caryed of the sprete into wildernes 2 and was xl. dayes tempted of the devyll. And in thoose dayes ate he no thinge. And when they were ended he afterward hongred. 3 And the devyll sayde vnto him: if thou be the sonne of God commaunde this stone that it be breed. 4 And Jesus answered hym sayinge: It is written: man shall not live by bread only but by every worde of God. 5 And the devyll toke him vp into an hye mountayne and shewed him all the kyngdomes of the worlde even in the twinklinge of an eye. 6 And the devyll sayde vnto him: all this power will I give the every whit and the glory of them: for that is deluyered to me and to whosoever I will I geve it. 7 Yf thou thherefore wilt worshippe me they shalbe all thyne. 8 Jesus answered him and sayde: hence from me Sathan. For it is written: Thou shalt honour the Lorde thy God and him only serve. 9 And he caried him to Ierusalem and set him on a pynacle of the temple and sayd vnto him: Yf thou be the sonne of God cast thy silfe doune from hens. 10 For it is written he shall geve his angels charge over the to kepe the, 11 and with there hondis they shall stey the vp that thou dasshe not thy fote agaynst a stone. 12 Jesus answered and sayde to him it is sayd: thou shalt not tempte the Lorde thy God. 13 Assone as the devyll had ended all his temptacions he departed from him for a season. 14 And Jesus retourned by the power of the sprete in to Galile and there went a fame of him thorowoute all the region roude aboute. 15 And he taught in their synagoges and was commended of all men. 16 And he came to Nazareth where he was noursed and as hys custome was went in to the synagoge on the Saboth dayes and stode vp for to rede. 17 And ther was deluyered vnto him the boke of the Prophete Esaias. And when he had opened the boke he founde the place where it was written. 18 The sprete of the lorde vpon me because he hath annoynted me: to preache the gospell to the poore he hath sent me: and to heale the broken harted: to preache deluyerauce to the captive and sight to the blinde and frely to set at lybertye them that are brused 19 and to preache the acceptable yeare of the Lorde. 20 And he cloased the boke
and gave it agayne to the minister and sate doune. And the eyes of all that were in the synagoge were fastened on him. 21 And he began to saye vnto them. This daye is this scripture fulfilled in youre eares.

22 And all bare him witenes and wondred at the gracious wordes which proceeded oute of his mouth and sayde: Is not this Iosephs sonne? 23 And he sayde vnto them: Ye maye very well saye vnto me this proverbe: Phisicion heale thy sife. Whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum do the same here lyke wyse in thyne awne countre. 24 And he sayde verely I saye vnto you: No Prophet is accepted in his awne countre. 25 But I tell you of a truth many wyddowes were in Israell in the dayes of Helias when hevyn was shet thre yeres and syxe monethes when greate fannisshemet was throughoute all the londe 26 and vnto none of them was Helias sent save in to Sarephta bydes Sidon vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the tyme of Heliseus the Prophete: and yet none of them was healed saving Naaman of Siria. 28 And as many as were in the synagoge when they herde that were filled with wrath: 29 and roose vp and thrust him oute of the cite and ledde him even vnto the edge of the hill wher on their cite was blite to cast him doune hedlyng. 30 But he went his waye even thorow the myddes of them: 31 and came in to Capernaum a cYTE of Galilie and there taught the on the Saboth dayes. 32 And they were astonyed at his doctrine: for his preachinge was with power. 33 And in the synagoge ther was a man which had a sprete of an vn-cleane devell and cryed with aloude voyce 34 sayinge: let me alone what hast thou to do with vs thou Iesus of Nazareth? Arte thou come to destroye vs? I knowe the what thou arte even the holy of God. 35 And Iesus rebuked him sayinge: holde thy peace and come oute of him. And the devyl threwe him in the myddes of them and came oute of him and hurt him not.

36 And feare came on them all and they spake amongeth them selves sayinge: what maner a thinge is this? For with auctorite and power he commandeth the foule spretes and they come out? 37 And the fame of him spread abroode thorowoute all places of the countre round aboute.

And he roose vp and came oute of the synagoge and entred in to Simons house. And Simons motherelawe was take with a greate fever and they made intercession to him for her. 39 And he stode over her and rebuked the fever: and it lefte her. And immediatly she arose and ministred vnto them. 40 When the sonne was doune all they that had sicke take with divers deseases brought them vnto him: and he layde his hondes on every one of them and healed them. 41 And devils also cam out of many of them crying and saying: thou arte Christ the sonne of God. And he rebuked them and suffered them not to speake: for they knewe that he was Christ. 42 Assone as it was daye he departed and went awaye into a desert place and the people sought him and came to him and kept him that he shul not departe from them. 43 And he sayde vnto them: I muste to other cities also preache the kyngdome of God: for therfore am I sent. 44 And he preached in the synagoges of Galile.

5

1 It came to passe as the people prease vpoun him to heare the worde of God that he stooede by the lake of Genzareth: 2 and sawe two shippes stonde by the lake syde but the fisshermen were gone out of the and were wasshyngene their nettes. 3 And he entred in to one of the shippes which perteyned to Simon and prayed him that he wolde thrust out a litell from the londe. And he sate doune and taught the people out of the ship. 4 When he had leeft speakyenge he sayde vnto Simon: Launche out in to the depe and let slippe youre nettes to make a draught 5 And Simon answered and sayde to him: Master we have labored all nyght and have taken nothinge. Neverthelater at thy worde I will loose forthe the net. 6 And when they had so done they inclosed a greate multitude of fisshes. And their net brake: 7 but they made signes to their felowes which were in the other ship that they shul come and helpe the And they came: and filled bothe the shippes that they soncke agayne. 8 When Simon Peter sawe that he fell doune at Jesus knees sayinge: Lorde goo from me for I am a synfull man. 9 For he was vterly astonyed and all that were with him at the draught of fisshes which they toke: 10 and so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of zebede which

were partners with Simon. And Jesus sayde vnto Simon: feare not from hence forthe thou shalt catche men. 11 And they brought the shippes to londe and forsoke all and folowed him. 12 And it fortuned as he was in a certayne cite: beholde ther was a man full of leprosy: and when he had spied Jesus he fell on his face and besought him sayinge: Lorde yf thou wilt thou canst make me cleane. 13 And he strethed forth the hond and touched him sayinge: I will be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosy departed from him. 14 And he warned him that he shold tell no man: but that he shuld goo and shewe him selfe to the Preste and offer for his clensynge accordinge as Moses commaundement was for a wittnes vnto them. 15 But so moche the moare went ther a fame abroade of him and moche people cam to geder to heare and to be healed of him of their infirmities. 16 And he kepte him silfe aparte in the wildernes and gave him silfe to prayer. 17 And it happened on a certayne daye that he taught: and ther sate the pharises: and docturs of lawe which were come out of all the tounes of Galilee Iurie and Hierusalem. And the power of the Lorde was to heale them. 18 And beholde me brought a man lyinge in his bed which was taken with a palsie: and sought meanes to bryinge him in and to laye him before him. 19 And when they could not finde by what waye they might bringe him in be cause of the prease they wet vp on the toppe of the housse and let him dounhe thorowe the tyling bede and all in the middes before Iesus. 20 When he sawe their fayth he sayde vnto him: man thy synnes are forgiven the. 21 And the Scribes and the Pariseg begane to thinke sayinge: What felow is this which speakeyth blasphemy? Who can forgeve synnes but God only? 22 When Jesus perceaved their thoughtes he answered and sayde vnto them: What thinke ye in youre hertes? 23 Whether is easyer to saye thy synnes are forvege the or to saye: rise and walke? 24 But that ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forvege synnes on erth he sayde vnto the sicke of the palsie: I saye to the arse take vp thy beed and go home to thy housse. 25 And immediatly he rose vp before them and toke vp his beed where on he laye and departed to his awne housse praysinge God. 26 And they were all amased and they lauded God and were filled with feare sayinge: We have sene straunge thynges to daye. 27 And after that he went forthe and sawe a Publican named Levi sittinge at the receyte of custome and sayde vnto him: folow me. 28 And he leef all roose vp and folowed him. 29 And that same Levi made him a greate feaste at home in his awne house. And ther was a greate company of publicans and of other that sate at meate with him. 30 And the Scribes and Pharises murmured against his disciples sayinge: Why eate ye and drinke ye with publicans and synners? 31 Jesus answered and sayde vnto the: They that are whole nede not of the phisicion: but they that are sicke. 32 I came not to call the rightewes but synners to repentauce. 33 Then they sayde vnto him: Why do the disciples of Iohn fast often and praye and the disciples of the Pharises also: and thine eate and drinke? 34 And he sayde vnto them: Can ye make the chyldren of the weddinge fast as longe as the brydgrome is present with them? 35 The dayes will come when the brydgrome shalbe take awaye from them: then shall they fast in those dayes 36 Then he spake vnto them in a similitude: No man puttheth a pce of a newe garment in to an olde vesture: for yf he do: then breaketh he the newe and the pce that was taken out of the newe agreeth not with the olde. 37 Also no man poureth newe wyne into olde vessels. For yf he do the newe wyne breaketh the vessels and runneth out it silfe and the vessels persishe: 38 But newe wyne must be poure into newe vessels and bothe are preserved. 39 Also no man that drinketh olde wyne strawght waye can awaye with newe for he sayeth the olde is plesaunter.

6
1 It happened on an after saboth that he went thorow the corne felde and that his disciples plucked the eares of corne and ate and rubbed them in their hondes. 2 And certayne of the Pharises sayde vnto them: Why do the that which is not laufull to do on the saboth dayes? 3 And Jesus answered them and sayde: Have ye not redde what David dyd when he him selfe was anhungred and they which were with him: 4 how he went into the house of God and toke and ate the loves of halowed
breed and gave also to them which were with him: which was not lautfull to eate but for the prestes only. 5 And he sayde vnto them: The sonne of man is Lorde of the saboth daye. 6 And it fortuned in a nother saboth also that he entred in to the sinagoghe and taught. And ther was a man whose right honde was dyed vp. 7 And the Scribes and Pharises watched him to se whether he wolde heale on the Saboth daye that they myght fynde an accusesacion agaynst him. 8 But he knewe their thoughtes and sayde to the man which had the wyddred honde: Ryse vp and stonde forthe in the myddes. And he arose and stepped forthe. 9 Then sayde Iesu vnto them: I will axe you a question: Whether is it laufull on the saboth dayes to do good or to do evil? to save lyfe or for to destroye it? 10 And he behelde them all in compasse and sayd vnto the man: Stretche forth thy honde. And he dyd so and his honde was restored and made as whoole as the other. 11 And they were filled full of madnes and communed one with another what they myght do to Iesu. 12 And it fortuned in those dayes that he went out into a mountayne for to praye and cotinued all nyght in prayer to god. 13 And assone as it was daye he called his discipyles and of the he chose twelve which also he called apostles. 14 Simon who he named Peter: and Andrew his brother. James and Iohn Philip and Bartle- mew 15 Mathew and Thomas Iames the sonne of Alpheus and Simon called zeolotes 16 and Iudas Iames sonne and Iudas Iscar- ioth which same was the traytour. 17 And he came doun with them and stode in the playne felde with the company of his discipyles and agreate multitude of people out of all parties of Iurie and Ierusalem and from the see cooste of Tire and Sidon which came to heare hym and to be healed of their diseases: 18 and they also that were vexed with foule spretes and they were healed. 19 And all the people preased to touche him: for there went vertue out of him and healed them all. 20 And he lifted vp his eyes apon the discipyles and sayde: Blessed be the poore: for yours is the kyngdome of God. 21 Blessed are ye that honger now: for ye shall be satisfied. 22 Blessed are ye that wepe now: for ye shall laugh. Blessed are ye when men hate you and thrust you oute of their companye and rayle and abhorre youre name as an evyll thinge for the sonne of manes sake. 23 Reioyse ye then and be gladd: for beholde youre rewarde is greate in heven. After this manner their fathers entreated the Prophets. 24 But wo be to you that are ryche: for ye have therin youre conso- lacion. 25 Wo be to you that are full: for ye shall honger. Wo be to you that now laugh: for ye shall wayle and wepe. 26 Wo be to you when all men prayse you: for so dyd their fathers to the false prophets. 27 But I saye vnto you which heare: Love youre enimys. Do good to the which hate you. 28 Bless the that course you. And praye for the which wrongfully trouble you. 29 And vnto him that smyteth the on the one cheke offer also the other. And him that taketh awaye thy goune forbid not to take thy coote also. 30 Geve to every man that axeth of the. And of him that taketh awaye thy goodes axe them not agayne. 31 And as the wolde that men shuld doo to you: so do ye to them lyke wyse. 32 If ye love the which love you: what thanke are ye worthy of? For the very synners love their lovers. 33 And yf ye do for them which do for you: what thanke are ye worthy of? For the very synners do even the same. 34 If ye lende to them of whom ye hoope to receave: what thanke shall ye have: for the very synners lende to synners to receave as moc agayne. 35 Wherfore love ye youre enimys do good and lende lokynge for nothinge agayne and youre rewarde shalbe greate and ye shalbe the children of the hyest: for he is kynde vnto the vnkynde and to the evyll. 36 Be ye therfore mercifull as youre father is mercifull. 37 Judge not and ye shall not be judged. Condemne not: and ye shall not be condemned. Forgeve and ye shalbe forgeven. 38 Geve and that shalbe geven vnto you: good measure pressed doune shaken to geder and runnynge over shall men geve into youre bosomes. For with what measure ye mete with ye same shall men mete to you agayne. 39 And he put forthe a similitude vnto the: Can the blynde leade the blynde? Do they not both then fall into the dyche? 40 The discipile is not above his master. Every man shalbe perfecte even as his master is. 41 Why seyst thou a moote in thy brothers eye and considerest not the beame that is in thynye awne eye? 42 Ether how cannest thou saye
Luke 6:43

1 When he had ended all his sainges in the audience of the people he entred into Capernaum. 2 And a certayne Centurions seruaunte was sicke and redy to dye whom he made moche of. 3 And when he hearde of Iesu he sent vnto him the elders of the Iewes besechinge him that he wolde come and heale his servaunt. 4 And they came to Jesus and besought him instantly sayinge: He is worthy that thou shuldest do this for him. 5 For he loveth our eacion and hath bilt vs a singage 6 And Jesus went with them. And when he was not farre from the house the Centurion sent frendes to him sayinge vnto him: Lorde trouble not thy silfe: for I am not worthy that thou shuldest enter vnder my roffe. 7 Wherfore I thought not my silfe worthy to come vnto the: but saye the worde and my servaunt shalbe whoole. 8 For I lyke wyse am a man vnder power and have vnder me sodiers and I saye vnto won goo: and he goeth. And to another come: and he cometh. And to my servaunt do this: and he doeth it. 9 When Iesus herde this he merveyled at him and turned him about and sayd to the people that folowed him: I saye vnto you I have not founde so greate faith noonot in Israel. 10 And they that were sent turned backe home agayne and founde the servaunt that was sicke whoole. 11 And it fortuned after that that he went into a cite called Naim and many of his discipes went with him and moche people. 12 When he came nye to the gate of the cite: beholde ther was a deed man carried out which was the only sonne of his mother and she was a widowe and moche people of the cite was with her. 13 And when the lorde sawe her he had compassion on her and sayde vnto her: weepe not. 14 And he went and touched the coffyn and they that bare him stode still. And he sayde: Yonge man I saye vnto the ayrse. 15 And the deed sate vp and beganne to speake. And he delyvered him to his mother. 16 And ther came a feare on the all. And they glorified god sayinge: a greate prophet is rysen amonget vs and god hath visited his people. 17 And this rumor of him wet forthe throughout all Iurie and thorowout all the regions which lye rounde about. 18 And the discipes of Iohn shewed him of all these things. 19 And Iohn called vnto him .ii. of his discipes and sent the to Jesus sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we loke for another? 20 When the men were come vnto him they sayde: Iohn baptiste sent vs vnto ye sayinge: Arte thou he that shall come: or shall we wayte for another? 21 And at the same tyme he cured many of their infirmites and plages and of eyvll speretes and vnto many that were blynde he gave sight. 22 And Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: Goo youre wayes and shewe Iohn what thynges ye have sene and harde: how that the blynde se the halt goo the lepers are clensed the deafe seare the deed arysse to the poore is the glad tydinges preached 23 and happy is he that is not offended by me. 24 When the messengers of Iohn were departed he began to speake vnto the people of Iohn What wet ye oute into the wildernes for to se? went ye to se arede shaken with the wynde? 25 But what went ye out for tose? A man clothed in soofte rayment? Beholde they which are
gorgeously apparelled and lyve delicatly are in kynges courte. 26 But what went ye forth to se? A prophet? Ye I saye to you and moare then a prophet. 27 This is he of who it is wrytten: Beholde I sende my messenger before thy face to prepare thy waye before the. 28 For I saye vnto you: a greater prophet then Iohn amonge wemes chylldre is ther none. Nevertheless one that is lesse in the kyngdo of god is greater the he. 29 And all the people that hearde and the publicans justified God and were baptised with the baptism of Iohn. 30 But the pharisies and scribes despised the counsell of god agaynst them selves and were not baptised of him. 31 And the lorde sayde: Wher vnnto shall I lyke the men of this generacion and what thinge are they lyke? 32 They are lyke vnto chylldre sittinge in the market place and cryinge one to another sayinge: We have pyped vnnto you and ye have not daunsed: we have mournde to you and ye have not wept. 33 For Iohn baptist cam nether eatynge breed ner drinkynge wyne and ye saye: he hath the devyll. 34 The sonne of man is come and eateth and drinketh and ye saye: beholde a man which is a glotton and a drinkeur of wyne a frende of publicans and synners. 35 Yet is wysdomme justified of all her chylldren. 36 And one of the pharisies desyred him that he wolde eate with him. And he went into the pharisies housse and sate doune to meate. 37 And beholde a woman in that cite which was a synner assone as she knewe that. Iesus safte at meate in the pharisies housse she brought an alablastre boxe of oyntment 38 and she stode at his fete behynde him wypynge and beganne to wesshe his fete with teares and dyd wipe the with the heares of her heed and kyssed his fete and anoynted them with oyntment. 39 When the pharise which bade him sawe that he spake with in him sylfe sayinge: If this man were a prophete he wolde surely have knowen who and what maner woman this is which toucheth him for she is a synner. 40 And Iesus answered and sayde vnnto him: Simon I have some what to saye vnnto the. And he sayd master saye on. 41 There was a certayne lender which had two detters the one ought five hundred pence and the other fiftie. 42 When they had nothinge to paye he forgave the bothe. Which of them tell me will love him moost? 43 Simon answered and sayde: I suppose that he to whom he forgave moost. And he sayde vnnto hym: Thou hast truly judged. 44 And he turneth to the woman and sayde vnnto Simon: Seist thou this woman? I entred into thy housse and thou gavest me noo water to my fete but she hath wesshed my fete with teares and wipped the with the heeres of her heed. 45 Thou gavest me no kyss: but she sence the tyme I came in hath not ceased to kyss me fete 46 Myne heed with oyle thou dydest not anoynte: but she hath anoynted my fete with oyntmet. 47 Wherefore I saye vnnto the: many synnes are forgyvene for she loved moche. To whom lesse is forgoven the same doeth lesse love. 48 And he sayde vnnto her thy synnes are forgyvene the. 49 And they that sate at meate with him beganne to saye within them selves: Who is this which forgaveth synnes also? 50 And he sayde to the woman: Thy faith hath saved the Goo in peace.

8

1 And it fortunede after that he him sylfe went throughout cities and tounes preachynge and shewinge the kyngdom of God and the twelve with him. 2 And also certayne wemen which wer healed of evell spyretes and infirmityes: Mary called Magdalen out of whom went seven devyls 3 and Ioanna the wyfe of Chusa Herodees stwarde and Susanna and many other: which ministred vnnto the of their substaunce. 4 When moch people were gadred to gether and were come to him out of all cities he spake by a similitude. 5 A sower went out to sowe his seede: and as he sowed some fell by the waye symle and it was troden vnnder fete and the foules of the ayre devoured it vp. 6 And some fell on ston and assone as it was spronge vp it widdred awaye because it lacked moystnes. 7 And some fell amongeth thornes and the thornes spronge vp with it and choked it. 8 And some fell on good grounde and spronge vp and bare frute an hundred foole. And as he sayde these things he cryed: He that hath eares to heare let him heare. 9 And his discipules axed him sayinge: what maner similitude is this? 10 And he sayde: vnnto you is it geven to knowe the secretes of the kyngdom of God: but to other in similitudes that when they se they shuld not se: and when they
heare they shuld not vnderstonde. 11 The similitude is this. The seede is the worde of God. 12 Thoose that are besyde the wyne are they that heare and afterwarde cometh the devyll and taketh awaye the worde out of their hertes lest they shuld beleue and be saved. 13 They on the stonnes are they which when they heare receave the worde with ioye. But these have noo rootes which for a whyle beleue and in tyme of temptacion goo awaye. 14 And that which fell amonge thornes are they which heare and goo forth and are choked with cares and with riches and voluptuous lyvinge and bringe forth noo frute. 15 That in the good grounde are they which with a good and pure hert heare the worde and kepe it and bringe forth frute with pacience. 16 No man lyghteth a candell and covereth it vnder a vessell nether putteth it vnder the table: but setteth it on a candlesticke that they that enter in maye se the lyght. 17 No thinge is in secret that shall not come abroode: Nether eny thinge hyd that shall not be knowen and come to lyght. 18 Take heed therfore how ye heare. For whosoever hath to himshalbe geve: And whosoever hath not from himshalbe take even that same which he supposeth that he hath. 19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren and coulde not come at him for prease. 20 And they tolde him sayinge: Thy mother and thy brethren stonde with out and wolde se the. 21 He answered and sayd vnto them: my mother and my brethren are these which heare the worde of God and do it. 22 And it chaunse on a certayne daye that he went into a shippe and his disciples also and he sayde vnto them: Let vs goo over vnto the other syde of the lake. And they Lanched forthe. 23 And as they sayed he fell a slepe and there arose a storne of wynde in the lake and they were fyled with water and were in jeopardy. 24 And they went to him and awoke him sayinge: Master Master we are loost. Then he arose and rebuked the wynde and the tempest of water and they ceased and it wexed calme. 25 And he sayd vnto them: where is youre faith? They feared and wondred sayinge one to another: what felowe is this? for he commaundeth bothe the wyndes and water and they obey him? 26 And they sayled vnto the regione of the Gaderenites which is over agaynst Galile. 27 And as he went out to londe ther met him a certayne man out of the cite which had a devyll longe tyme and ware noo clothes nether abooede in eny housses: but amonge graves. 28 When he sawe Iesus he cryed and fell doune before him and with a loude voyce sayde: What have I to do with the Iesus the sonne of the God moost hyest? I beseche the torment me not. 29 Then he commanded the foule sprete to come out of the man. For ofte tymes he caught him and he was bounde with chaynes and kept with fetters: and he brake the bondes and was caried of the fende into wyldernes. 30 And Iesus axed him sayinge: what is thy name? And he sayde: Legion because many devyls were entred into him. 31 And they besought him that he wolde not commaunde the to goo out into the depe. 32 And ther was there by an heerde of many swyne fedynghe on an hyll: and they besought him that he wolde soffre the to enter into them. And he soffred them. 33 Then went the devyls out of the man and entred into the swyne: And the heerd toke their course and ran heedlynge into the lake and were choked. 34 When the herdmen sawe what had chaunse they fled and tolde it in the cite and in the villages. 35 And they came out to se what was done: and came to Iesus and founde the man out of who the devyls were departed sittynge at the fete of Iesus clothed and in his right mynde and they were afrayde. 36 They also wich sawe it tolde the by what means he that was possessed of the devyll was healed. 37 And all the whole multitude of the cotrye of the Gaderenites besought him that he wolde departe from the: for they were taken with great feare. And he gat him into the shippe and returned backe agayne. 38 Then the man out of whom the devyls were departed besought him that he myght be with him: But Iesus sent him awaye sayinge: 39 Goo home agaynte thyne awne house and shewe what great thinges God hath done to the. And he went his waye and preached thorow out all the cite what great thinges Iesus had done vnto him. 40 And it fownt when Iesus was come agaynte that the people receaved him. For they all wayted for him. 41 And beholde ther came a man named lairus (and he was a ruler of the synagoge) and he fell doune at Iesus fete
and besought him that he wolde come into his houss 42 for he had but a daughter only apon a twelve yere of age and she laye a dyinge. And as he went the people thronged him. 43 And a woman havynge an issue of bloud twelve yeres (which had spent all her substance amonge phisicions nether could be holpen of eny) 44 came behinde him and touched the hem of his garmet and immediatly her issue of bloud staunched. 45 And Iesus sayde: Who is it that touched me? when every man denied Peter and they that were with him sayde: Master the people thrust the and vexe the: and sayest thou who touched me? 46 And Iesus sayd: Some body touched me. For I perceave that vertue is gone out of me. 47 When the woman sawe that she was not hid she came trimlynge and fell at is fete and tolde him before all the people for what cause she had touched him and how she was healed immediatly. 48 And he sayde vnto hyr: Doughter be of good comforte Thy faith hath made the hoale goo in peace. 49 Whyll he yet spake there came one from the ruleres of the synagogis houss which sayde to him: thy doughter is deed disease not the master. 50 When Iesus hearde that He answered the father sayinge: Fear not beleve only and she shalbe made whole. 51 And when he came to the houss he suffered no man to goo in with him save Peter Iames and Iohn and the father and the mother of the mayden. 52 Every body weep and sorrowed for her. And he sayde: Wepe not: for she is not deed but slepeth. 53 And they lewgh him to scorne. For they knew that she was deed. 54 And he thrust the all out and caught her by the honde and cryed sayinge: Mayde aryse. 55 And hyr sprete came agayne and she roose strayght waye. And he commaunded to geve her meate. 56 And the father and the mother of hyr were astonyed. But he warned the that they shuld tell noo man what was done.

9

1 Then called he the .xii. to gether and gave them power and auctorite over all devylls and that they myght heale diseases. 2 And he sent them to preache the kyngdome of God and to cure the sick. 3 And he sayd to them: Take nothynge to sucker you by the waye: nether stuffe nor scribe nether breed nether money nether have twoo cootes. 4 And whatsoever housse ye enter into there abyde and thence parte. 5 And whosoeuer will not receave you when ye go out of that cite shake of the very dust from youre fete for a testimony agaynst them. 6 And they went out and went thorph the tounes preachinge the gospell and healynge every wheare. 7 And Herod the tetrarch herde of all that was done of him and doubted because that it was sayde of some that Iohn was ryesen agayne from deeth: 8 and of some that Helyas had apereed: and of other that one of the olde prophetes was ryesen agayne. 9 And Herod sayde: Iohn have I behedded: who then is this of whom I heare suche thinges? And he desyrde to se him. 10 And the Apostles returned and tolde him what great thinges they had done. And he toke them and went a syde into a solitary place nye to a citie called Bethsaida. 11 And the people knowe of it and folowed him. And he receaved them and spake vnto them of the kyngdome of God and healed them that had nede to be healed. 12 And when the daye beganne to wearre awaye then came the twelve and sayde vnto him: sende the people awaye that they maye goo into the tounes and villages roundabout and lodge and get meate for we are here in a place of wyldernes. 13 But he sayde vnto them: Geve ye them to eate. And they sayde. We have no moo but fyve loves and two fisses excepte we shuld goo and bye meate for all this people. 14 And they were about a fyve thousand men. And he sayde to his discipyles: Cause them to syt doune by fyfties in a company. 15 And they dyd soo and made them all syt doune. 16 And he toke the fyve loves and the two fisses and loked vp to heven and blessed them and brake and gave to the discipyles to set before the people. 17 And they ate and were all satisfied. And ther was taken vp of that remayned to the twelve baskettes full of broken meate. 18 And it fortunated as he was alone prayinge his discipyles were with him and he axed the sayinge: Who saye ye people that I am? 19 They answered and sayd: Iohn Baptist. Some saye Helyas. And some saye one of the olde prophetes is ryesen agayne. 20 He sayde vnto the: Who saye ye that I am? Peter answered and sayde: thou arte the Chrest of god. 21 And he warned and commaunded them
that he shuld tell no man that thinge sayinge: that the sonne of man must suffre many thinges and be reproved of the elders and of the hye preastes and scribes and be slayne and the thirde daye ryse agayne. 23 And he sayde to them all yf eny man will come after me let him denye him sylfe and take vp his crosse dayly and folowe me. 24 Whosoever will save his lyfe shall lose it. And who soever shall lose his lyfe for my sake the same shall save it. 25 For what avauntageth it a man to wynne the whole worlde yf he loose him sylfe or runne in damoge of him sylfe? 26 For whosoever is ashamed of me and of my sayinges: of him shall the sonne of man be ashamed when he cometh in his awne glorie and in the glorie of his father and of the holy angels. 27 And I tell you of a surety: There be some of the that stonde here which shall not tast of deeth tyll they se the kyngdome of god. 28 And it folowed about an .viii. dayes after those sayinges that he toke Peter Iames and Iohn and went vp into a moutayne to praye. 29 And as he prayed the facion of his countenaunce was changed and his garment was whyte and shoon. 30 And beholde two men talked with him and they were Moses and Helyas 31 which appered gloriously and spake of his departinge which he shuld ende at Ierusalem. 32 Peter and they that were with him were hevy with slepe. And when they woke they sawe his glorie and two men stondinge with him. 33 And it chaunsed as they departed from him Peter sayde vnto Iesus: Master it is good beinge here for vs. Let vs make thre tabernacles one for the and one for Moses and one for Helyas: and wist not what he sayde. 34 Whyll he thus spake ther came a cloude and shadowed them: and they feared when they were come vnder the cloude. 35 And ther came a voyce out of the cloude sayinge: This is my deare sonne heare him. 36 And assone as the voyce was past Iesus was founde alone. And they kept it cloose and tolde noo man in those dayes eny of those thinges which they had sene. 37 And it chaunsed on the nexte daye as they came dounie from the hyll moche people met him. 38 And beholde a man of the company cryed out sayinge: Master I beseche the beholde my sonne for he is all that I have: 39 and se a sprete taketh him and sodeny he cryeth and he teareth him that he fometh agayne and with moche payne departeth from him when he hath rent him 40 and I besought thy disciples to cast him out and they coulde not. 41 Iesus answered and sayde: O generacion with oute faythe and croked: how longe shall I be with you? and shall suffre you? Bringe thy sonne hiddier. 42 As he yet was a cominge the fende ret him and tare him. And Iesus rebuked the vnclene sprete and healed the childe and delivered him to his father. And they were all amased at the mighty power of God. 43 Whyll they wondred every one at all thinges which he dyd he sayd vnto his disciples: 44 Let these sayinges synke doune into youre eares. The tyme will come when the sonne of man shalbe delivered into the hondes of men. 45 But they wist not what that worde meant and that was hyd from the that they vnderstode that not. And they feared to axe him of that sayinge. 46 Then ther arose a disputacion amonc the: who shuld be the greatest. 47 When Iesus perceaved the thoughtes of their hertes he toke a chylde and set him hard by him 48 and sayd vnto the: Whosoever receaveth this chylde in my name receaveth me. And whosoever receaveth me receaveth him that sent me. For he that is least amonge you all the same shalbe greate. 49 And Iohn answered and sayde: Master we sawe one castinge out devyls in thy name and we forbade him because he foloweth not with vs. 50 And Iesus sayde vnto him: forbyd ye him not. For he that is not agaynst vs is with vs. 51 And it folowed when the tyme was come that he shulde be receaved vp then he set his face to goo to Hierusalem 52 and sent messengers before him. And they went and entred into a citie of the Samaritans to make redy for him. 53 But they wolde not receave him be cause his face was as though he wolde goo to Ierusalem. 54 When his disciples Iames and Iohn sawe that they sayde: Lorde wilt thou that we commaunde that fyre come doune from heven and consume them even as Helias dyd? 55 Iesus turned about and rebuked them sayinge: ye wote not what maner sprete ye are of. 56 The sonne of man ys not come to destroye mennes lives but to save them. And they went to another toune. 57 And it chaunsed as he went in the waye a certayne man sayd vnto him: I will folowe the whither soever
thou goo. 58 Iesus sayd vnto hym: foxes have holes and byrddes of the ayer have nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where on to laye his heed. 59 And he sayde vnto another: folowe me. And the same sayde: Lorde suffre me fyrst to goo and bury my father. 60 Iesus sayd vnto him: Let the deed bury their deed: but goo thou and preache the kyngdome of God. 61 And another sayde: I will folowe the Lorde: but let me fyrst goo byd them fare well which are at home at my housse. 62 Iesus sayde vnto hym: No man that putteth his honde to the plowe and loketh backe is apte to the kyngdome of God.

10

1 After these things the Lorde apoynted other seventie also and sent them two and two before him into every citie and place whither he him silfe wolde come. 2 And he sayde vnto them the harvest is greate: but the laborers are feawe. Praye therfore the Lorde of the harvest to send forth laborers into his hervest. 3 Goo youre wayes: beholde I sende you forthe as lambes amonge wolves. 4 Beare noo wallet nether scryppe nor shues and salute noo man by the waye.

5 Into whatsoever housses ye enter fyrst saye: Peace be to this housse. 6 And yf the sonne of peace be theare youre peace shall rest vpon hym: yf not that shall returne to you agayne. 7 And in the same housse tary still eatinge and drinkinge soche as they have. For the laborer is worthy of his rewarde. Go not from housse to housse: 8 and in to whatso ever citye ye enter yf they receave you eate soche things as are set before you 9 and heale the sicke that are theare and saye vnto them: the kyngdome of God is come nye vpon you. 10 But into whatsoever citie ye shall enter yf they receave you not goo youre wayes out into the stretes of the same and saye: 11 even the very dust which cleaveneth on vs of your citie we wipe of agaynst you: Not withstandinge marke this that the kyngdome of God was come nie vpon you. 12 Ye and I saye vnto you: that it shalbe easier in that daye for Sodem then for that cytie. 13 Wo be to the Chorazin: wo be to the Bethsaida. For yf the miracles had bene done in Tyre and Sidon which have bene done in you they had a greate whyle agone repeted sitting in heere and asshes. 14 Neverthelesse it shalbe easier for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement then for you. 15 And thou Capernau which art exalted to heaven shalt be thrust doune to hell. 16 He that heareth you heareth me: and he that disipeth you desipeth me: and he that disipeth me desipeth him that sent me. 17 And the sevetic returned agayne with ioye sayinge: Lorde even the very devys are subdued to vs thorowe thy name. 18 And he sayde vnto them: I sawe satan as it had bene lightenyng faule doune from heaven. 19 Beholde I geve vnto you power to tredre on serpetes and scorpions and over all maner power of the enimye and no thinge shall hurte you. 20 Neverthelesse in this reioyse not that the spretes are vnder youre power: but reioyse be cause youre names are wrytten in heaven. 21 That same tyme reioyseg Iesus in the sprete and sayde: I confesse vnto the father Lorde of heaven and erth that thou hast hyd these thynge from the wyse and prudent and hast opened them to the babes. Even so father for soo pleased it the. 22 All thinges are given me of my father. And no man knoweth who the sonne is but the father: nether who the father is save the sonne and he to who the sonne wyll shewe him. 23 And he turned to his disciples and sayde secretly: Happy are the eyes which se that ye se. 24 For I tell you that many prophetes and kynges have desired to se those thinges which ye se and have not sene them: and to heare those thinges which ye heare and have not hearde them. 25 And beholde a certayne Lawere stode vp and tempted him sayinge: Master what shall I do to inheret eternall life? 26 He sayd vnto hym: What is written in the lawe? How redest thou? 27 And he answered and sayde: Loue thy Lorde God with all thy hert and with all thy soule and with all thy streghere and with all thy mynde: and thy neibhour as thy sylfe. 28 And he sayde vnto hym: Thou hast answered right. This do and thou shalt live. 29 He willinge to justifie him silfe sayde vnto Iesus: Who is then my neibour? 30 Iesus answered and sayde: A certayne man descended from Hierusalem into Hierico and fell in to the hondes of theves which robbed him of his raymet and wounded him and departed leevynge him halfe deed. 31 And by chaunce ther came a certayne preste
that same waye and when he sawe him he passed by. 32 And lykewyse a Levite when he was come nere to the place wet and loked on him and passed by. 33 Then a certayne Samaritane as he iorhned came nere vnto him and when he sawe him had compassion on him 34 and went to and bounde vp his woundes and poured in oyle and wyne and put him on his awne beaste and brought him to a comen eyne and made provision for him. 35 And on the morowe when he departed he toke out two pece and gave them to the host and sayde vnto him: Take care of him and whatsoever thou spedest moare when I come agayne I will recompence the.

36 Which now of these thre thynkest thou was neighbour vnto him that fell into the theves hondes? 37 And he sayde: he that shewed mercy on him. Then sayde Jesus vnto him: Goo and do thou lyke wyse. 38 It fortuned as they wet that he entred in to a certayne toune. And a certayne woman named Martha receaved him into her housse. 39 And this woman had a sister called Mary which sate at Iesus fet and hearde his preachinge. 40 And Martha was combred about moche servinge and stode and sayde: Master doest thou not care that my sister hath leef me to minister alone? Byd her therfore that she helpe me. 41 And Jesus answered and sayde vnto her: Martha Martha thou carest and arte troubled about many thinges: 42 verely one is nedfull. Mary hath chosen her that good parte which shall not be taken awaye from her.

11

1 And it fortuned as he was prayeinge in a certayne place: when he ceased one of his disciples sayde vnto him: Master teache vs to praye as Iohn taught his disciples. 2 And he sayd vnto the: When ye praye saye: Ooure father which arte in heaven, halowed be thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy will be fulfilled, even in erth as it is in heaven. 3 Ooure dayly brede geve vs evermore. 4 And forgeve vsoure synnes: For even we forgeve every man that treaspaeth vs. And ledde vs not into temptacion. But deliver vs from evill. 5 And he sayde vnto them: if any of you shuld have a frede and shuld goo to him at mid nyght and saye vnto him: frende lende me thre loves 6 for a frende of myne is come out of the waye to me and I have nothinge to set before him: 7 and he within shuld answere and saye trouble me not the dore is now sheet and my servautes are with me in the chamber I cannot ryse and geve them to the. 8 I saye vnto you though he wold not aryse and geve him because he is his frede: yet because of his importunite he wold rise and geve him as many as he neded. 9 And I saye vnto you: axe and it shalbe gvene you. Seke and ye shall fynde. knocke and it shalbe opened vnto you. 10 For every one that axeth receaveth: and he that sekeh fyndeth: and to him that knocketh shall it be openned. 11 Yf the sonne shall axe breed of eny of you that is a father: wyll he geve him a stone? Or yf he axe fishe wyll he for a fysshhe geve him a serpent? 12 Or yf he axe an egge: wyll he offer him a scorpion? 13 Yf ye then which are evyll canne geve good gifts vnto youre chyldeh how moche more shall the father of heaven geve an holy sprete to them that desyre it of hym? 14 And he was a castynghe out a devyll which was dome. And it folowede when the devyll was gone out the domme spake and the people wondred. 15 But some of the sayde: he casteth out devyls by the power of Belzebub the chefe of the devyls. 16 And other tempted him sekinge of him a signe from heaven. 17 But he knewe their thoughtes and sayde vnto them: Every kyngdome devide with in it sylfe shalbe desolate: and one housse shall fall vpon another. 18 So if Satan be devided with in him sylfe: how shall his kyngdome endure? Because ye saye that I cast out devyls by the power of Belzebub. 19 Yf I by the power of Belzebub casteoute devyls: by whom do youre chyldeh cast them out? Therfore shall they be youre judges. 20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devyls noo doute the kyngdome of God is come vpon you. 21 When a stronge man armed watcheth his housse: that he possesseth is in peace. 22 But when a stronger then he cometh vpo him and overcometh hym: he taketh from him his harnes wherin he trusted and deviedeth his gooddes. 23 He that is not with me is against me. And he that gadereth not with me scattereth. 24 When the vnclene sprete is gone out of a man he walke through waterlesse places sekinge reest. And when he fyndeth none he sayeth: I will returne agayne vnto my
Looke whence I came out. 25 And when he cometh he fyndeth it swept and garnissed. 26 Then goeth he and taketh to him seve other spretes worsse then himselfe: and they enter in and dwell there. And the ende of that man is worsse then the beginnginge. 27 And it forst as he spake those things a certayne woman of the company lyfte vp her voyce and sayde vnto him: Happy is the wome that bare the and the pappes which gave the sucke. 28 But he sayde: Ye happy are they that heare the worde of God and kepe it. 29 When the people were gadered thicke to geder: he began to saye. This is an eyyll nacion: they seke a signe and ther shall no signe be gaven them but the signe of Ionas the Prophet. 30 For as Ionas was a signe to the Ninivites so shall the sonne of man be to this nacion. 31 The quene of the southe shall ryse at iudgement with the men of this generacion and condemnpe them: for she came from the ende of the worlde to heare the wysdome of Salomon. And beholde a greater then Salomon is here. 32 The men of Nineve shall ryse at the iudgement with this generacion and shall condemnpe them: for they repented at the preachinge of Ionas. And beholde a greater then Ionas is here. 33 Noo man lighteth a candell, and putteth it in a previe place nether vnder a busshell: But on a candelsticke that they that come in maye se the light. 34 The light of thy body is the eye. Therfore when thine eye is single: then is all thy body full of light. But if thine eye be eyll: then shall thy body also be full of darknes. 35 Take hede therfore that the light which is in the be not darknes. 36 For if all thy body shalbe light hayvyng ye no parthe darke: then shall all be full of light even as when a candell doeth light the with his brightnes. 37 And as he spake a certayne Pharise besought him to dyne with him: and he went in and sate doune to meate. 38 When the Pharise sawe that he marveyllled that he had not fyrst wesshed before dyner. 39 And the Lorde sayde to him: Now do the Pharises make clene the out side of the cup and of the platter: but youre inwarde parties are full of raveninge and wickednes. 40 Ye foles dyd not he that made that which is without: make that which is within also? 41 Neverthelesse geve almoze of that ye have and beholde all is clene to you. 42 But wo be to you Pharises for ye tith the mynt and rewe and all manner erbes and passe over iudgment and the love of God. These ought ye to have done and yet not to have left the other vndone. 43 Wo be to you Pharises: for ye love the vppermost seates in the synagogues and gretinges in the markets. 44 Wo be to you scribes and pharises ypcrites for ye are as graves which appere not, and the men that walke over them, are not ware of them. 45 Then answered one of the lawears and sayd vnto him: Master thus sayinge thou puttest vs to rebuke also. 46 Then he sayde: Wo be to you also ye lawears: for ye lade men with burtherns grevous to be borne and ye youre selves touche not the packes with one of youre fyngers. 47 Wo be to you: ye bylde the sepulchres of the Prophetes and youre fathers killed them: 48 truly ye beare witnes that ye alowe the dedes of youre fathers for they kylled them and ye bylde their sepulchres. 49 Therfore sayde the wisdome of God: I will send them Prophetes and Apostles of them they shall slee and persecute: 50 that the bloude of all Prophetes which was shedd from the begininge of the worlde maye be requyred of this generacion 51 from the bloude of Abell vnto the bloud of Zachary which perished bitwene the aultre and the temple. Verely I saye vnto you: it shalbe requyred of this nacion. 52 Wo be to you lawears: for ye have taken awaye the keye of knowledge ye entred not in youre selves and them that came in ye forbade. 53 When he thus spake vnto them the lawears and the Pharises began to wexe busye about him and to stop his mouth with many questions 54 layinge wayte for him and sekinge to catche somethinge of his mought wherby they might accuse him.

12

1 As ther gadered together an innuemerable multitude of people (in so moche that they trood one another) he began to saye vnto his disciplses: Fyrst of all beware of the leve of the Pharises which is yppocrisy. 2 For ther is no thinge covered that shall not be vncovered: nether hyd that shall not be known. 3 For whatsoever ye have spoken in in darknes: that same shalbe hearde in light. And that which ye have spoken in the the eare even in
secret places shalbe preached even on the
toppe of the housses. 4 I saye vnto you
my fredes: Be not afrayde of them that
yll the body and after that have no moare
that they can do. 5 But I will shewe you
whom ye shall feare. Feare him which
after he hath killed hath power to cast
into hell. Ye I saye vnto you him feare.
6 Are not five sparowes bought for two
farthinges? And yet not one of them is for-
gotten of God. 7 Also even the very heres
of youre heedes are nombred. Feare not
therefore: ye are moare of value then many
sparowes. 8 I saye vnto you: Whosoeuer
confesseth me before men even him shall
the sonne of man confesse also before the
angels of God. 9 And he that denyth
me before men: shalbe denied before
the angels of God. 10 And whosoeuer
speaketh a worde against the sonne of
man it shalbe forgyven him. But vnto him
that blasphemeth the holy goost it shall
not be forgyven. 11 When they bringe you
vnto the synagoges and vnto the rulers
and officers take no thought how or what
thinge ye shall answer or what ye shall
speake. 12 For the holy goost shall teache
you in the same houre what ye ought to
saye. 13 One of the company sayde vnto
hym: Master byd my brother devide the
enheritaunce with me. 14 And he sayde
vnto him: Man who made me a judge
or a divider over you? 15 Wherfore he
sayde vnto them: take hed and beware of
covetousnes. For no mannes lyfe stondeth
in the aboundance of the thinges which
he possesseth. 16 And he put forth a simi-
litude vnto them sayinge: The groude of a
certayne riche man brought forth frutes
plentelously 17 and he thought in himselfe
sayinge: what shall I do? because I have
noo roume where to bestowe my frutes?
18 And he sayde: This will I do. I will
destroye my barnes and bile greater and
therin will I gadder all my frutes and my
goodes: 19 and I will saye to my soule:
Soule thou hast moche goodes layde vp in
stoore for many yeares take thynye ease:
eate drinke and be mery. 20 But God
sayde vnto hym: Thou folke this night will
they fetche awaye thy soule agayne from
the. Then whose shall those thinges be
which thou hast provyded? 21 So is it
with him that gadereth ryches and is not
ryche in God. 22 And he spake vnto his
disciples: Therfore I saye vnto you: take
no thought for youre lyfe what ye shall
eate nether for youre body what ye shall
put on. 23 The lyfe is moare then meate
and the bodye is moare then rayment.
24 Considre the ravens for they nether
sowe nor repe which nether have stoore-
housse ner barren and yet God fedeth them.
How moche are ye better then the foules.
25 Which of you with takyng thought can
adde to his stature one cubit? 26 Yf ye
then be not able to do that thynge which
is least: why take ye thought for the rem-
maunt? 27 Considre the lylies how they
growe: They laboure not: they spyn not:
and yet I saye vnto you that Salomon in
all this royalte was not clothed lyke to
one of these. 28 Yf the grasse which is
todaye in the felde and tommorowe shalbe
cast into the fornace God so clothe: how
moche moore will he clothe you o ye
dued with litell faith? 29 And axe not
what ye shall eate or what ye shall drinke
nether clyme ye vp an hye 30 for all suche
thinges the hethen people of the worlde
seke for. Youre father knoweth that ye
have nede of suche thinges. 31 Wherfore
seke ye after the kyngedome of God and
all these thinges shalbe ministred vnto you.
32 Feare not litell flooche for it is youre
fathers pleasure to geve you a kingdome.
33 Sell that ye have and geve almes. And
make you bagges which wexe not olde and
treasure that fayleth not in heaven where
noo these commeth nether moth corrupteth.
34 For where youre treasur is there will youre hertes be also. 35 Let youre
loynes be gernde about and youre lightes
brennyng and ye youre selves lyke vnto
men that wayte for their master when he
will returne from a weddinge: that assone
as he cometh and knocketh they maye
open vnto him. 36 Happy are those ser-
vauntes which the Lorde when he cometh
shall fynde wakynge. Verely I saye vnto
you he will gernde him selfe about and
make them sit doune to meate and walke
by and minister vnto them. 38 And ye if
he come in the seconde watche ye if he come
in the thyrede watche and shall fynde them
soo happy are those servauntes. 39 This
vnderstonde that yef the good man of the
house knewe what houre ye these wolde
come he wolde suerly watche: and not
suffer his house to be broken vp. 40 Be
ye prepared therfore: for the sonne of
man will come at an houre when ye thinke
not. 41 Then Peter sayde vnto hym: Master
tellest thou this similitude vnto vs or to all
men? 42 And the Lorde sayde: If there be
any faith full servaut and wise whom his
Lorde shall make ruler over his housholde
to geve them their duetie of meate at due
season: 43 happy is that servaut whom
his master when he cometh shall finde soo
doinge. 44 Of a trueth I saye vnto you:
that he will make him ruler over all that
he hath. 45 But and ye the eyvill servant
shall saye in his hert: My master wyl
differre his cominge and shall beginne to
smyte the servautes and maydens and
to eate and drinke and to be dronken:
46 the Lorde of that servaut will come
in a daye when he thinketh not and at
an houre when he is not ware and will
devyde hym and will geve him his rewarde
with the vnbelievers. 47 The servaut
that knewe his masters will and prepared not
him selfe nether dyd accordinge to his
will shalbe bete with manye stryves. 48 But
he that knewe not and yet dyd comittte
things worthy of stryves shalbe beaten
with feawe stryves. For vnto whom hym
is geven of hym shalbe moche required.
And to whom moche commytt the
moare of hym will they axe. 49 I am come to
sende fyre on erth: and what is my dysyre
but that it were all redy kyndled? 50 Not
with stondinge I must be baptised with a
baptyme: and how am I payned till it be
ended? 51 Suppose ye that I am come to
sende peace on erth? I tell ye naye: but
rather debate. 52 For from hence forthe
ther shalbe five in one housse devided
thre agaynst two and two agaynst thre.
53 The father shalbe devided agaynst the
sonne and the sonne agaynst the father.
The mother agaynst the daughter and the
doughter agaynst the mother. The moter
eleawe agaynst hir doughterelawe and the
doughterelawe agaynst hir motherelawe.
54 Then sayde he to the people: when ye se
a cloude ryse out of the west stragght waye
ye saye: we shall have a shower and soo
it is. 55 And when ye se the south wynede
blow ye saye: we shall have heet and it
cometh to passe. 56 Ypcrите ye can skyll
of the fassion of the erth and of the skye:
but what is the cause that ye cannot skyll
of this time? 57 Ye and wyh judge ye not of
youre selves what is righte? 58 Whilll thou
goest with thyn adversary to the rulere: as
thou arte in the waye geve diligence that
thou mayst be delivered from him least
he bringe the to the iudge and the iudge
delyver the to the iaylar and the iaylar cast
the in to preson. 59 I tell the thou departest
not thence tyll thou have made good the
vmost myte.

Luke 13:16

13

1 Ther were present at the same season
that shewed him of the Galileas whose
bloude Pylate mengled with their awne
sacrifice. 2 And Iesus answered and
sayde vnto them: Suppose ye that these
Galileas were greater synners then all
the other Galileas because they suffred
suche punnishment? 3 I tell you naye: but
except ye repent ye shall all in lyke wyse
peryshe. 4 Or those .xviii. upon which the
toure in Sylole fell and slewe the thynke
ye that they were synners above all men
that dwell in Ierusalem? 5 I tell you naye:
But excepte ye repent ye all shall lykewyse
perisse. 6 He put forthe this similiuude
A certayne man had a fygge tree planted
in his veneyarde and he came and sought
frute theron and founde none. 7 Then
sayde he to the dresser of his vyneyarde:
Behold this thre yeare have I come and
sought frute in this fygge tree and fynde
none: cut it doune: why combreth it the
grounde? 8 And he answered and sayde
vnto hym: lorde let it alone this yeare also
till I digge rounde aboute it and doge it
to se whether it will beare frute: 9 and if
it beare not then after that cut it doune.
10 And he taught in one of their sinagoges
on the saboth dayes. 11 And beholde ther
was a woman which had a sprete of in-
firmitie .xviii. yeares: and was bowed to
gether and couldle not lifte vp hersilfe at
all. 12 When Iesus sawe her he called her
to him and sayde to her: woman thou
arte delievered from thy disease. 13 And
he layde his hondes on her and immedi-
atly she was made straught and glorified
God. 14 And the ruler of the sinagoge
answered with indignacion (be cause that
Jesus had healed on the saboth daye) and
sayde vnto the people. Ther are sixe dayes
in which men ought to worke: in them
come and be healed and not on the saboth
daye. 15 Then answered him the Lorde and
sayd: Ypcrите doth not eache one of you
on the saboth daye lowse his oxre or his
asse from the stall and leade him to the
water? 16 And ought not this daughter of
Abraham whom Sathan hath bounde loo .xviii. yeares be lowsed from this bonde on the saboth daye? 17 And when he thus sayde all his adversaries were ashamed and all the people reioysed on all the excellent dedes that were done by him. 18 Then sayde he: What is the kyngdome of God lyke? or wherto shall I compare it? 19 It is lyke a grayne of mustard seede which a man toke and sowed in his garden: and it grewe and wexed a greate tree and the foules of the ayer made nestes in the branoches of it. 20 And agayne he sayde: wher vnto shall I lyken the kyngdome of god? 21 It is lyke leven which a woman toke and hidde in thre bushels of floure tyll all was thowre levended. 22 And he went thorow all maner of cities and tounes teachinge and iorneyinge to-wardes israel. 23 Then sayde one vnto hime: Lorde are ther feawe that shalbe saved? And he sayde vnto them: 24 stryve with youre selves to enter in at the strayte gate: For many I saye vnto you will seke to enter in and shall not be able. 25 When the good man of the housse is ryzen vp and hath shett to the dore ye shall beginne to stonde with out and to knocke at the dore sayinge: Lorde lorde open vnto vs: and he shall answer and saye vnto you: I knowe you not whence ye are. 26 Then shall ye begin to saye. We have eaten in thy presence and dronke and thou hast taught in oure stretes. 27 And he shall saye: I tell you I knowe you not whence ye are: de-parte from me all the workers of iniquite. 28 There shalbe weeping and gnashing of teth when ye shall se Abraham and Isaac and Iacob and all the prophets in the kyngdom of God and youre selves thrust oute at dores. 29 And they shall come from the eest and from the weest and from the northe and from the southe and shall syt doun in the kyngdome of God. 30 And beholde ther are last which shalbe fyrst: And ther are fyrst which shalbe last. 31 The same daye there came certayne of the pharises and sayd vnto him: Get the out of the waye and departe hence: for Herode will kyll the. 32 And he sayd vnto them. Goo ye and tell that fexe beholde I cast out devyls and heale the people to daye and to morowe and the third daye I make an ende. 33 Neverthelesse I must walke todaye and tomorowe and the daye folowinge: For it cannot be that a Prophet perishe eny other where save at Isræl. 34 O Isræl Isræl Isræl whiche kyllest prophetes and stonest them that are sent to the: how often wolde I have gadered thy childe to geder as the hen gathereth her nest vnder her wynges but ye wolde not. 35 Beholde youre habitacion shalbe left vnto you desolate. For I tell you ye shall not se me vntill the tyme come that ye shall saye blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

14

1 And it chauhed that he went into the housse of one of the chefe pharises to eate breed on a saboth daye: and they watched him. 2 And beholde ther was a man before him which had the dropsye. 3 And Iesus answered and spake vnto the lawears and pharises sayinge: is it lau-full to heale on the saboth daye? 4 And they helde their peace. And he toke him and healed him and let him goo: 5 and answered the sayinge whiche of you shall have an asse or an oxe fallen into a pitt and will not straught waye pull him out on the Saboth daye? 6 And they could not answer him agayne to that. 7 He put forth a similitudo to the gestes when he marked how they preased to the hyest roumes and sayd vnto them: 8 When thou arte bidde to a weddynge of eny man syt not doun in the hyest roume lest a more honorable man then thou be bidden of him 9 and he that bade bothe him and the come and saye to the: gee this man roume and thou then begunne with shame to take the lowest roume. 10 But rather when thou arte bidden goo and syt in the lowest roume that when he that bade the cometh he maye saye vnto the: frende syt vp hyer. Then shalt thou have worshippe in the presence of them that syt at meate with the. 11 For whosoever exalteth him selfe shalbe brought lowe. And he that hublith him selfe shalbe exalted 12 Then sayde he also to him that had desyred him to diner: When thou makest a diner or a supper: call not thy frendes nor thy brethren nether thy kinsmen nor yet ryche neighbours: lest they bidde the agayne and a recompence be made the. 13 But when thou makest afeast call the poore the maymed the lame and the bynde 14 and thou shalt be happy for they cannot recompence the. But thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection.
of the iuste men. 15 When one of them that sate at meate also hearde that he sayde vnto hym: happy is he that eateth breed in the kyngdome of God. 16 Then sayd he to hym. A certayne man ordened a greate supper and bade many 17 and sent his servaunt at supper tyme to saye to them that wer bidden come: for all things are now redy. 18 And they all atonce begane to make excuse. The fyrst sayd vnto hym: I have bought a ferme and I must neses goo and se it I praye the have me excused. 19 And another sayd: I hove bought fyle yooke of oxen and I goo to prove them I praye the have me excused. 20 The thyrde sayd: I have mariedy a wyfe and therfore I cannot come. 21 And the servaunt went and brought his master worde thereof. Then was the good man of the housse displeased and sayd to his servaunt: Goo out quickly into the stretes and quar- ters of the cite and bringe in hiderd the poore and the maymed and the halt and the blynde. 22 And the servaunt sayd: lorde it is done as thou commandedst and yet ther is roume. 23 And the lorde sayd to the servaunt: Go out into the hye wayes and hedges and compell them to come in that my housse maye be filled. 24 For I saye vnto you that none of those men which were bidde shall tast of my supper. 25 Ther went agreate company with him and he turned and sayde vnto them: 26 If a man come to me and hate not his father and mother and wyfe and chyldef and brethred and sisters more over and his awne lyfe he cannot be my disciple. 27 And whosoever beare not his crosse and come after me cannot be my disciple. 28 Which of you disposed to bilde a toure syytteth not doune before and counteth the cost whether he have sufficient to performe it? 29 lest after he hath layde the foundation and is not able to performe it all that beholde it beginne to mocke him 30 sayinge: this man beganne to bilde and was not able to make an ende. 31 Or what kyngy goeth to make batayle agaynest another kinge and sitteth not doune fyrst and casteth in his mynde whether he be able with ten thousande to mete him that cometh agaynst him with .xx thousand. 32 Or els whyll ye other is yet a greate waye of he will sende embassa- tours and desyre peace. 33 So lykewyse none of you that forsaketh not all that he hath can be my disciple. 34 Salt is good but yf salt have loste hyr saltnes what shall be seasoned ther with? 35 It is nether good for the londe nor yet for the donge hill but men cast it out at the dores. He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

15

1 Then resorted vnto him all the publicans and synners for to heare hym. 2 And the pharies and scribes murmured sayinge: He receaved to his company syn- ners and eateth with them. 3 Then put he forthe this similitude to the sayinge: 4 What man of you havyng an hundred shepe yf he loose one of thee doth not leve nynty and nyne in the wyldernes and goo after that which is loost vntyll he fynde him? 5 And when he hath founde him he putte him on his shulders with ioye: 6 And assone as he cometh home he calleth to gedder his lovers and neighbours sayinge vnto them: reioyse with me for I have founde my shepe which was loost. 7 I say vnto you that lyke wyse ioye shalbe in heven over one synder that repenteth moore then over nynety and nyne iuste persons whiche nede noo repentauce. 8 Ether what woman havyng x. grotes yf she loose one doth not lyght a candell and swepe the housse and seke diligently tyll she fynde it? 9 And when she hath founde it she calleth her lovers and her neighbours sayinge: Reioyce with me for I have founde the greate which I had loost. 10 Lykwyse I saye vnto you ioye is made in the presence of the angels of god over one syner that repenteth. 11 And he sayde: a certayne man had two sonnes 12 and the yonger of them sayde to his father: father gave me my parte of the goodes that to me belongeth. And he devided vnto them his subsaunce. 13 And not longe after the yonger sonne gaddereth all that he had to gedder and toke his iorh into a farre countre and there he wasted his goodes with royetous lyvinge. 14 And when he had spent all that he had ther rose a greate derth thorow out all that same londe and he began to lacke. 15 And he went and clave to a citesyn of that same countre which sent him to his felde to kepe his swyne. 16 And he wold fayne have filled his bely with the coddes that the swyne ate: and noo man gave him. 17 Then he came to him selfe and sayde: how many hyred servauntes at my fathers have breed
ynough and I dye for honger. 18 I will aryse and goo to my father and will saye vnto him: father I have synned agaynst heven and before the 19 and am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne make me as one of thy hyred servaunte. 20 And he arose and went to his father. And when he was yet a greate waye of his father sawe him and had compassion and ran and fell on his necke and kyssed hym. 21 And the sonne sayd vnto him: father I have synned agaynst heven and in thy sight and am no moare worthy to be called thy sonne. 22 But his father sayde to his servautes: bringe forth that best garment and put it on him and put a rynge on his honde and showes on his fete. 23 And bringe hider that fatted caulf and kyll him and let vs eate and be mery: 24 for this my sonne was deed and is alye agayne he was loste and is nowe founde. And they began to be mery. 25 The elder brother was in the felde and when he cam and drewe nye to the houss he herde minstrelcy and daunsynge 26 and called one of his servautes and axed what those thinges meate. 27 And he sayd vnto him: thy brother is come and thy father had kylled the fatted caulf because he hath receaved him safe and sounde. 28 And he was angry and wolde not goo in. Then came his father out and entreated him. 29 He answered and sayde to his father: Loo these many yeares have I done the service nether brake at eny tyme thy commaundment and yet gavest thou me never soo moche as a kyd to make mery with my lovers: 30 but assone as this thy sonne was come which hath devoured thy goodes with harlootes thou hate for his pleasure kyllde the fatted caulf. 31 And he sayd vnto hym: Sonne thou wast ever with me and all that I have is thyne: 32 it was mete that we should make mery and be glad: for this thy brother was deed and is a lyve agayne: and was loste and is founde.

16

1 And he sayd also vnto his discipes. Ther was a certayne rych man which had a stewarde that was accused vnto hym that he had wasted his goodes. 2 And he called him and sayd vnto him: How is it that I heare this of the? Geve a comptes of thy steward shippe: For thou mayste be no longer staweare. 3 The stewarde sayd with in him selfe: what shall I do? for my master will take awaye from me the stewardshiphe. I cannot digge and to begge I am ashamed. 4 I woot what to do that when I am put out of the stewardshippe they maye receave me into their houses. 5 Then called he all his masters deters and sayd vnto the fyrst: how moche owest thou vnto my master? 6 And he sayd: an hondred tonnes of oyle. And he sayd to him: take thy bill and sayt doune quickly and wryte fiftie. 7 Then sayd he to another: what owest thou? And he sayde: an hondred quarters of wheate. 8 And he sayd to him: Take thy bill and write foure scoore. 9 And the lorde comendeth the vnjestt stewarde because he had done wysly. For the chyldeyn of this worlde are in their kynde wyser then the chyldeyn of lyght. 9 And I saye also vnto you: make you frendes of the wicked mammon that when ye shall departe they may receave you into everlastinge habitacions. 10 He that is faithfull in that which is lest the same is faithfull in moche. And he that is vnfaithfull in the least: is vnfaithfull also in moche. 11 So then yf ye have not ben faithfull in the wicked mammon? who will believe you in that which is true? 12 And yf ye have not bene faithfull in another manes busines: who shall give you youre awne? 13 No servaunt can serve .ii. masters for other he shall hate ye one and love ye other or els he shall lene to the one and despyse the other. Ye can not serve God and mammon. 14 All these things herde the pharis also which were covetous and they mocked him. 15 And he sayd vnto them: Ye are they which iustifie youre selves before me: but God knoweth youre hertes. For ye which is highlie estemed amonge me is abhominable in the sight of god. 16 The lawe and the Prophetes rayned vntill the tyme of Iohn: and sence that tyme the kyngdom of God is preached and every man stryveth to goo in. 17 Soner shall heven and enth perissh then one tylte of the lawe shall perisse. 18 Whosoeuer forsaketh his wyfe and marie another breaketh matrimony. And every man which marieh her that is de- vorsed from her husbande committeth ad- voutry also. 19 Ther was a certayne rych man which was clothed in purple and fyne bysse and fared deliciously every daye. 20 And ther was a certayne begger named Lazarus whiche laye at his gate full of
Luke 16:21  

soores 21 desyringe to be refresshed with the cromes whiche fell from the ryche manes borde. Nevertheless the dogges came and licked his soores. 22 And that fortuned that the begger dyed and was caried by the angelles into Abrahams bosome. The riche man also died and was buried. 23 And beinge in hell in tormentes he lyfte vp his eyes and sawe Abraham a farre of and Lazarus in his bosome 24 and he cryed and sayd: father Abraham have mercy on me and sende Lazarus that he maye dippe the tippe of his fynger in water and cole my tongue: for I am tourned in this flame. 25 But Abraham sayd vnto him Sonne remembre that thou in thy lyfe tyme receavedst thy pleasure and contrary wyse Lazarus Payne. Now thercfor is he comforted and thou art punysshed. 26 Beyonde all this bitwene you and vs ther is a greate space set so that they which wolde goo from thence to you cannot: nether maye come from thence to vs. 27 Then he sayd: I praye the thercfor father send him to my fathers housse. 28 For I have fyve brethren: for to warne the left they also come into this place of torment. 29 Abraham sayd vnto hym: they have Moses and the Prophetes let them heare them. 30 And he sayd: naye father Abraham but yf one came vnto the from the ded they wolde repent. 31 He sayd vnto hym: if they heare not Moses and the prophetes nether will they beleve though one roose from deeth agayne.

17

1 Then sayde he to the discipules it can not be avoyded but that offences will come. Nevertheless wo be to him thorow whom they come. 2 It were better for him that a mylstone were hanged aboute his necke and that he were cast into ye see then that he shuld offende one of this lytleons. 3 Take hede to youre selves. If thy brother trespass agaynst the rebuke hym: and yf he repente forgewe hym. 4 And though he sinne agest the vii. tymes in a daye and seve tymes in a daye tourne agayne to the sayinge: it repenteth me forgewe him 5 And the apostles sayde vnto the Lorde: increase oure faith. 6 And the Lorde sayde: yf ye had faith lyke a grayne of mustarde seede and shuld saye vnto this sycamine tree plucke thy selfe vp by the rootees and plant thy selfe in the see: he should obey you. 7 Who is it of you yf he had a servante plowinge or fedinge catell that wolde saye vnto hym when he were come from the felde Goo quickly and syt doune to meate: 8 and wolde not rather saye to him dresse wherwith I maye sup and gynde vp thy selfe and serve me ytill I have eaten and dronken: and afterwarde eate thou and drinke thou? 9 Doeth he thanke that servaunt because he dyd that which was commaundd vnto hym? I trowe not. 10 Soo lyke wyse ye when ye have done all those thinges which are commaundd you: saye we are vnprofittable servautes. We have done: ye which was oure duetye to do. 11 And it chaunesd as he went to Ierusalem that he passed thorow Samaria and Galile. 12 And as he entred into a certayne toune ther met him ten men that were lepers. Which stode a farre of and put forth their voyces and sayde: Iesu master have mercy on vs. 14 When he sawe the he sayde vnto them: Goo and shewe youre selves to the prestes. And it chaunesd as they went they were clensed. 15 And one of them when he sawe that he was clensed turned backe agayne and with a loude voyce prayed God and fell doune on his face at his fete and gave him thankes. And the same was a Samaritane. 17 And Iesu answered and sayde: are ther not ten clensed? But where are those nyne? 18 Ther are not founde that returned agane to geve God praysye save only this straunger. 19 And he sayde vnto hym: aryse and goo thy waye thy faith hath made the whoale. 20 When he was demaundd of the pharises when the kyn-gdome of God shuld come: he answered them and sayde: The kyngdome of God cometh not with waytinge for. 21 Nether shall men saye: Loo here loo there. For beholde the kyngdome of God is with in you. 22 And he sayde vnto the discipules: The dayes will come when ye shall desyre to se one daye of the sonne of man and ye shall not se it. 23 And they shall saye to you: Se here Se there. Goo not after them nor folowe them 24 for as the lyghtenyng that apereth out of the one parte of the heven and shyneth vnto the other parte of heven: Soo shall the sonne of man be in his dayes. 25 But fyzyst must he suffre many thinges and be refused of this nacion. 26 As it happened in the tyme of Noe: So shall it be in the tyme of the sonne of man. 27 They
ate they dranke they maryed wyves and were maryed even vnto the same daye that Noe went into the arke: and the floud cam and destroyed the all. 28 Lykewysye also as it chaunse in the dayes of Lot. They ate they dranke they bought they solde they planted they bilt. 29 And even the same daye that Lot went out of Zodom it rayned fyre and brymstone from heven and destroyed them all. 30 After these ensamples shall it be in the daye when the sonne of man shall appere. 31 At that daye he that is on the houсе toppe and his stuffe in the houсе: let him not come doune to take it out. And lykewysye let not him that is in the feldes turne backe agayne to that he lefte behyne. 32 Remember Lottes wyfe. 33 Whosoever will goo about to save his lyfe shall loose it: And whosoever shall loose his lyfe shall save it. 34 I tell you: In that nyght ther shalbe two in one beed the one shalbe receaved and the other shalbe forsaken. 35 Two shalbe also a grindynge to geder: the one shall receaved and the other forsaken. 36 37 And they answered and sayde to hym: whare Lorde? And he sayd vnto the: wheroever the body shalbe thyster will the egles resoorte.

18

1 And he put forth a similitude vnto the signifyinge that men ought alwayes to praye and not to be wery 2 sayinge: Ther was a ludge in a certayne cite which feared not god nether regarded man. 3 And ther was a certayne wedowe in the same cite which came vnto him sayinge: avenge me of myne adversary. 4 And he wolde not for a whyle. But afterwarde he sayd vnto hym selfe: though I feare not God nor care for man 5 yet because this wedowe troublithe me I will avenge her lest at the laste she come and hagge on me. 6 And the lorde sayd: heare what the vnrightewes ludge sayeth. 7 And shall not god avenge his electe which crye dyae and nyght vnto hym ye though he disserre them. 8 I tell you he will avenge them and that quickly. Neverthelesse when the sonne of man cometh suppose ye that he shall fynde faihte on the erthe. 9 And he put forth this similitude vnto certayne which trusted in the selves that they were perfecte and despysed other. 10 Two men went vp into the temple to praye: the one a pharishe and the other a publican. 11 The pharishe stode and prayed thus with hym selfe. God I thanke the that I am not as other men are extorsioners vniuste advoutrers or as this publican. 12 I fast twyse in the weke. I geve tythe of all that I possesse. 13 And the publican stode afarre of and wolde not lyfte vp his eyes to heven but smote his brest sayinge: God be mercifull to me a syner. 14 I tell you: this man departed home to his houesse justified moore then the other. For every man that exalteth hym selfe shalbe brought low: And he that hublith him selfe shalbe exalted 15 They brought vnto him also babes that he shuld touche them. When his disciples sawe that they rebuked them. 16 But Iesus called the vnto hym and sayde: Suffre the to come vnto me and forbidde the not. For of soche is the kyngdome of God. 17 Verely I saye vnto you: whosoever receaveth not the kyngdome of God as a chylde: he shall not enter therin. 18 And a certayne ruler axed hym sayinge: Good Master: what ought I to do to obtayne eternall lyfe? 19 Iesus sayd vnto hym: Why callest thou me good? No man is good save God only. 20 Thou knowest the commandments: Thou shalt not commit adovrury: thou shalt not kyll: thou shalt not steale: thou shalt not bære false witnes: Honour thy father and thy mother. 21 And he sayde: all these have I kept from my youthe. 22 When Iesus hearde that he sayde vnto hym: Yet lackest thou one thinge. Sell all that thou hast and distribute it vnto the poore and thou shalt have treasure in heven and come and folowe me. 23 When he hearde that he was hevy: for he was very ryche. 24 When Iesus sawe him morne he sayde: with what dificulte shal they that have ryches enter into the kyngdome of God: 25 it is easyer for a camell to goo thorow a needle eye then for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God. 26 Then sayde they that hearde that: And who shall then be saved? 27 And he sayde: Things which are vnpossible with men are possible with God. 28 Then Peter sayde: Loo we have lefte all and have folowed the. 29 And he sayde vnto them: Verely I saye vnto you ther is noo man that leaveth houesse other father and mother other brethren or wyfe or chylde for the kyngdome of Goddes sake 30 which same shall not
Luke 18:31

rewe moche moore in this worlde: and in the worlde to come lyfe everlastinginge. 31 He toke vnto him twelve and sayde vnto them. Beholde we go vp to Ierusalem and allshalbe fulfilled that are written by the Prophete of the sonne of man. 32 He shalbe delivered vnto the gentils and shalbe mocked and shalbe despoyfully entreated and shalbe spetted on: 33 and when they have scourged him they will put him to deeth and the thyrde daye he shall arysse agayne. 34 But they understode none of these things. And this sayinge was hid from them. And they perceaved not the things which were spoken. 35 And it came to passe as he was come nye vnto Hierico a certayne bylynde man sate by the waye syde begginge. 36 And when he hearde the people passe by he axed what it meant. 37 And they sayde vnto him that Iesus of Nazareth passed by. 38 And he cryed sayinge: Iesus the sonne of David have thou mercy on me. 39 And they which went before rebuked him that he shuld holde his peace. But he cryed so moche the moare thou sonne of David have mercy on me. 40 And Iesus stode styll and commaundered him to be brought vnto him. And when he was come neare he axed him 41 sayinge: What wilt thou that I do vnto the? And he sayde: Lorde that I maye receave my sight. 42 Iesus sayde vnto him: receave thy sight: thy faith hath saved the. 43 And immediatly he sawe and folowed him praysinge God. And all the people when they sawe it gave laude to God.

19

1 And he entred in and went thorow Hierico. 2 And beholde ther was a man named Zacheus which was a ruler amonge the Publicans and was riche also. 3 And he made meanes to se Iesus what he shuld be: and could not for the preace because he was of a lowe stature. 4 Wherefore he ran before and ascended vp into a wilde fyoge tree to se him: for he shulde come that same waye. 5 And when Iesus cam to the place he loked vp and sawe him and sayde vnto him: zache attone comon doun fo to daye I must abyde at thy housse. 6 And he came doun hastelye and receaue him joyfully. 7 And when they sawe that they all groudged sayinge: He is gone in to tary with a man that is a synner. 8 And zache stode forth and sayd vpnto the Lorde: beholde Lorde the haule of my goodes I gave to the povre and if I have done eny man wronge I will restore him fower folde. 9 And Iesus sayd to him: this daye is healthe come vnto this housse for as moche as it also is become the chylde of Abraham. 10 For the sonne of man is come to seke and to save that which was loste. 11 As they hearde these things he added ther to a similitude be cause he was nye to Hierusalem and because also they thought that the kyngdome of God shuld shortly appere. 12 He sayde therefor: a certayne noble man wet into a farre countre to receave him a kyngdome and then to come agayne. 13 And he called his ten servauntes and delievered them ten pounde sayinge vnto them: by and sell till I come. 14 But his citesens hated him and sent messengers after him sayinge: We will not have this man to raygne over vs. 15 And it came to passe when he was come agayne and had receaue his kyngdome he commaunded these servautes to be called to him (to whom he gave his money) to Wyatt what every man had done. 16 Then came the fyrst sayinge: Lorde thy pounde hath encreased ten pounde. 17 And he sayde vnto him: Well good servaute because thou wast faithfull in a very lytell thyngke take thou auctorite over ten cities. 18 And the other came sayinge: Lorde thy poude hath encreased fvye poude. 19 And to the same he sayde: and be thou also ruer ouer fvye cities. 20 And the thyrdre came and sayde: Lorde beholde here thy poude which I have kepte in a napky 21 for I feared the because thou arte a strayte man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not doun and repest that thou dyddest not sowe. 22 And he sayde vnto him: Of thine awne mouth jude I the thou eyvell servaunte. knewest thou that I am a strayte man takinge vp that I layde not doun and repinge that I dyd not sowe? 23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the banke that at my cominge I might have required myne awne with vauntage? 24 And he sayde to them that stode by: take from him that pounde and give it him that hath ten pounde. 25 And they sayd vnto him: Lorde he hath ten pounde. 26 I saie vnto you that vnto all the that have it shalbe geve: and from him that hath not even that he hath shalbe taken from him. 27 Moreover
those myne enemys which wolde not that I shuld raigne over them bringe hider and slee them before me. 28 And when he had thus spoken he proceded forthe before a sssendinge vp to Jerusalem. 29 And it fortune when he was come nye to Bethphage and Bethany besydes moute olivete he sent two of his disciples 30 sayinge: Goo ye in to the toune which is over agaynste you. In the which assone as ye are come ye shall finde a colte tyed wherenot yet never man sate. Lowse him and breynge he him hider. 31 And if eny man axe you why that ye loowse hym: thus saye vnsto hym the lorde hath redhe of hym. 32 They that were sent went their waye and founde even as he had sayde vnsto them. 33 And as they were aloosinge the coole the owners sayde vnsto the: why lowse ye the coole? 34 And they sayde: for the Lorde hath reeded of hym. 35 And they brought him to Iesus. And they cast their raymet on the colte and set Iesus theron. 36 And as he wet they spreede their clothes in the waye. 37 And when he was now come wheare he shuld goo doune from the moute olivete the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and to lawde God with a loudye voyce for all the miracles that they had sene 38 sayinge: Blessed be the kyng that cometh in the name of the Lorde: peace in heaven and glory in the hyest. 39 And some of the Pharisys of the company sayde vnsto hym: Master rebuke thy discipes. 40 He answered and sayde vnsto the: I tell you ye these shuld holde their peace the stones wold crye. 41 And when he was come neare he behelde the citie and wept on it 42 sayinge: Yf thou haddest dest knowen those thinges which belonge vn thy peace even at this thy tymie. But now are they hydde from thyne eyes. 43 For the dayes shall come vpo the that thy enemys shall cast a banke aboute the and compass the rounde and kepe the in on every syde 44 and make the even with the grounde with thy chyldren which are in the. And they shall not leve in the one stone vpo another because thou knewest not the tymie of thy visitacion. 45 And he went in to the temple and begane to cast out them that solde therin and them that bought 46 sayinge vnsto them that is written: my housse is the housse of prayere: but ye have made it a den of theves. 47 And he taught dayly in the temple. The hye Prestes and the Scribes and the chefe of the people went about to destroye hym: 48 but coulde not finde what to do. For all the people stacke by him and gave him audience.

20

1 And that fortune in one of those dayes as he taught the people in the temple and preached the gospell: the hye prestes and the scribes came with the elders 2 and spake vnsto him sayinge. Tell vs by what auctorite thou doest these thinges? Ether who is he that gave ye this auctorite? 3 He answered and saide vnsto the: I also will axe you a questio and answer me. 4 The baptyme of Iohn: was it from heaven or of men? 5 And they thought with in them selves sayinge: yf we shal saye from heaven: he will saye: why then beleved ye him not? 6 But and yf we shall saye of men all the people will stone vs. For they be persuaded that Ihon is a Prophet. 7 And they answered that they coulde not tell whence it was. 8 And Iesus sayde vnsto them: nether tell I you by what auctorite I do these thinges. 9 Then begane he to put forthe to the people this simillitute. A certayne man planted a vyneyarde and let it forthe to fermers and went him selfe into a straunge countre for a greate season. 10 And when the tymie was come he sent a servaut to his tennauntes that they shuld give him of the frutes of the vyneyarde. And the tennauntes dyd bet him and sent him awaye empty. 11 And agayne he sent yet another servaut. And they dyd bet him and foule entreated him also and sent him awaye empty. 12 More over he sent the thyrde to and him they wouded and cast out. 13 Then sayde the lorde of the vyneyarde: what shall I do? I will sende my deare sonne him peradventure they will reverence when they se him. 14 But when the fermers sawe him they thought in them selves sayinge: this is the heyre come let vs kyll him that the inheritaunce maye be oures. 15 And they cast him out of the vyneyarde and kylled him. Now what shall the Lorde of the vyneyarde do vnsto them? 16 He will come and destroye those fermers and will let out his vyneyarde to other. When they hearde that they sayde: God forbyd. 17 And he behelde them and sayde: what meaneth this then that is wrytten: The stone that the bylders refused the same is made the
heed corner stone? 18 whosoever stumble at that stone shalbe broken: but on whosoever it faul vpon it wyll gynde him to powder. 19 And the hye Prestes and the Scribes the same howre went about to laye hondes on him but they feared the people. For they perceaved that he had spoken this similidate against them. 20 And they watched him and sent forth spyes which shuld faxne them selves perfecte to take him in his wordes and to delyvre him vnto the power and auctorite of the debite. 21 And they axed him sayinge: Master we knowe that thou sayest and teachest ryght nother cosiderest thou eny manes degre but teachest the waye of God truly. 22 Ys it laufull for vs to geve Cesar tribute or no? 23 He perceaved their craftynes and sayde vnto them: why tept ye me? 24 Shewe me a peny. Whose ymage and superscrpcion hath it? They answered and sayde: Cesars. 25 And he sayde vnto them: Geve then vnto Cesar that which be-longeth vnto Cesar: and to God that which pertayneth to God. 26 And they could not reprove his sayinge before the people. But they marvayled at his answer and helde their peace. 27 Then came to him certayne of the Saduces which denye that ther is eny resurreccion. And they axed him 28 sayinge: Master Moses wrote vnto vs if eny mannes brother dye havinge a wyfe and the same dye with out yssue: that then his brother shuld take his wyfe and reyse vp seede vnto his brother. 29 Ther were seven brethren and the fyrste toke a wyfe and dyed with out children. 30 And the seconde toke the wyfe and he dyed chyldlesse. 31 And the thyrde toke her and in lyke wyse the residue of the seven and leefe no children be hynde them and dyed. 32 Last of all the woman dyed also. 33 Now at the resurreccio whose wyfe of them shalbe she? For seven had her to wyfe. 34 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. The chyldre of this worlde mary wyves and are maried 35 but they which shalbe made worthy to enioye that worlde and the resurreccio from deeth nether mary wyves nether are maried 36 nor yet can dye eny moare. For they are equall vnto the angels: and are the sonnes of God in as moche as they are the chyldre of the resurreccio. 37 And that the deed shalbe ryse agayne even Moses signified besydes the busshe when he sayde: the Lorde God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob. 38 For he is not the God of the deed but of them which live. For all live in him. 39 Then certayne of the Pharises answered and sayde: Master thou hast well sayde. 40 And after that durst they not axe him eny question at all. 41 Then sayde he vnto them: how saye they that Christ is Davids sonne? 42 And David him selfe sayth in the boke of the Psalmes: The Lorde sayde vnto my Lorde syt on my right honde 43 tyll I make thine enimys thy fote stole. 44 Seinge David calleth him Lorde: How is he then his sonne. 45 Then in the audience of all the people he sayde vnto his disciples 46 beware of the Scribes which desire to gao in longe clothinge: and love gretynges in the markets and the hyest seates in the synagoges and chefe roumes at feastes 47 which devour widowes houses and that vnder a colour of longe prayinge: the same shall receave greater dannacion.

21

1 As he behelde he sawe the rych men how they cast in their offeringes into the treasury. 2 And he sawe also a certayne povre widdowe which cast in thyther two mites. 3 And he sayde: of a truth I saye vnto you this poore wyddowe hath put in moare then they all. 4 For they all have of their superflyte added vnto the offerynge of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the substaunce that she had. 5 As some speke of the temple how it was garneshed with goodly stones and jewels he sayde. 6 The dayes will come when of these thynges which ye se shall not be lefte stone apon stone that shall not be thrown doun. 7 And they axed him sayinge: Master when shall these thinges be and what signe will therbe when suche thinges shall come to passe. 8 And he sayd: take hede that ye be not deceaved. For many will come in my name saying: I am he: and the tymo draweth neare. Folowe ye not them thercfore. 9 But when ye heare of warre and of dissencion: be not afrayd. For these thinges must fyrst come: but the ende foloweth not by and by. 10 Then sayd he vnto the: Nacion shall ryse agaynst nacion and kingdom agaynst kyngdome 11 and great earthquakes shall be in all quarters and honger and pestilence: and fearfull thinges. And greate signes shall
therbe from heaven. 12 But before all these they shall laye their hondes on you and persecute you delyueringe you vp to the sinagoges and into preson and bringe you before kynges and rulers for my names sake. 13 And this shall chaunce you for a testimoniall. 14 Let it sticke theirefore faste in youre hertes not once to stody before what ye shall answere: 15 for I will geve you a mouth and wisdome where agaynste all youre adversarys shall not be able to speake nor resist. 16 Ye and ye shalbe betrayed of youre fathers and mothers and of youre brethren and kysmen and lovers and some of you shall they put to deeth. 17 And hated shall ye be of all men for my names sake. 18 Yet ther shall not one heer of youre heedes perissh. 19 With youre pacience possesse youre soules. 20 And when ye se Jerusalem beseged with an hoste then vnderstonde that the desolacion of the same is nye. 21 Then let them which are in lewrye flye to the mountaines. And let them which are in the middes of it departe outhe. And let not them that are in other countreis enter ther in. 22 For these be the dayes of vengeance to fulfill all that are written. 23 But wo be to them that be with chylde and to them that geve sucke in those dayes: for ther shalbe greate trouble in the londe and wrath over all this people. 24 And they shall fall on the edge of the swearde and shalbe leed captiue into all nacions. And Jerusalem shalbe trooden vnder fote of the gentyls vntyll the tyme of the gentyls be fullfille. 25 And ther shalbe signes in the sunne ad in the mone and in the starres: and in the erth the people shalbe in soche perplexite that they shall not tell which waye to turne them selves. The see and the waters shall roore 26 and menes hertes shall fayle them for feare and for lokinge after those thinges which shall come on the erth. For the powers of heven shall move. 27 And then shall they se the sonne of man come in a clowde with power and greate glory. 28 When these thinges begin to come to passe: then loke vp and litle vp youre heddes for youre redemption draweth nye. 29 And he shewed them a similitude: beholde the fygge tree and all other trees 30 when they shute forth their buddes ye se and knowe of youre awne selves that sommer is then nye at hond. 31 So lyke wyse ye (when ye se these thinges come to passe) vnderstonde that the kyngdome of God is yeye. 32 Verely I saye vnto you: this generacion shall not passe tyll all be fulfilled. 33 Heaven and erth shall passe: but my wordes shall not passe. 34 Take hede to youre selves lest youre hertes be overcome with surfettinge and dronkennes and cares of this worlde: and that that daye come on you vnoweres. 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that sit on the face of the erthe. 36 Watche theirefore continually and praye that ye maye obtayne grace to flye all this that shall come and that ye maye stonde before the sonne of man. 37 In the daye tyme he taught in the temple and at night he went out and had abydinge in the mount olivete. 38 And all the people came in the morninge to him in the temple for to heare him.

22

1 The feaste of swete breed drue nye whiche is called ester 2 and the hye preesty and Scribes sought how to kyll him but they feared the people. 3 Then entred Satan into Iudas whose syr name was Iscariot (which was of the nombre of the twelve) 4 and he went his waye and communde with the hye Prestes and officers how he might betraye him to them. 5 And they were glad: and promysed to geve him money. 6 And he consented and sought opportunite to betraye him vnto them when the people were awaye. 7 Then came the daye of swete breed when of necessite the esterlambe must be offered. 8 And he sent Peter and Iohn sayinge: Goo and prepare vs the ester lambe that we maye eate. 9 They sayde to him. Where wilt thou that we prepare? 10 And he sayd vnto them. Beholde when ye be entred into the citer ther shall a man mete you bearinge a pitcher of water him folowe into the same house that he entret in 11 and saye vnto the good man of the house. The master sayeth vnto the: where is the gest chamber where I shall eate myne ester lambe with my disciples? 12 And he shall shew you a greate parloure paved. Ther make redy. 13 And they went and foude as he had sayd vnto the: and made redy the ester lambe. 14 And when the houre was come he sate doune and the twelve Apostles with him. 15 And he sayde vnto them: I have inwardly desyred
to eate this ester lambe with you before that I suffre. 16 For I saye vnto you: hence forth I will not eate of it any moore vtill it be fulfilled in the kyngdome of God. 17 And he toke the cup and gave thankes and sayde. Take this and devyde it amonge you. 18 For I saye vnto you: I will not drinke of the frute of the vyne vtill the kyngdome of God be come. 19 And he toke breed gave thankes and gave to them sayinge: This is my body which is geven for you. This do in the remembrance of me. 20 Lykewyse also when they had supped he toke the cup sayinge: This cup is the newe testament in my bloud which shall for you be shedde. 21 Yet beholde the honde of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. 22 And the sonne of man goeth as it is appoynted: But wo be to that man by whom he is betrayed. 23 And they began to enquyre amonge them selves which of them it shuld be that shuld do that. 24 And ther was a stryfe amonge the which of them shuld be taken for the greatest. 25 And he sayde vnto them: the kynges of the getyls raygne over them and they that beare rule over them are called gracious lorde. 26 But ye shall not be so. But he that is greatest amoung ye shalbe as the yongest: and he that is chefe shalbe as the minister. 27 For whether is greater he that sitteth at meate: or he that serveth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? And I am amonge you as he that ministreth. 28 Ye are they which have bidden with me in my temptacions. 29 And I apoynt vnto you a kyngdome as my father hath appoynted to me: 30 that ye maye eate and drynke at my table in my kyngdome and sit on seates and iudge the twelve tribes of Israel. 31 And the Lorde sayde: Simon Simon beholde Satan hath desired you to sifte you as it were wheate: 32 but I have prayed for the that thy faith fayle not. And when thou arte converted strengthen the thy brethern. 33 And he sayd vnto him. Lorde I am redy to go with the in to preson and to deth. 34 And he sayde: I tell the Peter the cocke shall not crowe this daye tyll thou have thryse denied that thou knewest me. 35 And he sayde vnto them: when I sent you with out wallet and scipe and shoes? lacked ye eny thinge? And they sayd no. 36 And he sayde to them: but nowe he that hath a wallet let him take it vp and lykewyse his scrippe. And he that hath no swarde let him sell his coote and bye one. 37 For I saye vnto you that yet that which is written must be performed in me: even with the wycked was he nombred. For those thinges which are written of me have an ende. 38 And they sayde: Lorde beholde here are two sweardes. And he sayde vnto them: it is ynowng. 39 And he came out and went as he was wote to monte olivete. And the discipels folowed him. 40 And when he came to the place he sayde to the: praye lest ye fall into temptacion. 41 And he gate him selfe from them about a stones cast and kneled doun and prayed 42 sayinge: Father yt thou wilt withdrawe this cup from me. Nevertheless not my will but thyne be fulfiled. 43 And ther appered an angell vnto him from heaven confortinge him. 44 And he was in an agonye and prayed somwhat longer. And hys sweat was lyke droppes of bloud tricklynge doun to the grounde. 45 And he rose vp from prayer and came to his discipels and foude them sleepinge for sorowe 46 and sayde vnto them: Why slepe ye? Ryse and praye lest ye fall into temptacion. 47 Whill he yet spake: beholde ther came a company and he that was called Judas one of the twelve wet before them and prased nye vnto Iesus to kysse him. 48 And Iesus sayd vnto him: Judas betrayest thou the sonne of man with a kysse? 49 When they which were about him sawe what wolde folow they sayde vnto him. Lorde shall we smite with swearde. 50 And one of them smote a servaut of the hiest prest of all and smote of his right eare. 51 And Iesus answered and sayd: Soffre ye thus farre forthe. And he touched his eare and healed him. 52 Then Iesus sayde vnto the hye prestes and rulers of the temple and the elders which were come to him. Be ye come out as vnto a thefe with sweardes and staves? 53 When I was dayly with you in the temple ye stretched not forth hondes agaynst me. But this is even youre very houre and the power of darcknes. 54 Then toke they him, and ledde him, and brought him to the hye prestes houss. And peter folowed a farre of. 55 When they had kyndled a fyre in the middes of the palys and were set doun to geder Peter also sate doun amoung them. 56 And wone of the wenches behelde him as he sate by the fyer and set good eyesight on him.
and sayde: this same was also with him. 57 Then he denied hym sayinge: woman I knowe him not. 58 And after a lytell whyle another sawe him and sayde: thou arte also of them. And Peter sayd man I am not. 59 And aboute the space of an houre after another affirmed sayinge: verely even this felowe was with hym for he is of Galile. 60 And Peter sayde: man I wooted not what thou sayest. And immediatly whyll he yet spake the cocke crowe. 61 And the Lorde tourned backe and loked apon Peter. And Peter remembered the wordes of the Lorde how he sayde vnto him before the cocke crowe thou shalt denye me thryse. 62 And Peter went out and wepte bitterly. 63 And the men that stode about Iesus mocked him and smoothe him and blyndfolded him and smoothe his face. And axed him sayinge: arede who it is that smoothe the? 65 And many other things despytfullye sayd they agaynst him. 66 And assonse as it was daye the elders of the people and the hye prestes and scribes came to geder and ledde him into their counsell sayinge: 67 arte thou very Christ? tell vs. And he sayde vnto the: yf I shall tell you ye will not beleve. 68 And yf also I axe you ye will not answere me or let me goo. 69 Herafter shall the sonne of man sit on the ryght honde of the power of God. 70 Then sayde they all: Arte thou then the sonne of God? He sayd to them: ye saye that I am. 71 Then sayde they: what nede we eny further witnes? We oure selves have herde of his awne mouthe.

23

1 And the whole multitude of them arose and ledde him vnto Pylate. 2 And they beganne to accuse him sayinge: We have founde this felowe pervertynge the people and forbiddynge to paye tribute to Cesar: sayinge that he is Christ a kyng. 3 And Pylate apposed him sayinge: arte thou the kyng of the iewe? He answered him and sayde: thou sayest it. 4 Then sayde Pylate to the hye prestes and to the people: I fynde noo faute in this man. 5 And they were the moore fearce sayinge. He moveth the people teachynge thorowout all leywy and beganne at Galile even to this place. 6 When Pilate hearde mention of Galile he axed whether the man were of Galile. 7 And assone as he knewe that he was of Herodes iurisdiccion he sent him to Herode which was also at Ierusalem in those dayes. 8 And when Herode sawe Iesus he was excedinglie gladde. For he was desyrous to se him of a longe season because he had hearde many thinges of him and trusted to have sene some myracle done by him. 9 Then questeoned he with him of many thinges. But he answered him not one worde. 10 The hye prestes and scribes stode forthe and accused him straytly. 11 And Herod with his men of warre despyseyd him and mocked him and arrayed him in whyte and sent him agayne to Pylate. 12 And the same daye Pylate and Herod were made frensodes togeder. For before they were at vari- aunce. 13 And Pylate called to geder the hye prestes and the rulers and the people and sayde vnto them: Ye have brought this man vnto me as one that perverted the people. And beholde I have examined him before you and have founde no faute in this man of those thinges where of ye accuse him. 15 No nor yet Herode. For I sent you to him: and lo no thinge worthy of deeth is done to him. 16 I will therfore chasten him and let him lowes. 17 For of necessite he must have let one lowes vnto them at that feast. 18 And all the people cryed at once sayinge: awaye with him and delyvre to vs Barrabas: 19 which for insurreccion made in the cite and morther was cast into preson. 20 Pylate spake agayne to them willynglye to let Iesus lowse. 21 And they cryed sayinge: Crucify him Crucify him. 22 He sayde vnto them the thyrdre tyme. What eyvyl hath he done? I fynde no cause of deeth in hym. I will therfore chasten hym and he let hym lowes. 23 And they cryed with loude voyce and required that he myght be crucified. And the voyce of them and of the hye Prestes prevayled. 24 And Pylate gave sentence that it shuld be as they required and let lowes vnto them hym that for insurreccion and morther was cast into preson whom they desyred: and deluyeredyse to do with hym what they wolde. 26 And as they ledde hym awaye they caught one Symon of Syrene commynge out of the felde: and on him layde they the crosse to beare it after Iesus. 27 And ther folowed hym a greate company of people and of women which wene bewayled and lamented hym. 28 But Iesus turned backe vnto them and sayde: Doughters of Ierusalem, wepe not
for me: but wepe for youre selves and for youre children. 29 For beholde, the dayes will come, when men shall saye: happy are the baren and the wombes that never bare and the pappes which never gave sucke. 30 Then shall they beginne to saye to the mountaynes fall on vs: and to the hilles cover vs. 31 For yf they do this to a grene tree what shalbe done to the drye? 32 And ther were two euyll doers ledde with him to be slayne. 33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary there they crucified him and the euyll doers one on ryght honde and the other on the lefte. 34 Then sayde Iesus: father forgive them for they woot not what they do. And they parted his rayment and cast loottes. 35 And the people stode and behelde. And the rulers mocked him with thee saying: he holpe other men let him helpe him selfe yf he be Christ the chosen of god. 36 The soudiers also mocked him and came and gave him veneger 37 and sayde: yf thou be that kyng of the lewes save thy silfe. 38 And his superscrpcion was written over him in greke in latine and Ebreu: This is the kyng of the lewes. 39 And one of the euyll doers which hanged rayled on him sayinge: If thou be Christ save thy selfe and vs. 40 The other answered and rebuked him sayinge. Net herfearest thou god because thou arte in the same damnacon? 41 We are ryghteoussly puneshed for we recewe accordynge to oure dedes: But this man hath done nothinge amyssse. 42 And he sayde vnto Iesus: Lorde remember me when thou comest into thy kyngdome. 43 And Iesus sayde vnto him: Verely I saye vnto the to daye shalt thou be with me in Paradise. 44 And it was about the sixe houre. And ther came a darcknes over all the londe vntyll the nynty houre 45 and the sonne was darckened. And the vayle of the temple dyd rent even thorow the myddes. 46 And Iesus cryed with a greate voyce and sayd: Father into thy hondes I comende my sprete. And when he thus had sayd he gave vp the goost. 47 When the Centurion sawe what had happened he glorified God sayinge: Of a surttie this man was perfecte. 48 And all the people that came to geder to that sight beholdeynge the things which were done: smoothe their bestes and returned home. 49 And all his acquayntaunce and the wemen that folowed him from Galile stode a farre of beholdeynge these things. 50 And beholde ther was a man named Joseph a councelloure and was a good man and a iust 51 and dyd not consent to the counsell and dede of them which was of Aramathia a cite of the lewes: which same also wayted for the kyngdome of God: 52 he went vnto Pilate and begged the boddy of Iesus 53 and toke it doun and wrapped it in a lynnyn clotth and layed it in an hewen toumbe wherin was never man be-fore layed. 54 And that daye was the Saboth even and the Saboth drue on. 55 The wemen that folowed after which came with him from Galile behelde the sepulcre and how his body was layed. 56 And they returned and prepared odoures and oyntmetes: but rested the Saboth daye accordynge to the commaundement.

24

1 On the morowe after the saboth erly in the morininge they came vnto the toumbe and brought the odoures which they had prepared and other wemen with them 2 And they founde the stone rouled awaye from the sepulcre 3 and went in: but founde not the body of the Lorde Iesus. 4 And it happened as they were amased therat: Beholde two men stode by them in shynynge vestures. 5 And as they were a frayde and bowed doun their faces to the erth: they sayd to them: why seke ye the lyvinge amonge the deed? 6 He is not here: but is ryseen. Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet with you in Galile 7 sayinge: that the sonne of man must be delveryed into the hondes of synfull men and be crucified and the thyrde daye ryse agayne. 8 And they re-membred his wordes 9 and returned from the sepulcre and tolde all these things vnto the eleven and to all the remanaunt. 10 It was Mary Magdalene and Ioanna and Mary Iacobi and other that were with the which tolde these thinges vnto the Apostles 11 and their wordes semed vnto them fayned thinges nether beleved they them. 12 Then aroose Peter and ran vnto the sepulcre and stouped in and sawe the lynnyn clotthes layde by them selfe and departed wondrynge in him selfe at that which had happened. 13 And be-holde two of them went that same daye to a toune which was from Jerusalem about thre scoore for longes called Emaus:
Luke 24:14 and they talked togender of all these things that had happened. 15 And it chaunsed as they commened togender and reasoned that Jesus him selfe drue neare and went with them. 16 But their eyes were holden that they could not knowe him. 17 And he sayde vnsto them: What maner of communicacions are these that ye have one to another as ye walke and are sadde. 18 And the one of them named Cleophas answered and sayd vnsto him: arte thou only a straunger in Ierusalem and haste not knowen the things which have chaunsed therin in these dayes? 19 To whom he sayd: what things? And they sayd vnsto him: of Jesus of Nazareth which was a Prophet myghtie in dede and worde before god and all the people. 20 And how the hye pretes and oure rulers delveryed him to be condenmed to deeth: and have crucified him. 21 But we trusted that it shuld have bene he that shuld have delveryed Israel. And as touchyng the all these things to daye is even the thyrd daye that they were done. 22 Ye and certayne wemen also of oure company made vs astonyed which came erly vnsto the sepulcre, 23 and founde not his boddy: and came sayinge that they had sene a vision of angels which sayde that he was alyve. 24 And certayne of them which were with vs went to the waye to the sepulcre and founde it even so as the wemen had sayde: but him they sawe not. 25 And he sayde vnsto the: O foles and slowe of herte to beleve all that the prophets have spoken. 26 Ought not Christ to have suffred these thinges and to enter into his glory? 27 And he began at Moses and at all the prophets and interpreted vnsto them in all scriptures which were wryttan of him. 28 And they drue neye vnsto the toune wich they went to. And he made as though he wolde have gone further. 29 But they constrainde him sayinge: abdye with vs for it draweth towards nyght and the daye is farre passed. And he went in to tary with them. 30 And it came to passe as he sate at meate with them he toke broyled bones and gave to them. 31 And their eyes were openned and they knewe him: and he vnnishshed out of their syght. 32 And they sayde betwene them selves: dyd not oure hertes burne with in vs whyll he talked with vs by the waye and as he opened to vs the scriptures? 33 And they roose vp the same houre and returned agayne to Ierusalem and founde the eleven gadered to geder and them that were with them 34 which sayde: the Lorde is ryse in dede and hath apered to Simon. 35 And they tolde what things was done in the waye and how they knewe him in breakeynge of breed. 36 As they thus spake Jesus him selfe stode in the myydes of them and sayde vnsto them: peace be with you. 37 And they were abasshed and afrayde supposinge that they had sene a sprete 38 And he sayde vnsto them: Why are ye troubled and why do thoughtes arysye in youre hertes? 39 Beholde my hodnes and my fete that it is even my selfe. Handle me and see: for spretes have not flesche and bones as ye se me have. 40 And when he had thus spoken he shewed them his hodnes and his fete. 41 And whyll they yet beleved not for ioe and wondred he sayde vnsto the: Have ye here eny meate? 42 And they gave him a pece of a broyled fissehe and of an hony combe. 43 And he toke it and ate it before them. 44 And he sayde vnsto them. These are the wordes which I spake vnsto you whyll I was yet with you: that all must be fulfilled which were written of me in the lawe of Moses and in the Prophetes and in the Psalmes. 45 Then openned he their wytttes that they myght vnderstond the scriptures 46 and sayde vnsto them. Thus is it written and thus it behoved Christ to suffre and to ryse agayne from deeth the thyrd daye 47 and that repentance and remission of synnes shuld be preach in his name amonge all nacions and must beginne at Ierusalem. 48 And ye are witnesses of these thinges. 49 And beholde I will sende the promes of my father apon you. But tary ye in the cite of Ierusalem vntyll ye be endewed with power from an hye. 50 And he ledde the out into Bethany and lyfte vp his hodnes and blest them. 51 And it cam to passe as he blessed the he departed from the and was caried vp in to heven. 52 And they worshipped him and returned to ierusalem with greate ioye 53 and were continually in the temple praysinge and laudinge God. Amen.
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN

1 In the beginnynge was the worde and the worde was with God: and the worde was God. 2 The same was in the beginnynge with God. 3 All things were made by it and with out it was made nothinge that was made. 4 In it was lyfe and the lyfe was the lyght of men 5 and the lyght shyneth in the darknes but the darknes comprehended it not. 6 There was a man sent from God whose name was Iohn. 7 The same cam as a witnes to beare witnes of the lyght that all men through him myght beleve. 8 He was not that lyght: but to beare witnes of the lyght. 9 That was a true lyght which lyghteth all men that come into the worlde. 10 He was in the worlde and the worlde was made by him: and yet the worlde knewe him not. 11 He cam amonge his (awne) and his awne receaved him not. 12 But as meny as receaved him to them he gave power to be the sonnes of God in that they beleved on his name: 13 which were borne not of bloude nor of the will of the fleshe nor yet of the will of man: but of God. 14 And the worde was made fleshe and dwelt amonge vs and we sawe the glory of it as the glory of the only begotten sonne of the father which worde was full of grace and verite. 15 Iohn bare witnes of him and cryed sayinge: This was he of whome I spake he that cometh after me was before me because he was yer then I. 16 And of his fulnes have all we receaved even (grace) for grace. 17 For the lawe was given by Moses but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ. 18 No man hath sene God at eny tyme. The only begotte sonne which is in the bosome of the father he hath declared him. 19 And this is the recorde of Iohn: When the lewes sent Prestes and Levites from Ierusalem to axe him what arte thou? 20 And he confessed and denied not and sayde playnly: I am not Christ. 21 And they axed him: what then? arte thou Helyas? And he sayde: I am not. Arte thou a Prophete? And he answered no. 22 Then sayd they vnto him: what arte thou that we maye geve an answer to them that sent vs: What sayest thou of thy selfe? 23 He sayde: I am the voyce of a cryar in the wyldernes make strayght the waye of the Lorde as sayde the Prophete Esaias. 24 And they which were sent were of the pharises. 25 And they axed him and sayde vnto him: why baptiset thou then yf thou be not Christ nor Helyas nether a Prophet? 26 Iohn answered them sayinge: I baptize with water: but one is come amonge you whom ye knowe not 27 he it is that cometh after me whiche was before me whose shoe latchet I am not worthy to vnoose. 28 These things were done in Bethabara beyonde Iordan where Iohn dyd baptysye. 29 The nexte daye Iohn sawe Iesus commyg vnto him and sayde: beholde the lambe of God which taketh awaye the synne of the worlde. 30 This is he of whom I sayde. After me cometh a man which was before me for he was yer then I 31 and I knew him not: but that he shuld be declared to Israel thenerfore am I come baptysyng with wa- ter. 32 And Iohn bare recorde sayinge: I sawe the sprete descende from heven lyke vnto a dove and abyde apon hym 33 and I knewe hym not. But he that sent me to baptise in water the same sayde vnto me: apon whom thou shalt se the sprete descend and tary styll on him the same is he which baptiseth with the holy goost. 34 And I sawe and bare recorde that this is the sonne of God. 35 The nexte daye after Iohn stode agayne and two of his disciples. 36 And he behelde Iesus as he walked by and sayde: beholde the lambe of God. 37 And the two disciples hearde him speake and folowed Iesus. 38 And Iesus turned about and sawe them folowe and sayde vnto them: what seke ye? They sayde vnto hym: Rabbi (which is to saye by interpretacion Master) where dwelles thou? 39 He sayde vnto them: come and se. They came and sawe where he dwelt: and abode with him that daye. For it was about the tenthe houre. 40 One of the two which hearde Iohn speake and folowed Iesus was Andrew Simon Peters brother. 41 The same founde his brother Simon fyrst and sayde vnto him: we have founde Messias which is by interpretacion annoynted: 42 and brought him to Iesus. And Iesus behelde him and sayde: thou arte Simon the sonne of Ionas thou shalt be called Cephas: which is by interpretacion a stone. 43 The daye folowyng Iesus wolde goo into Galille and founde Philip and sayde vnto him folowe me. 44 Philip was of Bethsaida the
cite of Andrew and Peter. 45 And Philip founde Nathanael and sayde vnto him. We have founde him of whom Moses in the lawe and the prophetes dyd wryte. Iesus the sonne of Joseph of Nazareth. 46 And Nathanael sayde vnto him: can ther eny good thinge come out of Nazareth? Philip sayde to him: come and se. 47 Iesus saw Nathanael commyng to him and sayde of him. Beholde a ryght Israelite in who is no gyle. 48 Nathanael sayd vnto him: where knewest thou me? Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Before that Philip called the when thou wast vnder the fygge tree I saw the. 49 Nathanael answered and sayde vnto him: Rabbi thou arte the sonne of God thou arte the kyngle of Israel. 50 Iesus answered and sayd vnto him: Because I sayde vnto the I saw the vnder the fygge tree thou belevest. Thou shalt se greater things then these. 51 And he sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto you: herafter shall ye se heven open and the angels of God ascendeynyng and descendynyng over the sonne of man.

2

1 And the thryde daye was ther a mariage in Cana a citte of Galile: and the mother of Iesus was there. 2 And Iesus was called also and his disciples vnto the mariage. 3 And when the wyne fayled the mother of Iesus sayde vnto him: they have no wyne. 4 Iesus sayde vnto her: woman what have I to do with the? myne houre is not yet come. 5 His mother sayde vnto the ministres: whatsoever he sayeth vnto you do it. 6 And therwere stondynyng there seise water pottes of stone after the maner of the purifynge of the Iewes contaynyynge two or thre fyrmks a pece. 7 And Iesus sayde vnto them: fyll the water pottes with water. And they fyllid them vp to the brym. 8 And he sayde vnto them: drawe out now and beare vnto the gouverner of the feaste. And they bare it. 9 When the ruler of the feast had tastid the water that was turned vnto wyne and knewe not whence it was (but the ministres which drue the water knew). He called the brydegrome 10 and sayde vnto him. All men at the beginnyynge set forth good wyne and when men be dronke then that which is worsse. But thou hast kept backe the good wyne vntyll now. 11 This beginnyynge of miracles dyd Iesus in Cana of Galile and shewed his glory and his disciples beleved on him. 12 After that he descended in to Capernau and his mother and his brethren and his disciples: but contynued not manye dayes there. 13 And the Iewes ester was even at honde and Iesus went vp to Jerusalem 14 and founde syttyngynge in the temple those that solde oxen and shepe and doves and chaungers of money. 15 And he made a scourage of small cordes and drave them all out of the temple with the shepe and oxen and powrde oute the changers money and ovrthrue the tables 16 and sayde vnto them that solde doves: Have these thinges hence and make not my fathers housse an housse of marchaundyse. 17 And his disciples remembred how that it was wrytten: the zele of thynke housse hath even eaten me. 18 Then answered the Iewes and sayde vnto him: what token shewest thou vnto vs seyngte that thou dost these thinges? 19 Iesus answered and sayd vnto them: destroye this temple and in thre dayes I will reare it vp agayne. 20 Then sayde the Iewes: xlvi. yeares was this temple abuyldinge: and wylt thou reare it vp in thre dayes: 21 But he spake of the temple of his body. 22 Assone therfore as he was ryson from deeth agayne his disciples remembred that he thus sayde. And they beleved the scripture and the wordes which Iesus had sayde. 23 When he was at Ierusalem at ester in the feaste many beleved on his name when they sawe his miracles which he dyd. 24 But Iesus put not him selfe in their hondes because he knewe all men 25 and neded not, that any man shuld testifie of man. For he knewe what was in man.

3

1 Ther was a man of the pharisies named Nicodemus a ruler amonge the Iewes. 2 The same cam to Iesus by nyght and sayde vnto him: Rabbi we knowe that thou arte a teacher whiche arte come from God. For no man coulde do suche miracles as thou doest except God were with him. 3 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: Verely verely I saye vnto thee: except a man be boren a newe he cannot se the kyngdom of God. 4 Nicodemus sayde vnto him: how can a man be boren when he is olde? can he enter into his moders wombe and be boren agayne? 5 Iesus answered:
verely verely I saye vnto the: except that a man be boren of water and of the sprete he cannot enter into the kyngdome of god. 6 That which is boren of the fleshe is fleshe: and that which is boren of the sprete is sprete. 7 Marvayle not that I sayd to the ye must be boren a newe. 8 The wynde bloweth where he listeth and thou hearest his sounde: but canst not tell whence he cometh and whether he goeth. So is every man that is boren of the sprete. 9 And Nicodemus answered and sayde vnto him: how can these things be? 10 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou a master in Israel and knowest not these things? 11 Verely verely I saye vnto the we speake that we knowe and testify that we have sene: and ye receave not oure witnes. 12 Yf when I tell you emouth things ye beleve not: how shuld ye beleve yf I shall tell you of hevenly things? 13 And no man ascendeth vp to heaven but he that came doun from heaven that is to saye the sonne of man which is in heaven. 14 And as Moses lifte vp the serpent in the wyldernes even so must the sonne of man be lifte vp, 15 that none that believeth in him perisshe: but have eternall lyfe. 16 For God so loveth the worlde that he hath geven his only sonne that none that believeth in him shuld perisshe: but shuld have everlasting lyfe. 17 For God sent not his sonne into the worlde to condempne the worlde: but that the worlde through him might be saved. 18 He that believeth on him shall not be condempned. But he that believeth not is condempned all redy be cause he believeth not in the name of the only sonne of God. 19 And this is the condempnacion: that light is come into the worlde and the me loved darcknes more then light because their dedes were evill. 20 For every man that eyyll doeth hateth the light: nether commeth to light lest his dedes shuld be reproved. 21 But he that doth truth commeth to the light that his dedes might be knowen how that they are wrought in God. 22 After these things cam Iesus and his disciples into the Iewes londe and ther he haunted with them and baptised. 23 And Iohn also baptised in Enon besydes Salim because ther was moche water there and they came and were baptised. 24 For Iohn was not yet cast into preson. 25 And ther arose a question bitwene Iohns disciples and the Iewes about purifiyng. 26 And they came vnto Iohn and sayde vnto him: Rabbi he that was with the byondhe Iordan to whom thou barest witnes. Beholde the same baptyseth and all me come to him. 27 Iohn answered and sayde: a man can receave no thinge at all except it be geve him from heaven. 28 Ye youre selves are witnesses how that I sayde: I am not Christ but am sent before him. 29 He that hath the bryde is the brydegrome. But the frende of the brydegrome which stondeth by and heareth him reioyseth greatly of the brydgromes voyce. Tis my ioye is fulfilled. 30 He must increace: and I muste decrease. 31 He that commeth from an hye is above all: He that is of the erth is of the erth and speaketh of the erth. He that cometh from heaven is above all 32 and what he hath sene and hearde: that he testifieth: but no man receaveth his testimonye. 33 How be it he that hath receaved hys testimonye hath set to his seale that God is true. 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the wordes of God. For God geveh not the sprete by measure. 35 The father loveth the sonne and hath geven all things into his honde. 36 He that believeth on the sonne hath everlastyng lyfe: and he that believeth not the sonne shall not se lyfe but the waight of God abyeth on him.

4

1 Assone as the Lorde had knowledge how the Pharisads had hearde that Iesus made and baptised mou disciplis then Iohn 2 (though that Iesus him selfe baptised not: but his disciplis) 3 he lefte Iewry and departed agayne into Galile. 4 And it was so that he must nedes goo thorowe Samaria. 5 Then cam he to a cyte of Samaria called Sichar besydes the possesion that Iacob gave to his sonne Ioseph. 6 And there was Jacobs well. Jesus then weryed in his iorney sate thus on the well. And it was about the sixte hour: 7 and there came a woman of Samaria to drawe water. And Jesus sayde vnto her: geve me drynke. 8 For his disciplis were gone awaye vnto the toune to bye meate. 9 Then sayde the woman of Samaria vnto him: how is it that thou beinge a lewe axted drinke of me which am a Samaritane? for the lewe medle not with the Samartians. 10 Iesus answered and sayde vnto hir: yf
thou knewest the gyfte of God and who it is that sayeth to the give me drynke thou woldest have axed of him and he wolde have given the water of lyfe. 11 The woman sayde vnto him. Syr thou hast no thinge to drawe with and the well is depe: from whence then hast thou that water of lyfe? 12 Arte thou greater then our father Iacob which gave vs the well and he him sylfe dranke therof and his chyldren and his catell? 13 Iesus answered and sayde vnto hir; whosoever drinketh of this water shall thurst agayne. 14 But whosoever shall drinke of the water that I shall give him shall never be more a thyrst: but the water that I shall give him shalbe in him a well of water springinge vp in to everlastinge lyfe. 15 The woman sayd vnto him: Syr gave me of that water that I thyrst not nether come hedder to drawe. 16 Iesus sayde vnto her. Go and call thy husband and come hyddy. 17 The woman answered and sayde to him: I have no husband. Iesus sayde to her. Thou hast well sayd I have no husbande. 18 For thou haste had five husbands and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband. That saydest thou truely. 19 The woman sayde vnto him: Syr I perceave that thou arte a prophet. 20 Oure fathers worshipped in this mountayne: and ye sayte that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worshippe. 21 Iesus sayde vnto her: woman belieue me the houre cometh when ye shall nether in this moutayne nor yet at Ierusaelm worshippe the father. 22 Ye worshippe ye not what: we knowe what we worshippe. For salvacion com of the Iewes. 23 But the houre cometh and nowe is when the true worshippers shall worshippe the father in sprete and in trouthe. For verely suche the father requyreth to worshippe him. 24 God is a sprete and they that worshippe him must worshippe him in sprete and trouthe. 25 The woman sayde vnto him: I wot well Messias shall come which is called Christ. When he is come he will tell vs all thinges.

26 Iesus sayde vnto hir: I that speake vnto the am he. 27 And even at that poynete came his disciples and marvelled that he talked with the woman. Yet no man sayde vnto him: what meanest thou or why talkest thou with her? 28 The woman then lefte her waterpot and went her waye into the cite and sayde to the men. 29 Come se a man which tolde me all thinges that ever I dyd. Is not he Christ? 30 Then they went out of the cite and came vnto him. 31 And in ye meane while his disciples prayed him sayinge: Master eate. 32 He sayde vnto the: I have meate to eate that ye knowe not of. 33 Then sayd the disciples bitwene them selves: hath eny man brought him meate? 34 Iesus sayde vnto them: my meate is to doe the will of him that sent me. And to fynnysshe his worke. 35 Saye not ye: there are yet foure monethes and then cometh harvest? Beholde I saye vnto you lyfte vp youre eyes and loke on the regions: for they are whyte all redy vnto harvest. 36 And he that repeth receaveth rewarde and gaddereth frute vnto life eternall: that bothe he that soweth and he that repeth myght reioyse to gether.

37 And herin is the sayinge true that one soweth and another repeth. 38 I sent you to repe that wheron ye bestowed no laboure. Other men laboured and ye are entred into their labours. 39 Many of the Samaritas of that cyte beleved on him for the sayinge of the woman which testified: he tolde me all thinges that ever I dyd. 40 Then when the Samaritas were come vnto him they besought him that he wolde tary with the. And he abode there two dayes. 41 And many moo beleved because of his awne wordes 42 and sayd vnto the woman: Now we beleve not because of thy sayinge. For we have herde him oure selves and knowe that this is even in dede Christ the savioure of the worlde. 43 After two dayes he departed thence and wet awaye into Galile. 44 And Iesus him selfe testified that a Prophete hath none honoure in his awne countre. 45 Then assone as he was come into Galile the Galileans receaved hym which had sene all the thinges that he dyd at Ierusalem at the feast. For they wet also vnto the feast daye. 46 And Iesus came agayne into Cana of Galile when he turned water into wyne. And ther was a certayne ruler whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum. 47 Assone as the same herde that Iesus was come out of Iewry into Galile he wet vnto him and besought him that he wolde descende and heale his sonne: For he was even readie to dye. 48 Then sayde Iesus vnto him: excepte ye se signes and wodres ye cannot beleve. 49 The ruler sayd vnto him: Syr come awaye or ever that my chylde dye. 50 Iesus
sayde vnto him goo thy waye thy sonne liveth. And the man beleved the wordes that Iesus had spoke vnto him and wet his waye. 51 And anone as he went on his waye his servantes met him and tolde him sayinge: thy chylde liveth. 52 Then enquireyd he of the the houre when he begane to amende. And they sayde vnto him: Yester daye the sevethoure the feuer lefte him. 53 And the father knew that it was the same houre in which Iesus sayde vnto him: Thy sonne liveth. And he beleved and all his housholde. 54 Thys is agayne the seconde myracle that Iesus dyd after he was come oute of Ierusalem into Galile.

5

1 After that ther was a feast of the Iewes and Iesus went vp to Ierusalem. 2 And ther is at Ierusalem by the slaugh-terhouse a pole called in the Ebrue tonge Bethesda havinge five porches 3 in which laye a greate multitude of sicke folke of blinde halt and wyddered waytinge for the movinge of the water. 4 For an angell wet doune at a certayne seazon into the pole and troubled the water. Whosoever then fyrst after the steringe of the water stepped in was made whole of what soever disease he had. 5 And a certayne man was thare which had bene diseased xxxviii. yeares. 6 When Iesus sawe him lye and knewe that he nowe longe tyme had bene diseased he sayde vnto him. Wilt thou be made whole? 7 The sicke answered him: Syr I have no man when the water was troubled to put me into the pole. But in the meane tyme whil I am about to come another steppeh doune before me. 8 And Iesus sayde vnto him: ryse take vp thy beed and walke. 9 And immediatly the man was made whole and toke vp his beed and went. And the same daye was the Saboth daye. 10 The Iewes therofer sayde vnto him that was made whole. It is the Saboth daye it is not laufull for the to cary thy beed. 11 He answered them: he that made me whole sayde vnto me: take vp thy beed and get the hence. 12 Then axed they him: what man is that which sayde vnto the take vp thy beed and walke. 13 And he that was healed wist not who it was. For Iesus had gotte him selfe awaye be cause that ther was preace of people in the place. 14 And after that Iesus founde him in the temple and sayd vnto him: beholde thou arte made whole synne no moore lest a worsse thinge happen vnto the. 15 The man departed and tolde the Iewes that that was Iesus whiche had made him whole. 16 And therfore the Iewes dyd persecute Iesus and sought the meanes to slee him because he had done these thinges on the Saboth daye. 17 And Iesus answered them: my father worketh idder to and I worke. 18 Therfore the Iewes sought the moare to kill him not only because he had broken the Saboth: but sayde also that God was his father and made him selfe equall with God. 19 Then answered Jesus and sayde vnto them: verely verely I saye vnto you: the sonne can do no thinge of him selfe but that he seeth the father do. For whatsoever he doeth that doeth the sonne also. 20 For the father loves the sonne and sheweth him all thinges whatsoever he him selfe doeth. And he will shewe him greter workes then these because the shoulde marvayle. 21 For lykwyse as the father rayseth vp the deed and quickeneth them even so the sonne quyckeneth whom he will. 22 Nether judgeth the father eny man: but hath committed all judgement vnto the sonne 23 because that all men shuld honour the sonne even as they honour the father. He that honoureth not the sonne the same honoureth not the father which hath sent him. 24 Verely verely I saye vnto you: He that heareth my wordes and beleveth on him that sent me hath everlastinge lyfe and shall not come into damnacion: but is scaped from deth vnto lyfe. 25 Verely verely I saye vnto you: the tymel shall come and now is when the deed shall heare the voyce of the sonne of God. And they that heare shall live. 26 For as the father hath liue in him selfe: so lyke wyse hath he geven to the sonne to have lyfe in him selfe: 27 and hath geven him power also to judge in that he is the sonne of man. 28 Marvayle not at this the houre shall come in the which all that are in the graves shall heare his voice 29 and shall come forth: they that have done good vnto the resurreccion of lyfe: and they that have done evyll vnto the resurreccion of dampnacion. 30 I can of myne awne selfe do nothinge at all. As I heare I judge and my judgement is iust because I seke not myne awne will but the will of the
father which hath sent me. 31 Yf I beare witnes of my selfe my witnes is not true. 32 Ther is a nother that beareth witnes of me and I am sure that the witnes whiche he beareth of me is true. 33 Ye sent vnto John and he bare witnes vnto the truthe. 34 But I receave not the reorde of man. Nevertheless these things I saye that ye might be safe. 35 He was a burninge and a shyninge light and ye wolde for a season have rejoysed in his light. 36 But I have greater witnes then the witnes of John. For the workes which the father hath geve me to fynisshe: the same worke which I do beare witnes of me that the father sent me. 37 And the father him selfe which hath sent me beareth witnes of me. Ye have not hearde his voyce at eny tyme nor ye have sene his shape: 38 therfo his words have ye not abydinge in you. For whome he hath sent: him ye beleue not. 39 Searche the scriptures for in them ye thinke ye have eternall lyfe: and they are they which testify of me. 40 And yet will ye not come to me that ye might have lyfe. 41 I receave not pryase of men. 42 But I knowe you that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my fathers name and ye receave me not. Yf another shall come in his awne name him will ye receave. 44 How can ye beleve which receave honoure one of another and seke not the honoure that commeth of God only? 45 Doo not thinke that I wyll accuse you to my father. Ther is one that accuseth you even Moses in whom ye trust. 46 For had ye beleved Moses ye wold have belaved me: for he wrote of me. 47 But now ye beleve not his wittinge: how shall ye beleve my worde.

6

1 After these thinges Iesus wet his wyae over the see of Galilie nye to a cyte called Tiberias. 2 And a greate multitude folowed him because they had sene his myrales which he dyd on them that were diseased. 3 And Iesus went vp into a mountayne and there he sate with his discipes. 4 And ester a feast of the leues was nye. 5 Then Iesus lifte vp his eyes and sawe a greate company come vnto him and sayde vnto Philip: whence shall we bye breed that these might eate. 6 This he sayde to prove him: for he him sylfe knewe what he wolde do. 7 Philip answered him two hundred peny worthe of breed are not sufficient for them that every man have a litell. 8 Then sayde vnto him one of his discipes Andrew Simon Peters brother. 9 There ys a lad here which hath fyve barly loves and two fisshes: but what is that amonge so many? 10 And Iesus sayde. Make the people sit doune: Ther was moche grasse in the place. And the men sate doune in nombre about five thousande. 11 And Iesus toke the breed and gave thankes and gave to the discipes and his discipes to them that were set doune. And lykwyse of the fysshes as moche as they wolde. 12 When they had eate ynough he sayd vnto his discipes: gadder vp the broke meate that remayned: that nothinge be loost. 13 And they gadered it to geder and yfled twelve baskets with the broken meate of the five barly loves which broken meate re- mayned vnto the that had eaten. 14 Then the men when they had sene the myracle that Iesus dyd sayde: This is of a trueth the Prophet that shuld come into the worldly. 15 When Iesus perceaved that they wolde come and take him vp to make him kinge he departed agayne into a mountayne him selfe a lone. 16 And when even was come his discipes wet vnto the see 17 and entred into a shyppe and went over the see vnto Capernaum. And anone it was darcke and Iesus was not come to them. 18 And the see arose with a greate winde that blew. 19 And when they had rowe aboute a xxv. or a xxx. furlonges they sawe Iesus walke on the see and drawe nye vnto the shyp and they were afrayed. 20 And he sayde vnto them: It is I be not a frayde. 21 Then wolde they have receaved him into the shyp and the ship was by and by at the londe wyther they went. 22 The daye folowyng the people which stode on the other syde of the see sawe that ther was none other shyp theare save that one wher in his discipes were entred and that Iesus went not in with his discipes into the ship: but that his discipes were gone awaye alone. 23 How be it, ther came other shippes from Tiberias nye vnto the place where they ate breed when the Lorde had blessed. 24 Then when the people sawe that Iesus was not there nether his disci- ples they also toke shippinge and came to Capernaum sekinge for Iesus. 25 And when they had founde him on the other syde of the see they sayd vnto him: Rabbi when camest thou hidder? 26 Jesus answerede
them and sayde: verely verely I saye vnto you: ye seke me not because ye sawe the myracles: but because ye ate of the loves and were filled. 27 Laboure not for the meate which perissheth but for the meate that endureth vnto everlastinglye lyfe whiche meate the sonne of man shall geve vnto you. For him hath god the father sealed. 28 Then sayd they vnto him: what shall we do that we myght worke the workes of God? 29 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. This is the worke of God that ye beleve on him who he hath sent. 30 They sayde vnto him: what signe shewest thou then that we maye se and beleve the? What doest thou worke?

31 Oure fathers dyd eate Manna in the desert as that is writte: He gave them breed from heaven to eate. 32 Iesus sayde vnto the: verely verely I saye vnto you: Moses gave you breed from heaven: but my father geveth you the true breed from heaven. 33 For the breed of God is he which cometh doune from heaven and geveth lyfe vnto the worlde. 34 Then sayde they vnto him: Lorde ever moore geve vs this breed. 35 And Iesus sayde vnto them: I am that breed of life. He that cometh to me shall not hunger: and he that beleveth on me shall never thurst. 36 But I sayed vnto you: that ye have sene me and yet beleve not. 37 All that the father geveth me shall come to me: and him that cometh to me I cast not awaye. 38 For I came doune from heaven: not to do myne awne will but his will which hath sent me. 39 And this is the fathers will which hath sent me that of all which he hath geven me I shuld loose no thinge: but shuld rayse it vp agayne at the last daye. 40 And this is the wyll of him that sent me: that every man which seith the sonne and beleveth on him have everlasting lyfe. And I will rayse him vp at the last daye. 41 The lewes then murmured at him because he sayde: I am that breed which is come doune from heaven. 42 And they sayde: Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph whose father and mother we knowe? How ys that then that he sayeth I came doune from heaven?

43 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them. Murmur not betwene youre selves. 44 No man can come to me except the father which hath sent me, drawe him. And I will rayse him vp at the last daye. 45 It is written in the Prophetes, that they all be taught of God. Every man therefor that hath hearde and hath learned of the father commeth vnto me. 46 Not that eny man hath sene the father save he which is of God: the same hath sene the father. 47 Verely verely I saye vnto you he that beleveth on me hath everlasting lyfe. 48 I am that breed of lyfe. 49 Youre fathers dyd eate Mana in the wildernes and are deed. 50 This is that breed which cometh from heaven that he which eateth of it shuld also not dye. 51 I am that lyvinge breed which came doune from heaven. Yf eny man eate of this breed he shall live forever. And the breed that I will geve is my flesse which I will geve for the lyfe of the worlde 52 And the lewes strove amonge them selves sayinge: How can this felowe geve vs his flesse to eate? 53 Then Iesus sayde vnto them: Verely, verely I saye vnto you except ye eate the flesse of the sonne of man and drinke his bloude ye shall not have lyfe in you. 54 Whosoever eateth my flesse and drinketh my bloude hath eternall lyfe: and I will rayse him vp at the last daye. 55 For my flesse is meate in dede: and my bloude is drynke in dede.

56 He that eateth my flesse and drynketh my bloude dwelleth in me and I in him. 57 As the lyvinge father hath sent me even so lyve I by my father: and he that eateth me shall live by me. 58 This is the breed which cam from heaven: not as youre fathers have eaten Manna and are deed. He that eateth of this breed shall live ever. 59 These things sayd he in the synagoge as he taught in Capernaum. 60 Many of his disciples when they had herde this sayde: this is an herde sayinge: who can abyde the hearinge of it? 61 Iesus knew in him selfe that his disciples murmured at it and sayde vnto them: Doth this offende you? 62 What and yf ye shall se the sonne of man ascende vp where he was before? 63 It is the sprete that quyckeneth the flessehe profeteth nothynge. The words that I speake vnto you are sprete and lyfe. 64 But ther are some of you that beleve not. For Iesus knewe from the begynnynge which they were that beleved not and who shuld betraye him. 65 And he sayde: Therfore sayde I vnto you: that no man can come vnto me except it were geven vnto him of my father. 66 From that tyme many of his disciples wet backe and walked no moore with him. 67 Then sayde Iesus to the
twelve: will ye alsoo goo awaye? 68 Then Simon Peter answered: Master to whom shall we goo? Thou haste the wordes of eternall lyfe, 69 and we beleve and knowe that thou arte Christ the sonne of the lyvinge God. 70 Iesus answered them: Have not I chosen you twelve and yet one of you is the devyl? 71 He spake it of Judas Isciariot the sonne of Simon. For he it was that shulde betraye him and was one of the twelve.

7

1 After that Iesus wet about in Galile and wolde not go about in Iewry for the Iewes sought to kill him. 2 The Iewes tabernacle feast was at honde. 3 His brethren therefoere sayde vnto him: get ye hence and go into Iewry that thy disciples maye se thy workes that thou doest. 4 For ther is no man that doeth eny thing secretly and he him selfe seketh to be knowen. Yf thou do soche thinges shewe thy selfe to the worlde. 5 For as yet his brethren beleved not in him. 6 Then Iesus sayd vnto them: My tyme is not yet come youre tyme is all waye redy. 7 The worlde cannot hate you. Me it hateth: because I testify of it that the workes of it are evyll. 8 Go ye vp vnto this feast. I will not go vp yet vnto this feast for my tyme is not yet full come. 9 These wordes he sayde vnto them and abode still in Galile. 10 But assone as his brethren were goone vp then went he also vp vnto the feast: not openly but as it were prevely. 11 Then sought him the Iewes at the feast and sayde: Where is he? 12 And moche murmurynge was ther of him amonge the people. Some sayde: He is good. Wother sayde naye but he deceaveth the people. 13 How be it no man spake openly of him for feare of the Iewes 14 In the middes of the feast Iesus went vp into the temple and taught. 15 And the Iewes marveyllled sayinge: How knoweth he the scriptures seynghe that he never learned? 16 Iesus answered them and sayde: My doctrine is not myne: but his that sent me. 17 If eny man will do his will he shall knowe of the doctrine whether it be of God or whether I speake of my selfe. 18 He that speaketh of himselfe seketh his awne prays. But he that seketh his prays that sent him the same is true and no vnrightewnes is in him. 19 Dyd not Moses give you a lawe and yet none of you kepeth the lawe? Why goo ye aboute to kyll me? 20 The people answered and sayde: thou hast the devyl: who goeth aboute to kyll the? 21 Iesus answered and sayde to them: I have done one worke and ye all marvayle. 22 Moses therefoere gave vnto you circumcision: not because it is of Moses but of the fathers. And yet ye on the Saboth daye circumsic a man. 23 If a man on the Saboth daye receave circumcision without breakinge of the lawe of Moses: disdayne ye at me because I have made a man every whitt whoale on the saborth daye? 24 Judge not after the vttter aper- aunce: but judge rightewes judgement. 25 Then sayd some of them of Jerusalem: Is not this he who they goo aboute to kyll? 26 Beholde he speaketh boldly and they saye nothinge to him. Do the rulers knowe in dede that this is very Christ? 27 How be it we knowe this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh no man shall knowe whence he is. 28 Then cryed Iesus in the temple as he taught sayinge: ye knowe me and whence I am ye knowe. And yet I am not come of my selfe but he that sent me is true whom ye knowe not. 29 I knowe him: for I am of him and he hath sent me. 30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layde hondes on him because his tyme was not yet come. 31 Many of the people beleved on him and sayde: when Christ cometh he will do moo miracles then this man hath done? 32 The pharishe heard the that the people murmured suche thinges about him. Wherfore the pharishe and hye prestes sent ministres forthe to take him. 33 Then sayde Iesus vnto the: Yet am I a lytell whyle with you and then goo I vnto him that sent me. 34 Ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thyther can ye not come. 35 Then sayde the Iewes bitwene the selves: whyther will he goo that we shall not fynde him? Will he goo amonge the gentyls which are scatterd all a broade and teache the gentyls? 36 What maner of sayinge is this that he sayde: ye shall seke me and shall not fynde me: and where I am thyther can ye not come? 37 In the last daye that great daye of the feaste Iesus stode and cryed sayinge: If eny man thystr let him come vnto me and drinke. 38 He that beleeveth on me as sayeth the scripture out of his belly shall flowe ryvers of water of lyfe. 39 This spak he of the spreter which they that beleved
on him shuld receve. For the holy goost was not yet there because that Jesus was not yet glorified. 40 Many of the people when they hearde this sayinge sayd: of a truth this is a prophet. 41 Other sayde: this is Christ. Some sayde: shall Christ come out of Galilie? 42 Sayeth not the scripture that Christ shall come of the seed of David: and out of the toune of Bethlehem where David was? 43 So was ther disscension amongst the people aboute him. 44 And some of them wolde have taken him: but no man layed hondes on him. 45 Then came the ministres to the hye prestes and pharises. And they sayde vnto the: why have ye not brought him? 46 The servautes answered never man spake as this man doeth. 47 Then answered the the pharises: are ye also diseaved? 48 Doth eny of the rulers or of the pharises beleve on him? 49 But the comen people whiche knowe not the lawe are cursed. 50 Nicodemus sayde vnto them: He that came to Iesus by nyght and was one of them. 51 Doth oure lawe lawe euery man befor he heare him and knowe what he hath done? 52 They answered and sayde vnto him: arte thou also of Galilie? Search and loke for out of Galilie aryseth no Prophet. 53 And every man went vnto his awne house.

8

1 And Iesus went vnto mounte Olivete and erly in the mornynge came agayne into the temple and all the people came vnto him and he sate doune and taught them. 3 And the scribes and the pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in aduotry and set hyr in the myddes 4 and sayde vnto him: Master this woman was taken in aduotry even as the dede was a doyng. 5 Moses in the lawe commaunded vs that suche shuld be stoned. What sayest thou ther fore? 6 And this they sayde to tempt him: that they myght have wherof to accuse him. Iesus stouped doune and with his fynger wrote on the grounde. 7 And whyll they continued axynghe him he lyfte him selfe vp and sayde vnto them: let hem that is amonge you with out synne cast the fyrst stone at her. 8 And agayne he stouped doune and wrote on the grounde. 9 And assone as they hearde that they went out one by one the eldest fyrst. And Iesus was lefte a lone and the woman stondynghe in the myddes. 10 When Iesus had lyfte vp him selfe agayne and sawe no man but the woman he sayde vnto hyr. Woman where are those thyne accusars? Hath no man condemnde the? 11 She sayde: No man Lorde. And Iesus sayde: Nether do I condemne the. Goo and synne no moare. 12 Then spake Iesus agayne vnto them sayinge: I am the light of the worlde. He that foloweth me shall not walke in darcknes: but shall have the light of lyfe. 13 The pharises sayde vnto him: thou bearest recorde of thy sylfe thy recorde is not true. 14 Iesus answered and sayde vnto them: Though I beare recorde of my selfe yet my recorde is true: for I knowe whence I came and whyther I goo. But ye cannot tell whence I come and whyther I goo. 15 Ye judge after the fleshe. I judge no man though I judge yet is my judgmet true. For I am not alone: but I and the father that sent me. 16 It is also written in youre lawe that the testimony of two men is true. 17 I am one that beare witnes of my selfe and the father that sent me beareth witnes of me. 18 Then sayde they vnto him: where is thy father? Iesus answered: ye nether knowe me nor yet my father. Yf ye had knowne me ye shuld have known my father also. 19 These wordes spake Jesus in the tresury as he taught in the temple and no man layde hondes on him for his tyme was not yet come. 20 Then sayde Iesus agayne vnto them. I goo my waye and ye shall seke me and shall dye in youre synnes. Whyther I goo thyther can ye not come. 21 Then sayde the Iewes: will he kyll him selfe because he sayth: whyther I goo thyther can ye not come? 22 And he sayde vnto the: ye are from beneth I am from above. Ye are of this worlde I am not of this worlde. 23 I sayde therefor vnto you that ye shall dye in youre synnes. For except ye beleve that I am he ye shall dye in youre synnes. 24 Then sayde they vnto him who arte thou? And Iesus sayde vnto them: even the very same thinge that I saye vnto you. 25 I have many things to saye and to judge of you. But he that sent me is true. And I speake in the worlde those thinges which I have hearde of him. 26 They understode not that he spake of his father. 27 Then sayde Jesus vnto them: when ye have lyft vp an hye the sonne of man then shall ye knowe that I am he and that I do nothinge of my selfe: but as my father hath taught me even so I
speake: 28 and he that sent me is with me. The father hath not lefte me alone for I do always those things that please him. 29 As he spake these words many believed on him. 30 Then sayde Iesus to those Iewes which belived on him. If ye continue in my words then are ye my very disciples 31 and shall knowe the trueth: and the trueth shall make you free. 32 They answered him: We be Abrahams seede and were never bonde to eny man: why sayest thou then ye shalbe made fre. 33 Iesus answered them: verely verely I saye vnto you that whoseover committeth synne is the servaunt of synne. 34 And the servaunt abydeth not in the house for ever: But the sonne abydeth ever. 35 If the sonne therfore shall make you fre then are ye fre in dede. 36 I knowe that ye are Abrahams seed: But ye seke meanes to kyll me because my sayinges have no place in you. 37 I speake that I have sene with my father: and ye do that which ye have sene with youre father. 38 They answered and sayde vnto him: Abraham isoure father. Iesus sayde vnto them. If ye were Abrahams chylde ye wolde do the dedes of Abraham. 39 But now ye goo about to kyll me a man that have tolde you the true wytch which I have herde of god: this dyd not Abraham. 40 Ye do the dedes of youre father. Then sayde they vnto him: we were not borne of fornicacion. We have one father which is God. 41 Iesus sayde vnto them: yf God were youre father then wolde ye love me. For I proceded forthe and come from God. Nether came I of my selfe but he sent me. 42 Why do ye not knowe my speache? even because ye cannot abyde the hearynge of my worde. 43 Ye are of youre father the devyll and the lustes of youre father ye will folowe. 44 He was a murtherer from the beginnynge and abode not in the trueth because ther is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lye then speaketh he of his awne. For he is a lyar and the father therof. 45 And because I tell you the trueth therefore ye beleve me not. 46 Which of you can rebuke me of synne? If I saye the trueth why do not ye beleve me? 47 He that is of God heareth goddes wordes Ye therfore heare them not because ye are not of God. 48 Then answered the Iewes and sayde vnto him: Saye we not well that thou arte a Samaritane and hast the
devyll? 49 Iesus answered: I have not the devyll: but I honour my father and ye have dishonoured me. 50 I seke not myne awne prayse: but ther is one that seketh and iudgeth. 51 Verely verely I saye vnto you yf a man kepe my sayinges he shall never se deeth. 52 Then sayde the Iewes to him: Now knowe we that thou hast the devyll. Abraham is deed and also the Prophetes: and yet thou sayest yf a man kepe my sayinge he shall never tast of deeth. 53 Arte thou greater then oure father Abraham which is deed? and the Prophetes are deed. Whome makest thou thy selfe? 54 Iesus answered: Yf I honoure my selfe myne honoure is nothinge worth. It is my father that honoureth me which ye saye is youre God 55 and ye have not knowne him: but I knowe him. And yf I shuld saye I knowe him not I shuld be a lyar lyke vnto you. But I knowe him and kepe his sayinge. 56 Youre father Abraham was glad to se my daye and he saye it and reioysed. 57 Then sayde the Iewes vnto him: thou arte not ye. I yere olde and hast thou sene Abraham? 58 Iesus sayd vnto them: Verely verely I saye vnto you: yer Abraham was I am. 59 Then toke they vp stones to caste at him. But Iesus hid him selfe and went out of the temple.

9

1 And as Iesus passed by he sawe a man which was blynde from his birth. 2 And his disciples axed him sayinge. Master who dyd synne: this man or his father and mother that he was borne blynde. 3 Iesus answered: Nether hath this man synned nor yet his father and mother: but that the workes of God shuld be shewed on him. 4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me whylly it is daye. The nyght cometh when no man can worke. 5 As longe as I am in the worlde I am the lyght of the worlde. 6 Assone as he had thus spoken he spate on the grounde and made claye of the spettle and rubbed the claye on the eyes of the blynde 7 and sayde vnto him: Goo wesse the in the pole of Syloe which by interpretacion signifieth sent. He went his waye and wasshed and cam agayne seinge. 8 The neibourues and they that had sene him before how that he was a begger sayde: is not this he that sate and begged? 9 Some sayde: this is he. Other sayd: he is lyke him. But he him selfe
sayde: I am even he. 10 They sayde vn to him: How are thynge eyes opened then? 11 He answered and sayde: The man that is called Iesus made claye and anointed myne eyes and sayd vn to me: Go to the pole Syloe and wesshe. I went and wesshed and receaved my syght. 12 They sayde vn to him: where is he? He sayde: I cannot tell. 13 Then brought they to the pharises him that a lytell before was blynde: 14 for it was the Saboth daye when Jesus made the claye and opened his eyes. 15 Then agayne the pharises also axed him how he had receaved his syght. He sayde vn to the: He put claye apon myne eyes and I wasshed and do se. 16 Then sayde some of the pharises: this man is not of God because he kepeth not the saboth daye. Other sayde: how can a man that is a synner do suche myracles? And ther was stryfe amonge them. 17 Then spake they vn to the blynde agayne: What sayst thou of him because he hath openned thynge eyes? And he sayde: He is a Prophet. 18 But the Iewes dyd not beleve of the felowe how that he was blynde and receaved his syght vntyll they had called the father and mother of him that had receaved his syght. 19 And they axed the saying: Is this youre sonne whome ye saye was borne blynde? How doth he now se then? 20 His father and mother answered them and sayde: we wote well that this is oure sonne and that he was borne blynde: 21 but by what meanes he now seith that can we not tell or who hath opened his eyes can we not tell. He is olde ynowh axe him let him answer for him selfe. 22 Suche wordes spake his father and mother because they feared the Iewes. For the Iewes had conspyred all redy that ye eny man dyd confesse that he was Christ he shuld be excommunicat out of the synagoge. 23 Therfore sayde his father and mother: he is olde ynowe axe him. 24 Then agayne called theye the man that was blynde and sayd vn to him: Geve God the praye: we knowe that this man is a synner. 25 He answered and sayde: Whyther he be a synner or noo I cannot tell: One thinge I am sure of that I was blynde and now I se. 26 Then sayde they to him agayne. What dyd he to the? How opened he thynge eyes? 27 He answered them I tolde you yerwhyle and the dyd not heare. Wherfore wolde ye heare it agayne? Will ye also be his disciples? 28 Then rated they him and sayde: Thou arte his disciple. We be Moses disciples. 29 We are sure that God spake with Moses. This felowe we knowe not from whence he is. 30 The man answered and sayde vn to them: this is a merveleous thinge that ye wote not whence he is seinge he hath opened myne eyes. 31 For we be sure that God heareth not synners. But ye eny man be a worshipper of God and do his will him heareth he. 32 Sence the worlde beganne was it not hearde that eny man opened the eyes of one that was borne blynde. 33 If this man were not of God he could have done no thinge. 34 They answered and sayd vn to him: thou arte altogeder borne in synne: and dost thou teache us? And they cast him out. 35 Iesus hearde that they had excommunicate him: and assone as he had founde him he sayd vn to him: doest thou beleve on the sonne of God? 36 He answered and sayde: Who is it Lorde that I myght beleve on him? 37 And Iesus sayd vn to him: Thou hast sene him and he it is that talketh with the. 38 And he sayde: Lorde I beleve: and worshipped him. 39 Iesus sayde: I am come vn to judgement into this worlde: that they which se not myght se and they which se myght be made blynde. 40 And some of the pharises which were with him hearde these wordes and sayde vn to him: are we then blynde? 41 Iesus sayde vn to them: ye ye were blynde ye shuld have no synne. But now ye saye we se therfore youre synne remayneth.
verely I saye vnto you: I am the dore of the shepe. 8 All even as many as came before me are theves and robbers: but the shepe dyd not heare them. 9 I am the dore: by me ye ye my men enter in he shalbe safe and shall goo in and out and fynde pasture. 10 The shepe cometh not but forto steale kyll and destroye. I am come that they might have lyfe and have it more abundantly. 11 I am the good shepeheerd. The good shepeheerd geveth his lyfe for the shepe. 12 An heyred servaut which is not the shepeherd nether the shepe are his awne seith the wolfe comynge and leveth the shepe and flyeth and the wolfe catcheth them and scattereth the shepe. 13 The heyred servaut flyeth because he is an heyred servaut and careth not for the shepe. 14 I am that good shepeheerd and knowe myne and am knowe of myne. 15 As my father knoweth me: even so knowe I my father. And I geve my lyfe for the shepe: 16 and other shepe I have which are not of this folde. Them also must I bringe that they maye heare my voyce and that ther maye be one flocke and one shepeheerde. 17 Therfore doth my father love me because I put my lyfe from me that I myght take it agayne. 18 No man taketh it from me: but I put it awaye of my selfe. I have power to put it from me and have power to take it agayne: This commandment have I receaved of my father. 19 And ther was a dissencion agayne amongethe lewes for these sayinges 20 and many of them sayd. He hath the devyll and is mad: why heare ye him? 21 Other sayde these are not the wordes of him that hath the devyll. Can the devyll open the eyes of the blynde? 22 And it was at Jerusalem the feaste of the dedicacion and it was wynter; 23 and Iesus walked in Salomons porche. 24 Then came the lewes rounde aboute him and sayde vnto him: How longe dost thou make vs doute? Yf thou be Christ tell vs playnly. 25 Iesus answered them: I tolde you and ye beleve not. The workes that I do in my fathers name they beare witnes of me. 26 But ye beleve not because ye are not of my shepe. As I sayde vnto you: 27 my shepe heare my voyce and I knowe them and they folowe me and 28 I geve vnto the eternall lyfe and they shall never perisshe neither shall eny man plucke the outhe of my honde. 29 My father which gave the me is greater then all and no man is able to take them out of my fathers honde. 30 And I and my father are one. 31 Then the lewes agayne toke up stones to stone him with all. 32 Iesus answered them: many good workes have I shewed you from my father: for which of them will ye stone me? 33 The lewes answered him sayinge. For thy good workes sake we stone ye not: but for thy blasphemy and because that thou beinge a man maketh thy selfe God. 34 Iesus answered them: Is it not written in youre lawe: I saye ye are goddes? 35 If he called the goddes vnto whom the worde of God was spoken (and the scripture can not be broken) 36 saye ye then to him whom the father hath sainctified and sent into the worlde thou blasphe mest because I sayd I am the sonne of God? 37 If I do not the workes of my father beleve me not. 38 But if I do though ye beleve not me yet beleve the workes that ye maye knowe and beleve that the father is in me and I in him. 39 Agayne they went aboute to take him: but he escaped out of their hondes 40 and went away agayne beyonde Jordan into the place where Iohn before had baptised and there abode. 41 And many resorted vnto him and sayd. Iohn dyd no miracle: but all thinges that Iohn spake of this man are true. 42 And many beleved on him theare.

11

1 A certayne man was sicke named Lazarus of Bethania the toune of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 It was that Mary which anoonthyd Iesus with oyntment and wyped his fete with her heere whose brother Lazarus was sicke 3 and his sisters sent vnto him sayinge. Lorde behold he whom thou lovest is sicke. 4 When Iesus hearde that he sayd: this infirmitie is not vnto deth but for the laude of God that the sonne of God myght be prayed by the reason of it. 5 Iesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus. 6 After he hearde that he was sicke then abode he two dayes still in the same place where he was. 7 Then after that sayd he to his disciples: let us goo into lewry agayne. 8 His disciples sayde vnto him. Master the lewes lately sought meanes to stone the and wilt thou goo thyther agayne? 9 Iesus answered: are ther not twelve houres in the daye? Yf a man walke in the daye he stombleth not because he seith the lyght of this worlde.
10 But ye a man walske in the nyght he stombleth because ther is no lyght in him.
11 This sayde he and after that he sayde vnto the: oure frende Lazarus slepe th but I goo to wake him out of slepe. 12 Then sayde his discipes: Lorde ye he slepe he shall do wyllyough. 13 How be it Jesus spake of his deeth: but they thought that he had spoke of the naturall slepe. 14 Then sayde Jesus vnto the playlyn Lazarus is deed 15 and I am glad for youre sakes that I was not there because ye maye beleve. Nevertheless let vs go vnto hym. 16 Then sayde Thomas which is called Dydimus vnto the discipes: let vs also goo that we maye dye with hym. 17 Then went Jesus and founde that he had lyne in his grave foure dayes already. 18 Bethanie was nye vnto Ierusalem aboute. xv. furlonges of 19 and many of the Iewes were come to Martha and Mary to comforte them over their brother. 20 Martha assone as she hearde that Jesus was comynghe went and met hym: but Mary sate still in the hourse. 21 Then sayde Martha vnto Iesus: Lorde ye haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed: 22 but nevertheless I knowe that whatsoever thou axest of God God will geve it the. 23 Jesus sayde vnto her: Thy brother shall rysse agayne. 24 Martha sayde vnto him: I knowe that he shall rysse agayne in the resurreccion at the last daye. 25 Jesus sayde vnto her: I am the resurreccion and the lyfe: He that beleveveth on me ye though he were deed yet shall he lyve. 26 And whosoever lyveth and belevest on me shall never dye. Beleveveth thou this? 27 She sayde vnto hym: ye Lorde I beleve that thou arte Christ the sonne of god which shuld come into the worlde. 28 And assone as she had so sayde she went her waye and called Marie her sister secretly sayinge: The master is come and calleth for the. 29 And she assone as she hearde that arose quickly and came vnto hym. 30 Jesus was not yet come into the toune: but was in the place where Martha met hym. 31 The Iewes then which were with her in the hourse and comforted her when they sawe Mary that she rose vp hastely and went out folowed her saying: She goeth vnto the grave to wepe there. 32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was and sawe him she fell dounne at his fete sayinge vnto him: Lorde ye thou haddest bene here my brother had not bene deed. 33 When Jesus sawe her wepe and the Iewes also wepe which came with her he groned in the sprete and was troubled in him selfe and sayde: 34 Where have ye layed him? They sayde vnto him: Lorde come and se. 35 And Jesus wept. 36 Then sayde the Iewes: Beholde howe he loved hym. 37 And some of the sayde: could not he which oppened the eyes of the blynde have made also that this man shuld not have dyed? 38 Jesus agayne groned in hym selfe and came to the grave. It was a caue and a stone layde on it. 39 AndJesus sayd: take ye awaye the stone. Martha the sister of him that was deed sayd vnto hym: Lorde by this tymhe stinketh. For he hath bene deed foure dayes: 40 Jesus sayde vnto her: Sayde I not vnto the that if thou didest beleve thou shuldest se the glory of God. 41 Then they toke awaye the stone from the place where the deed was layde. And Iesus lyfte vp his eyes and sayde: Father I thanke the because that thou hast hearde me. 42 I wot that thou hearest me all wayes: but becausse of the people that stonde by I sayde it that they maye beleve that thou hast sent me. 43 And when he thus had spoken he cryed with a loud voyce. Lazarus come forthe. 44 And he that was deed came forth bounde hand and fote with grave bondes and his face was bounde with a napkin. Jesus sayde vnto the: loowse him and let him goo. 45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary and had sene the thinges which Jesus dyd beleved on him. 46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharises and tolde them what Iesus had done. 47 Then gadered the hye prestes and the Pharises a counsell and sayde: what do we? This man doeth many miracles. 48 Yf we let him scape thus all men will beleve on him and the Romaynes shall come and take awaye oure countrie and the people. 49 And one of them named Cayphas which was the highprest that same yeare sayde vnto them: Ye perceave nothinge at all 50 nor yet consider that it is expedient for vs that one man dye for the people and not that all the people perissh. 51 This spake he not of him selfe but beinge hye preste that same yeare he prophesied that Jesus shulde dye for the people 52 and not for the people only but that he shuld gader to geder in one the chyldren of God which were scattered abroode. 53 From that daye forth they held a counsell to geder for to
put him to deeth. 54 Iesus therfore walked no more openly amonge the lewes: but wet his waye thence vnto a countre nyce to a wildernes into a cite called Ephraim and there hauntet with his disciples. 55 And the lewes ester was nyce at hand and many went out of the countre vp to Jerusalem before the ester to purify them selves. 56 Then sought they for Iesus and spake bitwene the selves as they stode in the temple: What thinke ye seyng he cometh not to the feast. 57 The hye prestes and Pharises had given a commandement that yf eny man knew where he were he shuld shewe it that they myght take him.

12

1 Then Iesus sixe dayes before ester came to Bethany where Lazarus was which was deed and who Iesus rayesed from deeth. 2 There they made him a supper and Martha served: But Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him. 3 Then toke Mary a pounde of oynmet called Nardus perfecte and precious and anoynted Iesus fete and wipt his fete with her heer and the housse was filled of the savre of the oynmet. 4 Then sayde one of his disciples name Ludas Isciariot Simons sonne which afterwarde betrayed him: 5 why was not this oynmet solde for thre hundred pence and gave to the poore? 6 This sayde he not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thefe and kept the bagge and bare that which was geuen. 7 Then sayde Iesus: Let her alone agaynst the daye of my buryinge she kept it. 8 The poore all wayes shall ye have with you but me shall ye not all wayes have. 9 Moche people of the lewes had knowledge that he was there. And they came not for Iesus sake only but that they myght se Lazarus also whom he rayesed from deeth. 10 The hye prestes therfore held a counsell that they myght put Lazarus to deeth also because that for his sake many of the lewes went awaye and beleved on Iesus. 11 On the morowe moche people that were come to the feast when they hearde that Iesus shuld come to Jerusalem 13 toke braunches of palme trees and went and met him and cryed: Hosanna blessed is he that in the name of the Lorde commeth kyngge of Israel. 14 And Iesus got a yonge asse and sate theron accordinke to that which was writte: 15 feare not daugther of Sion beholde thy kyngge cometh sittinge on an asse coolte. 16 These things vnderstode not his disciples at the fyrrst: but when Iesus was gloryfied then remembryd they that soche thinges were written of him and that soche thinges they had done vnto him. 17 The people that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave and rayesed him from deeth bare recorde. 18 Therfore met him the people be cause they hearde that he had done soche a myracle. 19 The Pharises therfore sayde amonge them selves: perceave ye how we prevayle no thinge? beholde the worlde goth awaye after hym. 20 Ther were certayne Grekes amonge them that came to praye at the feast: 21 the same cam to Philip which was of Bethsayda a cyte in Galile and desired him syngyne: Syr we wolde fayne se Iesus. 22 Philip came and tolde Andrew. And agayne Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus. 23 And Iesus answered them sayng: the houre is come that the sonne of man must be glorified. 24 Verely verely I saye vnto you except the wheate come fall into the grounde and dye it bydeth alone. Yf it dye it brengeth forth moche frute. 25 He that loveth his lyfe shall destroye it: and he that hateth his lyfe in this worlde shall kepe it vnto lyfe eternall. 26 If eny man minyster vnto me let him folowe me and where I am there shall also my minister be. And yf eny man minister vnto me him will my father honoure. 27 Now is my soule troubled and what shall I saye? Father delyver me from this houre: but therfore came I vnto this houre. 28 Father glorify thy name. Then came ther a voyce from heaven: I have glorified it and will glorify it agayne. 29 Then sayd the people that stode by and hearde: it thoundreth. Other sayde an angell spake to hym. 30 Iesus answered and sayde: this voyce cam not because of me but for youre sakes. 31 Now is the judgement of this worlde: now shall the prince of this worlde be cast out. 32 And I yf I were lifte vp from the erthe will drawe all men vnto me. 33 This sayde Iesus signifyinge what deeth he shuld dye. 34 The people answered him: We have hearde of the lawe that Christ bydeth ever: and how sayest thou then that the sonne of man must be lifte vp? who is that sonne of man? 35 Then Iesus sayde vnto them: yet a lytell whyle is the light with you.
Walke whil ye have light lest the darcknes come on you. He that walketh in the darke wotteth not whither he goeth. 36 Whyll ye have light beleve on the light that ye maye be the chyldren of light. These thinges spake Iesus and departed and hyd him silfe from them. 37 And though he had done so many myracles before them yet beleved not they on him, 38 that the sayinge of Esayas the Prophet myght be fulfilled that he spake. Lorde who shall beleve our sayinge? And to whom ys the arme of the Lorde opened? 39 Therfore coulde they not beleve because that Esaias sayth agayne: 40 he hath blinded their eyes and hardened their heretes that they shuld not se with their eyes and vnderstonde with their heretes and shuld be converted and I shuld heale them. 41 Soche thinges sayde Esaias when he sawe his glory and spake of him. 42 Nevertheless amonge the chefe rulers many beleved on him. But because of the pharisyes they wolde not be a knoen of it lest they shuld be excommunicate. 43 For they loved the prayse that is geven of men more then the prayse that cometh of God. 44 And Iesus cryed and sayde: he that beleveth on me beleveth not on me but on him that sent me. 45 And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. 46 I am come a light into the worlde that whosoever beleveth on me shuld not byde in darcknes. 47 And yf eny man heare my wordes and beleve not I judge him not. For I came not to judge the worlde: but to save the worlde. 48 He that refuseth me and receaveth not my wordes hath one that iudgeth him. The wordes that I have spoken they shall iudge him in the last daye. 49 For I have not spoken of my selfe: but the father which sent me he gave me a commaundement what I shuld saye and what I shuld speake. 50 And I knowe that this commaundement is lyfe everlastinginge. Whatsoever I speake therefore even as the father bade me so I speake.

13

1 Before the feast of ester when Iesus knewe that his houre was come that he shuld departe out of this worlde vnto the father. When he loved his which were in the worlde vnto the ende he loved them. 2 And when supper was ended after that the devyll had put in the hert of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betraye him: 3 Iesus knowinge that the father had geve all thinges into his hondes. And that he was come from God and went to God 4 he rose from supper and layde a syde his upper garmente and toke a towell and gyrd him selfe. 5 After that pourd he water into a basyn and begane to wash his disciples fete and to wype them with the towell wherewith he was gyrd. 6 Then came he to Simon Peter. And Peter sayde to him: Lorde shalt thou wesshe my fete? 7 Iesus answered and sayde vnto him: what I do thou wostet not now but thou shalt nowere after. 8 Peter sayd vnto him: thou shalt not wesshe my fete whill the worlde stondeth. Iesus answered him: yf I wasshe the not thou shalt have no part with me. 9 Simon Peter sayde vnto him: Lorde not my fete only: but also my handes and my heed. 10 Iesus sayde to him: he that is wesshed nedeth not save to wesshe his fete and is cleene every wht. And ye are cleene: but not all. 11 For he knewe his betrayre. Therfore sayde he: ye are not all cleene. 12 After he had wesshed their fete and receaved his clothes and was set doune agayne he sayde vnto them: wot ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me master and Lorde and ye saye well for so am I. 14 If I then youre Lorde and master have wesshed youre fete ye also ought to wesshe one anothers fete. 15 For I have given you an ensample that ye shuld do as I have done to you. 16 Verely verely I saye vnto you the servaunt is not greater then his master nether the messenger greater then he that sent him. 17 If ye understonde these thinges happy are ye yf ye do them. 18 I speake not of you all I knowe whom I have chosen. But that the scripture be fulfilled: he that eateth breed with me hath lyfte vp his heele againste me. 19 Now tell I you before it come: that when it is come to passe ye might beleve that I am he. 20 Verely verely I saye vnto you. He that receaveth who sooer I sende receaveth me. And he that receaveth me receaveth him that sent me. 21 When Iesus had thus sayd he was troubled in the sprete and testified sayinge: verely verely I saye vnto you that one of you shall betraye me. 22 And then the disciples loked one on another dountinge of who he spake. 23 Ther was one of his disciples which leaned on Iesus bosome whom Iesus loved. 24 To him
beckoned Simon Peter that he shuld axe who it was of whom he spake. 25 He then as he leaned on Jesus brest sayde vnfo him: Lorde who ys it? 26 Jesus answered he that ys to whom I geve a soppe when I have dept it. And he wet a soppe and gave it to ludas Iscarioth Simonsonne. 27 And after the soppe Satan entred into him. Then sayd Jesus vnfo him: that thou dost do quickly. 28 That wist no man at the table for what intent he spake vnfo him. 29 Some of the thought because ludas had the bagge that Jesus had sayd vnfo him bey those thinges that we have nede af agaynst the feast: or that he shulde geve some thinge to the poore. 30 Assone then as he had receaved the soppe he wet immediatly out. And it was night. 31 When he was gone out Jesus sayde: now is the sonne of man glorified. And God is glorified by him. 32 Yf God be glorified by him God shall also glorify him in him selfe: and shall straught waye glorify him. 33 Deare chyldren yet a lytell whyle am I with you. Ye shall seke me and as I sayde vnfo the lewes whither I goo thither can ye not come. Also to you saye I nowe. 34 A newe commandment geve I vnfo you that ye love to geder as I have loved you that even so ye love one another. 35 By this shall all me knowe that ye are my discipyles yf ye shall have love one to another. 36 Simon Peter sayd vnfo him: Lorde whither goest thou? Jesus answered him: whither I goo thou canst not folowe me nowe but thou shalt folowe me afterwarde. 37 Peter sayd vnfo him: Lorde why cannot I folowe the nowe? I will geve my lyfe for thy sake? 38 Jesus answered him: wilt thou geve thy lyfe for my sake? Verely verely I saye vnfo the the cocke shall not crowe tyll thou have denyed me thryse.

14

1 And he sayd vnfo his discipules: Let not youre hertes be troubled. Beleve in god and beleve in me. 2 In my fathers housses are many mansions. If it were not so I wolde have tolde you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3 And yf I go to prepare a place for you I will come agayne and receave you even vnfo my selfe that where I am there maye ye be also. 4 And whither I go ye knowe and the waye ye knowe. 5 Thomas sayde vnfo him: Lorde we knowe not whyther thou goest. Also how is it possible for vs to knowe the waye? 6 Jesus sayd vnfo him: I am the waye the truthe and the life. And no man cometh vnfo the father but by me. 7 Yf ye had known e me ye had known my father also. And now ye knowe him and have sene him. 8 Philip sayd vnfo him: Lorde shew vs the father and it suffiseth vs. 9 Jesus sayde vnfo him: have I bene so longe tyme with you: and yet hast thou not knowne me? Philip he that hath sene me hath sene the father. And how sayest thou then: shew vs the father? 10 Belevest thou not that I am in the father and the father in me? The wordes that I speake vnfo you I speakee not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me is he that doeth the workes. 11 Beleve me that I am [in] the father and the father in me. At the leest beleve me for the very workes sake. 12 Verely verely I saye vnfo you: he that beleveth on me the workes that I doo the same shall he do and greater workes then these shall he do because I go vnfo my father. 13 And whatsoever ye axe in my name that will I do that the father might be glorified by the sonne. 14 Yf ye shall axe eny thigne in my name I will do it 15 If ye love me kepe my commaundementes 16 and I will praye the father and he shall geve you a nother comforter that he maye byde with you ever 17 which is the sprete of truthe whome the worlde cannot receave because the worlde seythe him nethr knoweth him. But ye knowe him. For he dwelleth with you and shalbe in you. 18 I will not leave you comfortiesse: but will come vnfo you. 19 Yet a litell whyle and the worlde seith me no moare: but ye shall se me. For I live and ye shall live. 20 That daye shall ye knowe that I am in my father and you in me and I in you. 21 He that hath my commaundementes and kepeth them the same is he that loveth me. And he that loveth me shall be loved of my father: and I will love him and will shewe myne awne selfe vnfo him. 22 ludas sayde vnfo him (not ludas Iscarioth) Lorde what is the cause that thou wilt shewe thy selfe vnfo vs and not vnfo the worlde? 23 Jesus answered and sayde vnfo him: yf a man love me and yyll kepe my sayinges my father also will love him and we will come vnfo him and will dwelle with him. 24 He that loveth me not kepeth not my sayinges. And the wordes which ye heare are not myne but the fa-
thers which sent me. 25 This have I spoken vnto you beynge yet present with you. 26 But that comforter which is the holy gost (whom my father will sende in my name) he shall teache you all thinges and bringe all thinges to youre remembrance whatsoever I have tolde you. 27 Peace I leve with you my peace I geve vnto you. Not as the worlde geveth geve I vnto you. Let not youre heretes be greved nether feare ye. 28 Ye have hearde how I sayde vnto you: I go and come agayne vnto you. If ye loved me ye wolde verely reioyce because I sayde I go vnto the father. 29 For the father is greater then I. And now have I shewed you before it come that when it is come to passe ye might beleve. 30 Here after will I not talke many mordes vnto you. For the rular of this worlde commeth and hath nought in me. 31 But that the worlde maye knowe that I love the father: therofore as the father gave me commandment even so do I. Ryse let vs go hence.

15

1 I am the true vyne and my father ys an husbande man. 2 Every braunch that beareth not frute in me he will take awaye. And every braunch that beareth frute will he poure that it maye bringe moare frute. 3 Now are ye cleane thorow the wordes which I have spoke vnto you. 4 Byde in me and let me byde in you. As the braunch cannot beare frute of it sylfe excepte it byde in the vyne: no more can ye excepte ye abyde in me. 5 I am the vyne and ye are the braunches. He that abydeth in me and I in him the same bringeth forth moche frute. For with out me can ye do nothinge. 6 Yf a man byde not in me he ys cast forthe as a braunch and is wyddered: and men gadder it and cast it into the fyre and it burneth. 7 Yf ye byde in me and my wordes also byde in you: axe what ye will and it shalbe done to you. 8 Heare in is my father glorified that ye beare moche frute and be made my disciples. 9 As the father hath loved me even so have I leved you. Continue in my love. 10 Yf ye shall kepe my commandementes ye shall byde in my love even as I have kept my fathers commandementes and byde in his love. 11 These things have I spoken vnto you that my ioye myght remayne in you and that youre ioye might be full. 12 This is my commandement that ye love togedder as I have loved you. 13 Grettore love then this hath no man then that a man bestowe his lyfe for his frendes. 14 Ye are my frendes yf ye do whatsoever I commaunde you. 15 Hence forth call I you not servauntes: for the servaunt knoweth not what his Lorde doeth. But you have I called frendes: for all thinges that I have hearde of my father I have opened to you. 16 Ye have not chosen me but I have chosen you and ordeyned you that ye go and bringe forthe frute and that youre frute remayne that whatsoever ye shall axe of the father in my name he shulde geve it you. 17 This commaunde I you that ye love to geder. 18 Yf the worlde hate you ye knowe that he hated me before he hated you. 19 Yf ye were of the worlde the worlde wolde love his awne. How be it because ye are not of the worlde but I have chosen you out of the worlde therfore hateth you the worlde. 20 Remember the sayinge that I sayde vnto you: the servaute is not greather then his lorde. Yf they have persecuted me so will they persecute you Yf they have kept my sayinge so will they kepe youre. 21 But all these thinges will they do vnto you for my names sake because they have not knownen him that sent me. 22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them they shulde not have had synne: but now have they nothinge to cloke their synne with all. 23 He that hateth me hateth my father. 24 If I had not done workes amonge the which none other man dyd they had not had synne. But now have they sene and yet have hated bothe me and my father: 25 even that the sayinge myght be fulfilled that is written in theyr lawe: they hated me wtou a cause. 26 But when the comforter is come whom I will sende vnto you from the father which is the sprete of truthe which proceadeth of the father he shall testifie of me. 27 And ye shall beare witnes also because ye have bene with me from the beynynge.

16

1 These things have I sayde vnto you because ye shuld not be offended. 2 They shall excommunicat you: ye the tyme shall come that whosoever killeth you will thinke that he doth God service. 3 And suche things will they do vnto you because they have not knownen the father nether yet me. 4 But these things have
I tolde you that when that houre is come ye myght remember them that I tolde you so. These thinges sayde I not unto you at the begynninge because I was present with you. 5 But now I goo my waye to him that sent me and none of you axeth me: whither goest thou? 6 But because I have sayde suche thinges vnto you youre hertes are full of sorowe. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truthe it is expedient for you that I goo awaie. For yf I goo not awaie that conforter will not come vnto you. But yf I departe I will sende him vnto you. 8 And when he is come he will rebuke the worlde of synne and of rightwesnes and of judgement. 9 Of synne because they beleve not on me: 10 Of rightwesnes because I go to my father and ye shall se me no more: 11 and of judgement because the chefe rulder of this worlde is judged all ready. 12 I have yet many thinges to saye vnto you: but ye cannot beare them awaie now. 13 How be it when he is come (I meane the sprete of truthe) he will leade yon into all trueth. He shall not speake of him selfe: but whatsoever he shall heare that shall he speake and he will shewe you thinges to come. 14 He shall glorifie me for he shall receave of myne and shall shewe vnto you. 15 All thinges that the father hath arayme. Therfore sayd I vnto you that he shall take of myne and shewe vnto you. 16 After a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: For I goo to the father. 17 Then sayd some of his disciples betwene them selves: what is this that he sayth vnto vs after a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me: and that I go to the father. 18 They sayd therfore: what is this that he sayth after a whyle? we cannot tel what he sayth. 19 Iesus perceaved that they wolde axe him and sayd vnto them: This is it that ye enquirre of betwene youre selves that I sayd after a whyle ye shall not se me and agayne after a whyle ye shall se me. 20 Verely verely I saye vnto you: ye shall wepe and lamet and the worlde shall reioyce. Ye shall sorowe: but youre sorowe shalbe tourned to ioye. 21 A woman when she travelyseth hath sorowe because her houre is come: but assone as she is delivered of the chylde she remembreth no more the anguysshe for ioye that a man is borne in to the worlde. 22 And ye now are in sorowe: but I will se you agayne and youre hertes shall reioyce and youre ioye shall no man take from you. 23 And in that daye shall ye axe me no question. Verely verely I saye vnto you whatsoever ye shall axe the father in my name he will geve it you. 24 Hitherto have ye axed nothing in my name. Axe and ye shall receave it: that youre ioye maye be full. 25 These thinges have I spoken vnto you in proverbes. The tyme will come when I shall no more speake to you in proverbes: but I shall shewe you playnly from my father. 26 At that daye shall ye axe in myne name. And I saye not vnto you that I will speake vnto my father for you. 27 For the father him selue loveth you because ye have loved me and have beleved that I came out from God. 28 I went out from the father and came into the worlde: and I leve the worlde agayne and go to the father. 29 His disciples sayd vnto him: loo now speakest thou playnly and thou vsest no proverbe. 30 Nowe knowe we that thou vnderstondest all thinges and nedest not that eny man shuld axe the eny question. Therfore beleve we that thou kannst from god. 31 Iesus answered them: Now ye do beleve. 32 Beholde the houre draweth nye and is already come that ye shalbe scatered every man his wayes and shall leave me alone. And yet am I not alone. For the father is with me. 33 These wordes have I spoke vnto you that in me ye might have peace. For in the worlde shall ye have tribulacion: but be of good cheare I have ever come the worlde.

17

1 These wordes spake Iesus and lyfte vp his eyes to heven and sayde: father the houre is come: glorify thy sonne that thy sonne maye glorify the: 2 as thou hast geve him power over all fleshe that he shuld geve eternall lyfe to as many as thou hast geven him. 3 This is lyfe eternall that they myght knowe the that only very God and whom thou hast sent Iesus Christ. 4 I have glorified the on the erth. I have fynysshed the worke which thou gavest me to do. 5 And nowe glorify me thou father with thyn awne selue with the glory which I had with ye yerre the worlde was. 6 I have declared thy name vnto the men which thou gavest me out of the worlde. Thyne they were and thou gavest them me and they have kept thy sayinges. 7 Now they
knowe that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of the. 8 For I have geven vnto them the wordes which thou gavest me and they have receaved them and knowe surely that I came out from the: and doo beleve that thou dydest send me. 9 I praye for them and praye not for the worlde: but for the which thou hast geve me for they are thynke. 10 And all myne are thynke and thynke are myne and I am glorified in them. 11 And now am I no moare in the worlde but they are in the worlde and I come to the. Wholy father kepe in thynke awne name the which thou hast geven me that they maye be one as we are. 12 Whyll I was with the in the worlde I kepte the in thy name. Those that thou gavest me have I kepte and none of the is lost but that lost chylde that the scripture myght be fulfilled. 13 Now come I to the and these wordes speake I in the worlde that they myght have my ioye full in them. 14 I have geven them thy wordes and the worlde hath hated them because they are not of the worlde even as I am not of the worlde. 15 I desyre not that thou shuldest take the out of the worlde: but that thou kepe them from evyll. 16 They are not of the worlde as I am not of the worlde. 17 Sanctify the with thy truth. Thy sayinge is truth. 18 As thou dydest send me into the worlde even so have I sent them into the worlde and for their sakes sanctify my selfe that they also myght be sanctified thorowe the trueth. 19 I praye not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleve on me thorowe their preachynge 21 that they all maye be one as thou father arte in me and I in the that they maye be also one in vs that the worlde maye beleve that thou hast sent me. 22 And that glory that thou gavest me I have geven them that they maye be one as we are worn 23 I in them and thou in me that they maye be made perfecte in one and that the worlde maye knowe that thou hast sent me and hast loved them as thou hast loved me. 24 Father I will that they which thou hast geven me be with me where I am that they maye se my glory which thou hast geven me. For thou lovedest me before the makynge of the worlde. 25 O ryghteous father the very worlde hath not knowne the: but I have knowne the and these have knowen that thou hast sent me. 26 And I have declared vnto them thy name and will declare it that the love wher with thou hast loved me be in them and that I be in them.

18

1 When Iesus had spoken these wordes he wet forth with his disciples over the broke Cedron where was a garden into the which he entred with his disciples. 2 Judas also which betrayed him knewe the place: for Iesus ofte tymes resorted thyster with his disciples. 3 Judas then after he had receaved abonde of men and ministres of the hye Prestes and Pharises came thyster with lanterners and fyerbrones and wepens. 4 Then Iesus knowynge all thinges that shuld come on him went forth and sayde vnto them: whom seke ye? 5 They answered him: Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayde vnto them: I am he. 6 Judas also which betrayed him stode with them. 7 But assone as he had sayd vnto them I am he they went backe wardes and fell to the grounde. 8 And he axed the agayne: whom seke ye? They saydelesus of Nazareth. 9 Iesus answered I sayde vnto you I am he. If ye seke me let these goo their waye. 10 That the sayinge might be fulfilled which he spake: of the which thou gavest me have I not lost one. 11 Simon Peter had a swearde and drue it and smote the hye prestes servaunt and cut of his ryght eare. The servauntes name was Malchas. 12 Then sayde Iesus vnto Peter: put vp thy swearde into the sheath: shall I not drinke of the cup which my father hath geven me? 13 Then the company and the captayne and the ministres of of the Iewes toke Iesus and bounde him 14 and led him awaye to Anna fyrst: For he was fatherelawe vnto Cayphas which was the hye prest that same yeare. 15 Cayphas was he that gave counsell to the Iewes that it was expediet that one man shuld dye for the people. 16 And Simon Peter followed Iesus and another disciple: that disciple was knowne of the hye prest and went in with Iesus into the pallys of the hye prest. 17 But Peter stode at the dore with out. Then went out that other disciple which was knowne vnto the hye prest and spake to the damsell that kept the dore and brought in Peter. 18 Then sayde the damsell that kept the dore vnto Peter: Arte not thou one of this mannes
disciples? He sayde: I am not. 19 The servauntes and the ministres stode there and had made a fyre of coles: for it was colde: and they warmed them selves. Peter also stode amonge them and warmed him selfe. 20 The hye preste azed Iesus of his disciples and of his doctrine. 21 Iesus answered him: I spake openly in the worlde. I ever taught in the synagoge and in the temple wherby all the Iewes resorted and in secrete have I sayde nothyngye: 22 Why axest thou me? Axe them whiche hearde me what I sayde vnto them. Behold they can tell what I sayde. 23 When he had thus spoken one of the ministres which stode by smote Iesus on the face sayinge: answerest thou the hyepreste so? 24 Iesus answered him. If I have eveyll spoke beare witnes of the evelyll: yf I have well spoke why smytest thou me? 25 And Annas sent him bounde vnto Caiphas the hye preste. 26 Simon Peter stode and warmed him selfe. And they sayde vnto him: arte not thou also one of his disciples? He denyed it and sayde: I am not. 27 One of the servauntes of the hye preste (his cosyn whose eare Peter smote of) sayde vnto him: dyd not i se the in the garden with him? 28 Peter denyed it agayne: and immediatly the cocke crewe. 29 Then led they Iesus from Caiphas into the hall of judgement. It was in the mornynge and they them selves went not into the judgement hall lest they shuld be defyled but that they myght eate the paschall lambe. 30 Pylate then went out vnto the and sayde: what accusacion bringe ye agaynste this man? 31 They answered and sayd vnto him. If he were not an evelyll doar we wolde not have delyvered him vnto the. 32 Then sayd Pylate vnto the: take ye him and iudge him after youre awne lawe. Then the Iewes sayde vnto him. It is not lawfull for vs to put eny man to deeth. 33 That the wordes of Iesus myght be fulfilled which he spake signyfinge what deeth he shuld dye. 34 Then Pylate entred into the judgement hall agayne and called Iesus and sayd vnto him: arte thou the kyngge of the Iewes? 35 Iesus answered: sayst thou that of thy selfe or dyd other tell it the of me: Pylate answered: Am I a lewe? Thyne awne nacion and hye prestes have delyvered ye vnto me. What hast thou done? 36 Iesus answered: my kyngdome is not of this worlde. Yf my kyngdome were of this worlde then wolde my ministres sueryly fight that I shuld not be delivered to the Iewes but now is my kyngdome not from hence. 37 Pylate sayde vnto him: Arte thou a kyngge then? Iesus answered: Thou sayst that I am a kyngge. For this cause was I borne and for this cause came I into the worlde that I shuld beare witnes vnto the trueth. And all that are of the trueth heare my voyce. 38 Pylate sayde vnto him: what thinge is trueth? And when he had sayd that he went out agayne vnto the Iewes and sayde vnto them: I fynde in him no cause at all. 39 Yf ye have a custome that I shuld delvery you one lowsse at ester. Will ye that I lowse vnto you the kyngge of the Iewes. 40 Then cryed they all agayne sayinge: Not him but Barrabas that Barrabas was a robber.

19

1 Then Pylate toke Iesus and scourged him. 2 And the soudiers wounde a crowne of thornes and put it on his head. And they dyd on him a purple garment 3 and sayd: hayll kyngge of the Iewes: and they smote him on the face. 4 Pylate went forthe agayne and sayde vnto them: behold I bringe him forth to you that ye maye knowe that I fynde no faute in him. 5 Then came Iesus forthe wearynge a crowne of thorne and a robe of purple. And Pylate sayd vnto them: behold the man. 6 When the hye Prestes and ministres sawe him they cryed sayinge: crucify him crucify him. Pylate sayde vnto them. Take ye him and crucify him: for I fynde no cause in him. 7 The Iewes answered him. We have a lawe and by oure lawe he ought to dye: because he made him selfe the sonne of God. 8 When Pylate hearde that sayinge he was the moare afayde 9 and went agayne into the judgment hall and sayde vnto Iesus: whence arte thou? But Iesus gave him none answere. 10 Then sayde Pylate vnto him: Speakest thou not vnto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify the and have power to lowse the? 11 Iesus answered: Thou couldst have no power at all agaynst me except it were geven the from above. Therfore he that delyvered me vnto the is moare in synne. 12 And from thence forth forthe sought Pylate meanes to lowse him: but the Iewes cryed sayinge: yf thou let him goo thou arte not Cesars frende. For whosoever maketh hi
selfe a kynge is agaynst Cesar. When Pylate hearde that sayinge he brought Iesus forth and sate doune to geve sentence in a place called the pavement: but in the Hebrue tonge Gabbatha. It was the Saboth even which falleth in the ester fest and aboute the sixte houre. And he syde vtto the lewes: beholde youre kynge. They cryed awaye with hym awaye with him crucify him. Pylate syde vtto them. Shall I crucify youre kynge? The hye Prestes answered: we have no kynge but Cesar. Then delyvered he him vtto them to be crucified. And they toke Iesus and led him awaye. And he bare his crosse and went forthe into a place called the place of deed mens scules which is named in Hebrue Golgatha. Where they crucified him and two other with him on ether syde one and Iesus in the myddes. And Pylate wrote his tytle and put it on the crosse. The wrytynge was Iesus of Nazareth kynge of the Iewes. This tytle reed many of the lewes. For the place where Iesus was crucified was nye to the cite. And it was written in Hebrue Greke and Latyn. Then syde the hye prestes of the lewes to Pylate: wryte not kynge of the lewes: but that he syde I am kynge of the lewes. Pylate answered: what I have written that have I written. Then the soudiers when they had cru-cified Iesus toke his garmentes and made foure partes to every soudier a parte and also his coote. The coote was with out seine wrought vpvn thorowe out. And they syde one to another. Let vs not devyde it: but cast loostes who shall have it That the scripture myght be fulfilled which sayth. They parted my rayment amonge them and on my coote dyd cast lottes. And the soudiers dyd soche things in dede. Ther stode by the crosse of Iesus his mother and his mothers sister Mary the wyfe of Cleophas and Mary Magdalene. When Iesus saw his mother and the disciple stondynghe whom he loved he syde vnto his mother: woman beholde thy sonne. Then syde he to the discipline: beholde thy mother. And from that houre the discipline toke her for his awne. After that when Iesus perceaved that all things were performed: that the scripture myght be fulfilled he syde: I thryst. Ther stode a vessell full of veneger by. And they filled a sponge with veneger and wounde it about with ysope and put it to his mouth. Assone as Iesus had receaved of the veneger he sayd: It is fynesshed and bowed his heed and gau vp the goost. The lewes then because it was the saborth even that the bodyes shuld not remayne apon the crosse on the saborth daye (for that saborth daye was an hye daye) besought Pylate that their legges myght be broken and that they myght be taken doune. Then came the soudiers and brake the legges of the fyrs and of the other which was crucified with Iesus. But when they came to Iesus and sawe that he was dead already they brake not his legges: but one of the soudiers with a speare thrust him into the syde and forthwith came ther out bloud and water. And he that sawe it bare recorde and his recorde is true. And he knoweth that he sayth true that ye myght beleve also. These things were done that the scripture shuld be fulfilled: Ye shall not breake a boone of hym. And agayne another scripture sayth: They shall looke on hym whom they pearsed. After that Ioseph of Aramithia (which was a disciple of Iesus: but secretly for feare of the lewes) besought Pylate that he myght take doune the body of Iesus. And Pylate gave him licence. And ther cam also Nicodemus which at the beginnynge came to Iesus by nyght and brought of myrrhe and aloes mingled to gether aboute an hundred pounde wyght. Then toke they the body of Iesus and wounde it in lynnern clothes with the odours as the manner of the lewes is to bury. In the place where Iesus was crucified was a gar-den and in the garden a newe sepulchre wherin was never man layd. There layde they Iesus because of the Iewes saboth even for the sepulcre was nye at honde.

20

1 The morow after the saborth daye came Mary Magdalene erly when it was yet dar-cke vnto the sepulcre and sawe the stone taken awaye from the touble. Then she ranne and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Iesus loved and sayde vnto them. They have taken awaye the Lorde out of the touble and we cannot tell where they have layde him. 3 Peter went forth and that other disciple and came vnto the sepulcre. They ranne bothe to gether and that other disciple
dyd out runne Peter and came fyrst to the sepulcre. 5 And he stouped doune and sawe the lynnyn clothes lyinge yet wet he not in. 6 Then came Simon Peter folowynge him and went into the sepulcre and sawe the lynnyn clothes lye 7 and the napyn that was aboute his heed not lyinge with the lynnyn clothe but wrapped togeder in a place by it selfe. 8 Then went in also that other disciple which came fyrst to the sepulcre and he sawe and beleved. 9 For as yet they knew not the scriptures that he shuld ryse agayne from deeth. 10 And the disciples wet awaye agayne vnto their awne home. 11 Mary stode with out at the sepulcre wepyng. And as she wept she bowed her selfe into the sepulcre 12 and sawe two angels in whyte sittynge at the one at the heed and the other at the fete where they had layde the body of Jesus. 13 And they sayde vnto her: woman why wepest thou? She sayde vnto the: For they have taken awaye my lorde and I wote not where they have layde him. 14 When she had thus sayde she turned her selfe backe and sawe Iesus stondynge and knewe not that it was Iesus. 15 Iesus sayde vnto her: woman why wepest thou? Whom sekest thou? She supposynge that he had bene the gardener sayde vnto him. Syr yf thou have borne him hence tell me where thou hast layde him that I maye fet him. 16 Iesus sayde vnto her: Mary. She turned her selfe and sayde vnto him: Rabboni which is to saye master. 17 Iesus sayde vnto her touche me not for I am not yet ascended to my father. But goo to my brethren and saye vnto them I ascende vnto my father and youre father to: my god and youre god. 18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the disciples that she had sene the lorde and that he had spoken soche thinges vnto her. 19 The same daye at nyght which was the morowe after the sabbath daye when the dores were shut where the disciples were assembled to geder for feare of the Iewes came Iesus and stode in the myddes and sayd to the: peace be with you. 20 And when he had so sayde he shewed vnto them his hondes and his syde. Then were the disciples glad when they sawe the Lorde. 21 Then sayde Iesus to them agayne: peace be with you. As my father sent me even so sende I you. 22 And when he had sayde that he brethed on them and sayde vnto the: Receave the holy goost. 23 Whosoever synnes ye remyt they are remitted vnto the. And whosoever synnes ye retayne they are retayned. 24 But Thomas one of the twelve called Didymus was not with the when Iesus came. 25 The other disciples sayd vnto him: we have sene the lorde. And he sayde vnto the: except I se in his hondes the pret the of the nayles and put my fynger in the holes of the nayles and thrust my honde into his syde I will not beleve. 26 And after .viii. dayes agaynye his disciples were with in and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus when the dores were shut and stode in the myddes and sayde: peace be with you. 27 After that sayde he to Thomas: bringe thy fynger hether and se my hondes and bringe thy honde and thrust it into my syde and be not faythlesse but belevynge. 28 Thomas answered and sayde vnto him: my Lorde and my God. 29 Iesus sayde vnto him. Thomas because thou hast sene me therefore thou belevest: Happy are they that have not sene and yet beleve. 30 And many other signes dyd Iesus in the presence of his disciples which are not written in this boke. 31 These are written that ye myght beleve that Iesus is Christ the sonne of God and that in belevynge ye myght have lyfe thorowe his name.

21

1 After that Iesus shewed him selfe agaynye at the see of Tyberias. And on this wyse shewed he him selfe. 2 There were to geder Simon Peter and Thomas which is called Didymus: and Nathanael of Cana a citie of Galile and the sonnes of Zebedei and two other of the disciples. 3 Simon Peter sayde vnto them: I goo a fysshyng. They sayde vnto him: we also will goo with the. They wet their waye and entered into a shippe straigght waye and that nyght caught they nothinge. 4 But when the mornyng was now come Iesus stode on the shore: neverthelesse the disciples knewe not that it was Iesus. 5 Iesus sayde vnto the: syrs have ye eny meate? They answered him no. 6 And he sayde vnto them: cast out the net on the ryght syde of the ship and ye shall fynde. They cast out and anone they were not able to drawe it for the multitude of fysshes 7 Then sayde the disciple whom Iesus loved vnto Peter: It is the Lorde. When Simon Peter hearde
that it was the lorde he gyrde his mantell to him (for he was naked) and sprange into the see. 8 The other disciples came by ship: for they were not farre from londe but as it were two hundred cubites and they drewe the net with fysshes. 9 Assone as they were come to londe they sawe hoot coles and fysshe layd ther on and breed. 10 Iesus sayde vnto them: bringe of the fysshe which ye have now caught. 11 Simon Peter stepped forthe and drewe the net to londe full of greate fysshes an hondred and .liii. And for all ther were so many yet was not the net broken. 12 Iesus sayde vnto them: come and dyne. And none of the disciples durste axe him: what arte thou? For they knewe that it was the lorde. 13 Iesus then came and toke breed and gave them and fysshe lykwyse. 14 And this is now the thyrde tyme that Iesus appered to his disciples after that he was rysen agayne from deeth. 15 When they had dyned Iesus sayde to Simon Peter: Simon Ioanna lovist thou me more then these? He sayde vnto him: ye Lorde thou knowest that I love the. He sayde vnto him: fede my lambes. 16 He sayde to him agayne the seconde tyme: Simon Ioanna lovist thou me? He sayde vnto him: ye lorde thou knowest that I love the. He sayde vnto him: fede my shepe. 17 He sayde vnto him the thyrde tyme: Simon Ioanna lovist thou me? And Peter sorowed because he sayde to him the thyrde tyme lovist thou me and sayde vnto him: Lorde thou knowest all thinge thou knowest that I love the. Iesus sayde vnto him: fede my shepe. 18 Verely verely I saye vnto the when thou wast yonge thou geredest thy selfe and walkedst whyther thou woldest: but when thou arte olde thou shalt stretche forthe thy hondes and a nother shall gyrde the and leade the whyther thou woldest not. 19 That spake he signifyinge by what deeth he shuld glorify God. And when he had sayde thus he sayd to him folowe me. 20 Peter turned about and sawe that disciple who Iesus loved folowynghe: which also lened on his brest at supper and sayde: Lorde which is he that shall betraye the? 21 When Peter sawe him he sayde to Iesus: Lorde what shall he here do? 22 Iesus sayd vnto him Yf I will have him to tary tyll I come what is that to the? folowe thou me. 23 Then went this sayinge a broode amonge the brethren that that disciple shulde not dye. Yet Iesus sayde not to him he shall not dye: but yf I will that he tary tyll I come what is that to the? 24 The same disciple is he which testifieth of these thinges and wrote these thinges. And we knowe that his testimony is true. 25 There are also many other thinges which Iesus dyd: the which yf they shuld be written every won I suppose the worlde coulde not contayne the bokes that shuld be written.
THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

1 In the former treatise (Deare frendes Theophilus) I have written of all that Jesus beganne to do and teache unto the daye in the which he was taken vp after that he thorowe the holy goost had geven com- maundementes vnto them forty dayes and speakinge of the kyngdome of god and gaddereth them togeder and com- maunddeth that they shuld not departe from Jerusalem: but to wyte for the promys of the father whereof ye have herde of me. 5 For Iohn baptised with water: but ye shalbe baptised with the holy goost and that with in this feawe dayes. 6 When they were come togeder they axed of him sayinge: Lorde wilt thou at this tyme restore agayne the kyngdome to Israel? 7 And he sayde vnto them: It is not for you to knowe the tymes or the seasons which the father hath put in his awne power: 8 but ye shall receave power of the holy goost which shall come on you. And ye shalbe witnesses vnto me in Jerusalem and in all Iewrye and in Samary and even vnto the worldes ende. 9 And when he had spoken these thinges whyll they behelde he was take vp and a cloude receaved him vp out of their sight. 10 And while they looked stedfastly vp to heaven as he went beholde two men stode by them in white apparell 11 which also sayde: ye men of Galile why stonde ye gasinge vp into heaven? This same Jesus which is taken vp from you in to heaven shall so come even as ye haue sene him goo into heaven. 12 Then returned they vnto Jerusalem from mount olivet which is nye to Jerusalem coteyninge a Saboth dayes iorney. 13 And when they were come in they went vp into a parler where abode both Peter and James John and Andrew Philip and Thomas Bartlemew and Mathew Iames the sonne of Alpheus and Simon Zelotes and Iudas Iames sonne. 14 These all continued with one acorde in prayer and supplicacion with the wemen and Mary the mother of Iesu and with his brethren. 15 And in those dayes Peter stode vp in the myddes of the disciples and sayde (the noumber of names that were to gether were aboute an hondred and twenty) 16 Ye men and brethren this scripture must have nedes ben fulfilld which the holy goost thorow the mouth of David spake before of Judas which was gyde to them that tooke Iesu. 17 For he was nobured with vs and had obtayned fellowship in this ministracion. 18 And the same hath now possessed a plot of grounde with the rewarde of iniquite and when he was hanged brast a sondre in the myddes and all his bowels gussed outhe. 19 And it is knowe vnto all the inhabiteres of Jerusalem: in so moche that that feld is called in their mother tonge Achedlama that is to saye the bloud feld. 20 It is written in the boke of Psalmes: His habitacion be voyde and no man be dwellinge therin: and his bishoprycke let another take. 21 Wherfore of these me which have companied with vs all the tyme that the Lorde Iesus went in and out amonge vs beganninge at the baptyme of John vnto that same daye that he was taken vp from vs must one be ordeyned to be are witnes with vs of his resurreccion. 22 And they appoynted two Ioseph called Barsabas (whose syr name was Iustus) and Mathias. 23 And they prayed sayinge: thou Lorde which knowest the hertes of all me shewe whether of these two thou hast cho- sen 25 that the one maye take the roume of this ministracion and apostleshippe from the which Judas by transgression fell that he myght go to his awne place. 26 And they gave forthe their lottes and the lot fell on Mathias and he was counted with the eleven Apostles.

2

1 When the fiftieth daye was come they were all with one acorde togeder in one place. 2 And sodenely ther cam a sounde from heaven as it had bene the comminge of a mightly wynde and it filled all the hOUSE where they sate. 3 And ther apperred vnto them cloven tonges lyke as they had bene fyre and it sate vpon eache of them: 4 and they were all filled with the holy goost and beganne to speake with other tonges even as the sprete gave them vtteraunce. 5 And ther were dwellinge at Jerusalem Iewes devote men which were of all nacions vnder heaven. 6 When this
was noyseyd aboute the multitude came to gether and were astonyed because that every man hearde the speake his awne toung.  
7 They wondred all and marveyled sayinge amongst them selves: Beholde are not all these which speake of Galilie?  
8 And how heare we every man his awne touge wherein we were boren?  
9 Parthians Medes and Elamites and the inhabiteres of Mesopotamia of Iury and of Capadocia of Ponthus and Asia  
10 Phrigia Pamphilia and of Egypte and of the partes of Libia which is besyde Syrene and strauengers of Rome Iewes and convertes  
11 Grekes and Arabians: we have herde them speake with oure awne tonges the greaters workes of God.  
12 They were all amased and wondred sayinge one to another: what meaneth this?  
13 Other mocked the sayinge: they are full of newe wyne.  
14 But Peter stepped forth with the eleven and lift vp his voyce and sayde vnto them: Ye men of Iewye and all the that inhabiteth Jerusalem:  
be this knowe vnto you and with youre ears heare my wordes.  
15 These are not dronken as ye suppose: for it is yet but the thyrde houre of the daye.  
16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophete Iohel:  
17 It shalbe in the last dayes sayth God: of my spryte I will powre out vpon all flesshe.  
And youre sonnes and youre daughteres shall prophesy and youre yoge men shall se visions and youre olde me shall dreme dremes.  
18 And on my servaunts and on my honde maydens I will powre out of my sprete in those dayes and they shall prophesye.  
19 And I will shewe wonders in heaven a bove and tokens in the erth benethe bloud and fyre and the vapour of smoke.  
20 The sunne shalbe turned into darknes and the mone into bloud before that greate and notable daye of the Lorde come.  
21 And it shalbe that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lorde shalbe saved.  
22 Ye men of Israel heare these wordes. Iesu of Nazareth a man approved of God amonge you with myrayles wondres and signes which God dyd by hym in the myddes of you as ye youre selves knowe:  
23 hym have ye taken by the hon- 
24 des of vnyghtewes persones after he was delivered by the determinat counsell and foreknoweldege of God and have crucified and slayne:  
24 whom God hath raysed vp and lowsed the sorowes of deeth because it was vnpossible that he shuld be holden of it.  
25 For David speaketh of him: Afore honde I sawe God alwayes before me: For he is on my ryght hende that I shuld not be moved.  
26 Therfore dyd my hert reioyce and my tongue was glad. Moreover also my flesshe shal rest in hope because thou wilt not leve my soul in hell nether wilt suffre thyne holyse to se corrupcion.  
27 Thou hast shewed me the wayes of lyfe and shalt make me full of ioye with thy countenaunce.  
28 Men and brethren let me frely speake vnto you of the partriark David: For he is both deed and buryed and his sepulcre remayneth with vs vnto this daye.  
29 Therfore seinge he was a Prophet and knewe that God had sworne with an othe to him that the frute of his loynes shuld sit on his seat (in that Christ shulde ryse agayne in the flesshe) he sawe before: and spake in the resurreccion of Christ that his soule shulde not be left in hell: nether his flesse shulde se corrupcion.  
30 This Jesus hath God raysyd vp wherof we all are witnesses.  
31 Sence now that he by the right honde of God exalted is and hath receaved of the father the promyse of the holy goost he hath shedd forthe that which ye nowe se and heare.  
32 For David is not ascendyd into heaven: but he sayde. The Lorde sayde to my Lorde sit on my right honde vtill I make thy fooses thy fote stole.  
33 So therfore let all the housse of Israel knowe for a surety that God hath made the same Jesus whom ye have crucified lorde and Christ.  
34 When they hearde this they were pricked in their hertes and sayd vnto Peter and vnto the other Apostles: Ye men and brethren what shall we do?  
35 Peter sayde vnto them: repent and be baptised every one of you in the name of Iesus Christ for the remission of synnes ye shall receave the gyfte of the holy goost.  
36 For the promyse was made vnto you and to youre chyldeyn and to all that are affarre even as many as the Lorde oure God shall call.  
37 And with many other wordes bare he witnes and exhorted them sayinge: Save youre selves from this vntowarde generacion.  
38 Then they that gladly receaved his preachynge were baptised: and the same daye ther were added vnto them aboute three thou- 
sande soules.  
39 And they continued in the Apostles doctrine and fellowshippe and in breakinges of breed and in prayer.  
40 And feare came over every soule. And many
wondres and signes were shewed by the Apostles. 44 And all that beleved kept them selves to geder and had all things commen. 45 And solde their possessions and goodes and departed them to all men as every man had nede. 46 And they continued dayly with one acoerde in the temple and brake breed in every housse and dyd eate their meate to geder with gladnes and singleles of hert prayinge God and had faveour with all the people. And the Lorde added to the congregacion dayly soche as shuld be saved.

3

1 Peter and Iohn went up togedder into the temple at the nynthe houre of prayer. 2 And ther was a certayne man halt from his mothers wobe who they brought and layde at the gate of the temple called beutifull to axe almes of them that entred into the temple. 3 Which same when he sawe Peter and Iohn that they wolde in to the temple deseryd to receave an almes. 4 And Peter fastened his eyes on him with Iohn and sayde: looke on vs. 5 And he gaue hede vnto the trustinge to receave somthinge of them. 6 Then sayd Peter: Silver and golde have I none suche as I have geve I the. In the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth ryse vp and walke. 7 And he toke him by the right honde and lifte him vp. And immediatly his fete and angel bones receaved strenght. 8 And he sprage stode and also walked and entred with them into the temple walkeing and leapinge and laundyng God. 9 And all the people sawe him walke and laude God. 10 And they knewe him that it was he which sate and begad at the beutiful gate of the temple. And they wondred and were sore aston-nyed at that which had happened vnto him. 11 And as the halt which was healed helde Peter and Iohn all the people ranne amased vnto them in Salomons porche.

12 When Peter sawe that he answered vnto the people. Ye men of Israel why marvayle ye at this or why looke ye so stedfastly on vs as though byoure awne power or holynes we had made this man goo? 13 The God of Abraham Isaac and Iacob the God of oure fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus whom ye delveryed and denied in the presence of Pylate when he had judged him to be lowsed. 14 But ye denied the holy and just and deseryd a mortherar to be given you and kyled the Lorde of lyfe whom God hath raysed from deeth of the which we are wyntnesse. 16 And his name thayth the faythe of his name hath made this man sound whom ye se and knowe. And the faythe which is by him hath geven to him this health in the presence of you all. 17 And now brethren I wote well that thorow ignoraunce ye did it as dyd also youre heddies. 18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophetes how that Christ shuld suffre he hath thus wyse full-filled. 19 Repent ye therfore and turne that youre synnes maye be done awaye when the tyme of refresshinge commeth which we shall have of the presence of the Lorde 20 and when God shall sende him which before was preached vnto you that is to wit Iesus Christ which must receave heaven vntyl the tyme that all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophetes sence the worlde began be restored agayne. 22 For Moses sayd vnto the fathers: A Prophet shall the Lorde youre God rayse vp vnto you even of youre brethren lyke vnto me: him shall ye heare in all things whatsoever he shall saye vnto you. 23 For the tyme will come that every soule which shall not heare that same Prophet shalbe destroyed from amonge the people. 24 Also all the Prophetes from Samuel and thence forth as many as have spoken have in lykywse tolde of these dayes. 25 Ye are the chyldren of the Prophetes and of the covenaut which God hath made vnto oure fathers sayinge to Abraham: Even in thy seede shall all the kinredes of the erty be blessed. 26 Fyrst vnto you hath God raysed vp his sonne Iesus and him he hath sent to bllyse you that every one of you shuld turne from youre wickednes.

4

1 As they spake vnto the people the prestes and the rular of the temple and the Saduces came vpon them takyngy it grevously that they taught the pople and preached in Iesus the resurreccion from deeth. 3 And they layde hondes on them and put them in holde vntill the nexte daye: for it was now even tyde. 4 How be it many of them which hearde the worde beleved and the noumber of the men was aboute fyve thousande. 5 And it
chaunsee on the morowe that their rulare
and elders and Scribes a as Annas the chase
Prest and Cayphas and Iohn and Alexander
and as many as were of the kynred of the
hye prestes gathered to geder at Jerusalem
and set the other before them and axed:
by what power or what name have ye done
this syrs? 8 Then Peter full of the holy
goost sayd vnto them: ye rulars of the
people and elders of Israel 9 yf we this
daye are examined of the good dede done
to the sycke man by what meanes he is
made whole: 10 be that knowen vnto you
all and to the people of Israel that in the
name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth whom
ye crucified and whom God raysed agayne
from death: even by him doth this man
stonee here present before you whole.
11 This is the stone cast a syde of you
bylders which is set in the chefe place
of the corner. 12 Nether is ther salvacion
in any other. Nor yet also is ther eny other
name geven to men wherin we must be
saved. 13 When they sawe the boldnes
of Peter and Iohn and vnderstode that
they were vnlerned men and laye people
they marveyled and they knewen them
that they were with Iesu: 14 and beholdinge
also the man which was healed stondinge
with the they coulde not saye agaynst it.
15 But they commaunded them to go a
syde out of the counsell and counceled
amonge them selves 16 sayinge: what shall
we do to these men? For a manifest signe
is done by the and is openly known to
all them that dwell in Jerusalem and we
cannot denye it. 17 But that it be noysed
no farther amonge the people let us threten
and charge them that they speake hence
forth to no man in this name. 18 And they
called them and commaunded them that
in no wyse they shuld speake or teache in
the name of Iesu. 19 But Peter and Iohn
answered vnto them and sayde: whether
it be right in the syght of God to obeye you
moare then God iudge ye. 20 For we cannot
but speake that which we have sene and
heard. 21 So threatened they them and
let them goo and founde no thynge how
to punyssh them because of the people.
For all me lauded God for the myracle
which was done: 22 for the man was above
fourty yeare olde on whom this myracle
of healynge was shewed. 23 Assone as they
were let goo they came to their felowes
and shewed all that the hye prestes and
elders had sayde to them. 24 And when
they hearde that they lyfte vp their voyces
to God with one accorde and sayde: Lorde
thou arte God which hast made heaven
and erth the see and all that in them is
25 which by the mouth of thy servaunt
David hast sayd: Why dyd the hethen rage
and the people immagen of thy servaunt
26 The kynges of the erth stode vp and
the rulars came to geder agaynst the
Lorde and agaynst his Christ. 27 For of
a trueth agaynst thy holy chylde Iesus
whom thou hast annoynted bothe Herode
and also Poncius Pylate with the Gentils
and the people of Israel gaddered them
selves to geder 28 forte do whatsoever thy
honde and thy counsell determined before
to be done. 29 And now Lorde beholde
their threatenynes and graunte vnto thy
servauntes with all confidence to speake
thy worde. 30 So that thou stretche forth
thy honde that healynge and signes and
wonders be done by the name of thy holy
chylde Iesus. 31 And assone as they had
prayed the place moved where they were
assembled to geder and they were all
filled with the holy goost and they speake
the worde of God boldely. 32 And the
multitude of them that beleved were of
one hert and of one soule. Also none
of them sayde that eny of the thinges
which he possessed was his awne: but
had all thinges commen. 33 And with
greate power gave the Apostles witnes of
the resurreccion of the Lorde Iesu. And
greate grace was with them all. 34 Nether
was ther eny amonge them that lacked.
For as many as were possessors of londes
or housses solde them and brought the
pryce of the thinges that were solde 35 and
layed that doune at the Apostles fete. And
distribucjon was made vnto every man
accordinge as he had neede. 36 And loses
which was also called of the Apostles Barnabas
that is to saye the sonne of consola-
cjon) brynge a Levite and of the countre de
Cipers 37 had londe and solde it. and laye
the pryce doune at the Apostles fete.

5

1 A certayne man named Ananias with
Saphira his wyfe solde a possession 2 and
kepte awaye parte of the pryce (his wyfe
also beynge of counsell) and brought a
certayne parte and layde it doune at the
Apostles fete. 3 Then sayde Peter: Ananias
how is it that Satan hath filled thyne hert that thou shuldest lye vnto the holy goost and kepe awaye parte of the pryce of the lyvelod: 4 Pertayned it not vnto the only and after it was solde was not the pryce in thyne awne power? How is it that thou hast conceaved this thing in thyne herte? Thou hast not lye vnto men but vnto God. 5 When Ananias herde these wordes. he fell doune and gave vp the goost. And great feare came on all the that these thinges hearde. 6 And the yonge men roose vp and put him a parte and caryed him out and buried him. 7 And it fortuned as it were aboute the space of .iii. hours after that his wyfe came in ignoraunt of that which was done. 8 And Peter sayde vnto her: Tell me gav ye the londe for so moche? And she sayde: ye for so moche 9 Then Peter sayde vnto her: why have ye agreed to gether to tenant the sprete of the Lorde? Beholde the fete of them which have buryed thy husbande are at the dore and shall cary the out. 10 Then she fell doune straught waye at his fete and yielded vp the goost. And the yonge men came in and founde her ded and caryed her out and buryed her by her husbande. 11 And great feare came on all the congregacion and on as many as hearde it. 12 By the hondes of the Apostles were many signes and wondres shewed amonge the people. And they were all together with one acorde in Salomons porche. 13 And of other durst no man ioyne him selfe to them: nevtherelater the people magnified them. 14 The noumbe of them that beleived in the Lorde bothe of men and wemen grewe moare and moare: 15 in so moche that they brought the sicke into the strettes and layde them on beddes and palettes that at the lest waye the shadowe of Peter when he came by myght shadowe some of them. 16 There came also a multitude out of the cities roud about vnto Jerusalem bringynge sicke folkes and them which were vexed with vnclene spretes. And they were healed every one. 17 Then the chefe prest rose vp and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Saduces) and were full of indignacion 18 and layde hondes on the Apostles and put them in the comen preson. 19 But the angell of the Lorde by nyght openned the preson dores and brought them forthe and sayde: goo steppe forthe and speake in the temple to the people all the wordes of this lyfe. 21 When they hearde that they entred into the temple erly in the morninge and taught. The chefe prest came and they that were with him and called a counsell to geder and all the elders of the chyl- dren of Israel and sent to the preson to fet them. 22 When the ministres came and founde them not in the preson they returned and tolde 23 sayinge: the preson founde we shut as sure as was possible and the kepers stondynge with out before the dores. But when we had opened we founde no man with in. 24 When the chefe prest of all and the ruler of the temple and the hye prestes hearde these thinges they douted of them whervnto this wolde growe. 25 Then came one and shewed them: beholde the men that ye put in preson stonde in the temple and teache the people. 26 Then went the ruler of the temple with ministers and brought the with out violence. For they feared the people lest they shulde have bene stoned. 27 And when they had brought them they set them before the counsell. And the chefe prest axed them 28 sayinge: dyd not we straytelie commandye you that ye shulde not teache in this name? And beholde ye have filled Ierusalem with youre doctrine and ye intende to brynge this mans bloud vpon vs. 29 Peter and the other Apostles answered and sayde: We ought moare to obey God then men. 30 The God of oure fathers raysed vp Iesus whom ye slewe and hanged on tre. 31 Him hath god lifte vp with his right hand to be a ruler and a avioure for to geve re- pentance to Iesuill and forgiveynge of synnes. 32 And we are his records concernyng these thinges and also the holy goost whom God hath geve to them that obey him. 33 When they hearde that they clave asunder: and soughte meanes to slee them. 34 Then stode ther vp one in the counsell a Pharisey named Gamaliel a doctoure of lawe had in auctorite amonge all the people and commandeed to put the Apostles a syde a lyttel space 35 and sayde vnto them: Men of Israel take hede to youre selues what ye entende to do as touchinge these men. 36 Before these dayes rose vp one Theudas bostinge him selfe to whom resorted a nombre of men about a foure hundred which was slayn and they all which beleved him were sca-
tred a broode and brought to nought.

37 After this man arose ther vp one ludas of Galilee in the tyme when tribute began and drewe awaye moche people after him. He also perissshed: and all even as many as harkened to him are scattered a brood. 

38 And now I saye vnto you: refrayne youre selves from these men let them alone. For yf the consell or this worke be of men it will come to nought. 39 But and yf it be of God ye can not destroye it lest haply ye be founde to stryve agaynst God. 40 And to him they agreed and called the Apostles and bet them and commanadeth that they shuld not speake in the name of Iesu and let them goo. 41 And they departed from the consell reioysynge that they were counted worthy to soffre rebuke for his name. 42 And dayly in the temple and in every houesse they ceased not teachinge and preachinge Iesus Christ.

6

1 In those dayes as the nombre of the disciples grewe ther arose a grudge amonge the Grekes agaynst the Ebroues because their wyddowes were despysed in the dayly mynystracion. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples to gether and sayde: it is not mete that we shuld leave the worde of God and serve at the tables. 3 Wherfore brethren loke ye out amonge you seven men of honest reporte and full of the holy goost and wysdome which we maye apoynte to this nedfull busynes. 4 But we will geve oure selves cotinuall to prayer and to the ministraction of the worde. 5 And the sayinge pleased the wholle multitude. And they chose Steven a man full of fayth and of the holy goost and Philip and Prochorus and Nichanor and Timon and Permanas and Nicholas a converte of Antioche. 6 Which they set before the Apostles and they prayed and layde their hondes on them. 7 And the worde of God encreased and the noubre of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly and a great company of the prestez were obedient to the faythe. 8 And Steven full of faythe and power dyed great wonndres and myrracles amonge the people. 9 Then ther arose certayne of the synagoge which are called Lybertines and Syrenites and of Alexandria and of Cilicia and Asia and disputed with Steven. 10 And they could not resist the wysdome and the sprete with which he spake. 11 Then sent they in men which sayd: we have hearde him speake blasphemous wordes agaynst Moses and agaynst God. 12 And they moved the people and the elders and the scribes: and came apon him and caught him and brought him to the counsell 13 and brought forth false witnesses which sayde. This man ceasith not to speake blasphemous wordes agaynst this holy place and the lawe: 14 for we hearde him saye: this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroye this place and shall chaunge the ordinaunces which Moses gave vs. 15 And all that sate in the counsell loked stedfastly on him and sawe his face as it had bene the face of an angell.

7

1 Then sayde the chefe prest: is it even so? 2 And he sayde: ye men brethren and fathers harken to. The God of glory appered vnto oure father Abraham whyll he was yet in Mesopotamia before he dwelt in Charran 3 and sayd vnto him: come out of thy contre and from thy kynred and come into the londe which I shall shewe the. 4 Then came he out of the londe of Chaldey and dwelt in Charran. And after that assone as his father was deed he brought him into this londe in which ye now dwell 5 and he gave him none inheritaunce in it no not the bredeth of a fote: but promised that he wolde geve it to him to possesse and to his seed after him when as yet he had no chylde. 6 God verely spake on this wyse that his seade shulde be a dweller in a straunge londe and that they shuld kepe them in bondage and entremet them evyll .iii.C. yeares. 7 But the nacion to whom they shalbe in bondage will I judge sayde God. And after that shall they come forth and serve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenaunt of circumcision. And he begat Isaac and circumcised him the viii. daye and Isaac begat Iacob and Iacob the twelve patriarches. 9 And the patriarches havinge indignacion solde Joseph into Egipte. And God was with him 10 and delivered him out of all his adversities. And gave him favoure and wisdome in the sight of Pharaoh kynge of Egipte which made him governor over Egipte and over all his housholde. 11 Then came ther a derth over all the londe of Egipte and Canaan and great affiliction that
our fathers founde no sustenauce. 12 But
when Iacob hearde that ther was corne in
Egipte he sent oure fathers fyrs 13 and at
the seconde tyme Ioseph was knowen of
his brethren and Iosephs kynred was made
knowne vnto Pharao. 14 Then sent Ioseph
and causd his father to be brought and
all his kynne thre score and xv. soules. 15
And Iacob descended into Egipte and
dyed bothe he and oure fathers 16 and
were translated into Sichem and were put
in the sepulcre that Abraham bought for
money of the sonnes of Emar at Sichem.
17 When the tyme of the promes drue
nye (which God had sworne to Abraham)
the people grewe and multiplied in Egipte
18 till another kynge arose which knewe
not of Ioseph. 19 The same deale stub-
telly with oure kynred and evyll intreated
oure fathers and made them to cast oute
their younge children that they shuld not
remayne alvy. 20 The same tyme was
Moses borne and was a proper childe in
the sight of God which was norisshed vp
in his fathers housse thre monethes. 21 When
he was cast out Pharoes daughter toke him
vp and norisshed him vp for her awne
sonne. 22 And Moses was learned in all
maner wisdome of the Egipcians and was
mighty in dedes and in wordes. 23 And
when he was full forty yeare olde it came
into his hert to visit his brethren the
chyldren of Israel. 24 And when he sawe
one of them suffre wrong he defended
him and avenged his quarrell that had
the harme done to him and smote the
Egyptian. 25 For he supposed his brethren
wolde have vnderstond howe that God
by his hondes shuld save them But they
vnderstode not. 26 And the nexte daye he
shewed him selfe vnto them as they strove
and wolde have set the at one agayne
sayinge: Syrs ye are brethren why hurte ye
one another? 27 But he that dyd his neigh-
bour wrong thrust him awaye sayinge:
who made the a rular and a iudge amonge
vs? 28 What wilt thou kyll me as thou
dyddest the Egyptian yester daye? 29 Then
fled Moses at that sayenge and was a
stranger in the londe of Madian where he
begat two sonnes. 30 And when x.l. yeares
were expired ther appered to him in the
wyldernes of mounte Syna an angell of
the Lorde in a flamme of fyre in a bushe.
31 When Moses sawe it he wondred at the
syght. And as he drue neare to beholde the
voyce of the Lorde came vnto him: 32 I am
the God of thy fathers the God of Abraham
the God of Isaac and the God of Iacob.
Moses trembled and durst not beholde.
33 Then sayde the Lorde to him: Put of thy
showes from thy fete for the place where
thou stonest is holy grounde. 34 I have
perfectly sene the affliccion of my people
which is in Egypte and I have hearde their
groynge and am come doune to delyver
them. And now come and I will sende
the into Egypte. 35 This Moses whom they
forsoke sayinge: who made the a ruelar
and a iudge: the same God sent bothe
a ruler and delyverer by the hondes of
the angell which appered to him in the
bushe. 36 And the same brought them out
shewynge wonders and signes in Egypte
and in the reed see and in the wyldernes
xl. yeares. 37 This is that Moses which
sayde vnto the chyldre of Israel: A Prophet
shall the Lorde youre God rayse vp vnto
you of youre brethren lyke vnto me him
shall ye heare. 38 This is he that was in the
congregation in the wyldernes with the
angell which spake to him in the mounte
Syna and with oure fathers. This man
receiveved the worde of lyfe to geve vnto
vs of to who oure fathers wolde not ob-
eye but cast it from them and in their
hertes turned backe agayne into Egypte
39 and sayinge vnto Aaron: Make vs goddes
to goo before vs. For this Moses that brought
vs out of the londe of Egypte we wote
not what is become of him. 41 And they
made a calfe in those dayes and offered
sacrifice vnto the ymage and reioysed in
the workes of their awne hondes. 42 Then
God turned him selfe and gave them vp
that they shuld worship the starrs of
the skye as it is written in the boke of
the prophetes. O ye of the housse of
Israel gave ye to me sacrefices and meate
offerynges by the space of x.l. yeares in
the wyldernes? 43 And ye toke vnto you
the tabernacle of Moloch and the starr
of youre god Remphan figures which ye
made to worshippe them. And I will
translate you beyonde Babylon. 44 Oure
fathers had the tabernacle of witnes in
the wyldernes as he had appoynted the
speakyenge vnto Moses that he shuld make
it aycorngyng to the fassion that he had
sene. 45 Which tabernacle oure fathers
receaved and brought it in with losuue into
the possession of the gentyls which God
drave out before the face of our fathers vnto the tyme of David 46 which founde favour before God and desired that he myght fynde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob. 47 But Salomon bylt him an houesse. 48 How be it he that is hyest of all dwelleth not in temple made with hondes as saith the Prophet: 49 Heven is my seate and erth is my fote stote what hourse will ye bylde for me sayth the Lorde? or what place is it that I shuld rest in? 50 hath not my honde made all these thinges? 51 Ye stiffenecked and of vn circumcision hertes and eares: ye have all wayes resisted the holy goost: as youre fathers dyd so do ye. 52 Which of the prophetes have not youre fathers persecuted? And they have slayne them which shewed before of the comynyge of that just whom ye have now betrayed and mordred. 53 And ye also have receaved a lawe by the ordinance of angels and have not kept it. 54 When they hearde these thinges their hertes clave a sunder and they gnasshed on him with their tethe. 55 But he byynge full of the holy goost loked vp stedfastlye with his eyes into heven and sawe the glorie of God and Iesus stondynge on the ryght honde of God 56 and sayde: beholde I se the hevens open and the sonne of man stondynge on the ryght honde of god. 57 Then they gave a shute with a loude voys and stopped there eares and ranne apon him all at once 58 and caste him out of the cite and stoned him. And the witnesses layde doune their clothes at a yonge mannes fete named Saul. 59 And they stoned Steven callynge on and sayinge: Lorde Iesu receave my sprete. 60 And he kneeld doune and cryed with a loude voyce: Lorde laye not this synne to their charge. And when he had thus spoken he fell a slepe.

8

1 Saul had pleasure in his death. And at that tyme there was a great persecucion agaynst the congregacion which was at Ierusalem and they were all scattered abroade thorowout the regions of Iury and Samaria except the Apostles. 2 Then devout men dressed Steven and made great lamentacion over him. 3 But Saul made havocke of the congregacion entrynge into every housse and drewe out bothe man and woman and thrust the into preson. 4 They that were scattered abroade went every where preaching the worde. 5 Then came Philip into a cite of Samaria and preached Christ vnto them. 6 And the people gave hede vnto those thinges which Philip spake with one acorde in that they hearde and sawe the miracles which he dyd. 7 For vnclene spretes cryinge with loude voyce came out of many that were possessed of them. And manye taken with palsyes and many that halted were healed 8 And ther was great ioye in that cite. 9 And ther was a certayne man called Simon which before tyme in the same cite vsed witche crafe and bewitched the people of Samarie sayinge that he was a man that coulde do great thinges 10 Whom they regarded from the lest to the greatest sayinge: this felow is the great power of God. 11 And him they set moche by because of longe tyme with sorcery he had mocked them. 12 But as sone as they beleved Philippes preachynge of the kyngdome of God and of the name of Iesu Christ they were baptised bothe men and wemen. 13 Then Simon him selfe beleved also and was baptised and cotyned with Phillip and wondered beholdyne the miracles and signes which were shewed. 14 When the Apostles which were at Ierusalem hearde saye that Samaria had receaved the worde of God: they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn 15 which when they were come prayed for the that they myght receave the holy goost. 16 For as yet he was come on none of them: But they were baptised only in the name of Christ Iesu. 17 Then layde they their hondes on them and they receaved the holy goost. 18 When Simon sawe that thorowe layinge on of the Apostles hondes on them the holy goost was geven: he offered the money sayinge: 19 Geve me also this power that on whom soever I put the hondes he maye receave the holy goost. 20 Then sayde Peter vnto him: thy monye perysh with the because thou wenest that the gifte of God maye be obteyned with money. 21 Thou hast nether parte nor felloushippe in this busines. For thy hert is not ryght in the syght of God. 22 Repent therfore of this thy wickednes and praye God that the thought of thynye hert maye be forgened the. 23 For I perceave that thou arte full of bitter gall and wrapped in iniquite. 24 Then answered Simon and sayde: Praye ye to the lorde for me that none of these thinges whiche ye
have spoken fall on me. 25 And they when they had testified and preached the worde of the lorde returned toward Ierusalem and preached the gospel in many cities of the Samaritas. 26 Then the angell of the lorde spake vnto Phillip sayinge: aryse and goo towards mydde daye vnto the waye with goeth doune from Ierusalem vnto Gaza which is in the desert. 27 And he arose and wet on. And beholde a man of Ethiopia which was a chaberlayne and of grete auctorite with Candace quene of the Ethiopias and had the rule of all her treasure came to Ierusalem for to praye. 28 And as he returned home agayne sittynge in his charret he rede Esay the prophet. 29 Then the sprete sayde vnto Phillip: Goo neare and ioyne thy selfe to yonder charret. 30 And Philip ranne to him and hearde him rede the prophet Esayas and sayde: Vnderstondest thou what thou redest? 31 And he sayd: how can I except I had a gyde? And he desyred Phillip that he wold come vp and sit with him. 32 The tenoure of the scripture which he redde was this. He was ledde as a shepe to be slayne: and lyke a lambe dome before his sherer so opened he not his mouth. 33 Because of his humblenes he was not estemed: who shall declare his genera- cion? for his lyfe is taken from the erthe. 34 The chamberlayne answered Philip and sayde: I praye the of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of him selfe or of some other man? 35 And Philip opened his mouth and beganne at the same scripture and preached vnto him Iesus. 36 And as they went on their waye they came vnto a certayne water and the chamberlayne sayde: Se here is water what shall let me to be baptised? 37 Philip sayde vnto him: Yf thou beleve with all thyne hert thou mayst. He answered and sayde: I beleve that Iesus Christe is the sonne of God. 38 And he commanded the charret to stonde still. And they went doune bothe into the water: bothe Philip and also the chamberlayne and he baptised him. 39 And assone as they were come out of the water the sprete of the lorde caught awaye Philip that the chamberlayne sawe him no moore. And he wet on his waye reioysinge: 40 but Philip was founde at Azotus. And he walked thorow out the countre preachynge in their cities till he came to Cesarea.
me that thou myghtest receive thy sight and be filled with the holy ghost. 18 And immediatly ther fell from his eyes as it had bene scales and he receaved sight and arose and was baptised 19 and receaved meate and was comforted. Then was Saul a certayne daye with the discipes which were at Damasco. 20 And streyght waye he preached Christ in the synagoges how that he was the sonne of God. 21 All that hearde him were amased and sayde: is not this he that spoyled the which called on this name in Ierusalem and came hyther for the entent that he shuld bringe the bounde vnto the hye presteuffs? 22 But Saul encreased in strength and confounded the Iewes which dwelte at Damasco affirminge that this was very Christ. 23 And after a good whyle the Iewes toke counsell to gether to kyll him. 24 But their layinge awayte was knowne of Saul. And they watched at the gates daye and nyght to kyll him. 25 Then the discipes toke him by night and put him thorow the wall and let him doune in a basket. 26 And when Saul was come to Ierusalem he assayde to cople him silfe with the discyples and they were all afrayde of hym and beleued not that he was a disciple. 27 But Bernabas toke hym and brought hym to the apostles and declared to the how he had sene the Lorde in the waye and had spoke wyth hym: and how he had done boldely at damasco in the name of Iesus. 28 And he had his conuersacion with them at Ierusalem 29 and quit hym silfe boldly in the name of the lorde Iesu. And he spake and disputed wyth the grekes: and they went aboute to see hym. 30 But when the brethren knew of that they brought hym to cesarea and sent hym forth to Tharsus. 31 Then had the congregacions rest thorowoute all Iewry and galile and Samary and were edified and walked in the feare of the lorde and multiplied by the comforte of the holy gost. 32 And it chaunse that as Peter walked throughoute all quarters he came to the saynctes which dwelt at Lydda 33 and there he foude a certayne man namyd Eneas whyrh had kepeth his bed viii. yere sicke of the palsy. 34 Then sayde Peter vnto hym: Eneas Iesus Christ make the whole. Arysse and make thy beed. And he arose immediatly. 35 And all that dwelt at lydda and assaron sawe hym and tourned to the lorde. 36 Ther was at Ioppa a certayne woman (whiche was a disciple named Tabitha which by interpretacion is called dorcas) the same was full of good workes and almes dedes which she did. 37 And it chaunse in those dayes that she was sicke and dyed. When they had wesshed her and layd her in a chamber: 38 Because Lydda was nyte to Ioppa and the discipes had hearde that Peter was there they sent vnto hym desyrynge him that he wolde not be greved to come vnto them. 39 Peter arose and came with them and when he was come they brought him in to the chamber. And all the wydowes stode roude aboute hym wepynge and shewyng the cotes and garmentes which Dorcas made whyll she was with them. 40 And Peter put the all forth and kneled doune and prayde and turned him to the body and sayde: Tabitha arysse. And she opened her eyes and when she sawe Peter she sat vp. 41 And he gave her the honde and lyft her up and called the sainctes and wydowes and shewed her alyve. 42 And it was knowne threwoute all Ioppa and many beleved on the Lorde. 43 And it fortoonde that he taryed many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a tanner.

10

1 Ther was a certayne man in Ce-sarea called Cornelius a captayne of the soudiers of Italy 2 a devoute man and one that feared God with all his housholde which gave moche almes to the people and prayde God alwaye. 3 The same man sawe in a vision eydetyde aboute the nyn-the houre of the daye an angell of god comynge into him and sayinge vnto hym: Cornelius. 4 When he looked on him he was afrayde and sayde: what is it lorde? He sayde vnto him. Thy prayers and thy almes are come vp into remembrance before God. 5 And now sende men to Ioppa and call for one Simon named also Peter. 6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner whose housse is by the see syde. He shall tell the what thou oughtest to doo. 7 When the angell which spake vnto Cornelius was departed he calleth two of his housholde servauntes and a devoute souder of them that wayted on him 8 and tolde them all the mater and sent them to Ioppa. 9 On the morowe as they wet on their iorney and drewe nye vnto the cite Peter went vp into the toppe of the
housse to praye aboute the .vi. houre. 10 Then waxed he an hongred and wolde have eate. But whyll they made redy. He fell into a trauce 11 and sawe heven opened and a certayne vessell come dounne vnto him as it had bene a greate shete knyt at the .iii. corners and was let dounne to the erth 12 where in wer all maner of .iii. foted beastes of the erth and vermen and wormes and foules of the ayer. 13 And ther came a voyce to him: ryse Peter kyll and eate. 14 But Peter sayde: God forbyd Lorde for I have never eaten any thing that is comen or vnclene. 15 And the voyce spake vnto him agayne the seconde tym: what God hath clenched that make thou not come. 16 This was done thryse and the vessell was receaved vp agayne into heven. 17 Whylle Peter mused in his selfe what this vision which he had sene meant beholde the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquirance for Simons housse and stode before the dore. 18 And called out won and axed whether Simon which was also called Peter were lodged there. 19 Whyll Peter thought on this vision the sprete sayde vnto him: Beholde men seke the: 20 aryse therfore get the dounne and goo with them and doute not. For I have sent them. 21 Peter went dounne to the men which were sent vnto him from Cornelius and sayde Beholde I am he whom ye seke what is the cause wherfore ye are come? 22 And they sayde vnto him: Cornelius the captayne a just man and won that feareth God and of good reporte amonge all the people of the Iewes was warned by an holy angell to sende for the into his housse and to heare wordes of the. 23 Then called he them in and loded them. And on the morowe Peter wet awaye with them and certayne brethren from Ioppa accompanied hym. 24 And the thryd daye entred they into Cesaria. And Cornelius wayted for them and had called to gether his kynsmen and speciall frendes. 25 And as it chaunsted Peter to come in Cornelius met hym and fell dounne at his fete and worshipped hym. 26 But Peter toke him vp sayinge: stonde vp: for evyn I my sille am a man. 27 And as he talked with him he cam in and founde many that were come to gether. 28 And he sayde vnto them: Ye do knowe how that that ys an vnlawfull thynge for a man that is a Iewe to company or come vnto an alicent: But god hath shewed me that I shoul not call eny man commen or vnclene: 29 therfore came I vnto you with oute sayege naye assone as I was sent for. I axe therfore for what intent have ye sent for me? 30 And Cornelius sayde: This daye now .iii. dayes I fasted and at the nyntethe houre I prayde in my housse: and beholde a man stode before me in bright clothynghe and sayde: 31 Cornelius thy prayer is hearde and thyne almes dedes are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Sende therfore to Ioppa and call for Simon which is also called Peter. He is loded in the housse of one Simon a tanner by the see syde the wich assone as he is come shall speake vnto the. 33 Then sent I for the immediatly and thou hast well done for to come. Now are we all here present before god to heare all thynge that are commaunded vnto the of God. 34 Then Peter opened his mouth and sayde: Of a trueth I perseave that God is not parciall 35 but in all people he that feareth him and worketh rightewneses is accepted with him. 36 Ye knowe the preacheynge that God sent vnto the chyldren of Israell preacheinge peace by Jesus Christe (which is Lorde over all thinges). 37 Which preacheinge was published thorow oute all Ierusalem and begane in Galile after the baptyme which Iohn preache. 38 how God had annoynted Iesus of Nazareth with the holy goost and with power which Jesus went aboute doinge good and healyngge all that were oppressed of the develles for God was with him. 39 And we are witnesses of all thinges which he dyd in the londe of the Iewes and at jerusalem whom they slew and honge on tree. 40 Him God reysed vp the thyrde daye and shewed him openly 41 not to all the people but vnto vs witnesses chosyn before of God which ate and dronke with him after he arose from deeth. 42 And he commaunded vs to preache vnto the people and testifie that it is he that is ordened of God a judge of quycke and deed. 43 To him geve all the Prophetes witnes that thorowe his name shall receave remission of synnes all that beleve in him. 44 Whylle Peter yet spake these worde the holy gost fell on all them which hearde the preacheinge. 45 And they of the circucision which beleved were astonedy as many as came with Peter because that on the Gentyls also was sheed
oute the gyfte of the holy gost. 46 For they hearde them speake with tonges and magnify God. Then answered Peter: 47 can any man forbryd water that these shuld not be baptised which have receaved the holy goost as well as we? 48 And he comman-
ded them to be baptysed in the name of the Lorde. Then prayde they him to tary a feawe dayes.

11

1 And the Apostles and the brethren that were thorowout Iewry harde saye that the hetthen had also receaved the worde of God. 2 And when Peter was come vp to Ierusalem they of the circ-
cumcision reasoned wyth him 3 sayinge: Thou wentest in to men vnccircumcircumst and atest with them. 4 Then Peter be-
gan and expounded the thinge in order to the sayinge: 5 I was in the cyte of Ioppa prayinge and in a trauance I sawe a vision a certen vessell descendde as it had bene a large Lynnyn clothe let doun e from hevin by the fower corners and it cam to me. 6 Into the which when I had fastened myn eyes I considered and sawe fowerfoted beasts of the erth and vermen and wormes and foules of the ayer. 7 And I herde a voys sayinge vnto me: arys Peter sley and eate. 8 And I sayd: God for-
byd lorde for nothinge comen or vnclene hath at anynytyme entred into my mouth. 9 But the voyce answered me agayne from heven count not thou those thinges come which god hath clensed. 10 And this was done thre tymes. And all were takin vp agayne into heven. 11 And beholde immedia-
tly ther were thre men come vnto the housse where I was sent from Cesarea vnto me. 12 And the sprete sayde vnto me that I shuld go with them with out dountinge. Moreover the sixe brethren accompanyed me: and we entred into the mans housse. 13 And he shewed vs how he had sene an angell in his housse which stod and sayde to him: Send men to Ioppa and call for Symon named also Peter: 14 he shall tell the wordes wherby both thou and all thyn housse shalbe saved. 15 And as I begane to preach the holy goost fell on them as he dyd vp vs at the begin-
ninge. 16 Then came to my remembrance the wordes of the Lorde how he sayde: Iohn baptised with water but ye shalbe baptysed with the holy goost. 17 For as moche then as God gave the lyke gyftes as he dyd vnto vs when we beleved on the Lorde Jesus Christ: what was I that I shuld have with stonde God? 18 when they hearde this they helde their peace and gloryfied God sayinge: then hath God also to the gentyls graunted repentauce vnto lyfe. 19 They which were scarryd abroade thorow the affliccion that arose aboute Steven walked thorow oute tyll they came vnto Phenices and Cypers and Antioche preaches the wordes to no man but vnto the Iewes only. 20 Some of them were men of Cypers and Syrene which when they were come into Antioche spake vnto the Grekes and preched the Lorde Iesus. 21 And the honde of the Lorde was with them and a greate nombre beleved and turned vnto the Lorde. 22 Tydings of these thinges came vnto the eares of the congregacion which was in Ierusalem. And they sente forth Barnabas that he shuld go vnto Antioche. 23 Which when he was come and had sene the grace of God was glad and exhorted them all that with purpose of hert they wolde continually cleave vnto the Lorde. 24 For he was a good man and full of the holy goost and of faythe: and moche people was added vnto the Lorde. 25 Then departed Barn-
abas to Tarsus for to seke Saul. 26 And when he had founde him he brought him vnto Antioche. And it chaunsets that a whole yere they had their conversation with the congregacion there and taught moche people: in so moche that the disci-
plies of Antioche were the fyrst that were called Christen. 27 In those dayes came Prophetes from Ierusalem vnto Antioche. 28 And ther stode vp one of them named Agabus and signified by the sprete that ther shuld be a greate derth throughoute all the worlde which came to passe in the Emproure Claudius dayes. 29 Then the disciples every man accordinge to his abilithe purpose to sende socoure vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iewry. 30 Which thinge they also dyd and sent it to the elders by the hondes of Barnabas and Saul.

12

1 In that tyme Herode the kyng stretched forthe his handes to vexe certayne of the congregacion. 2 And he kyllde Iames the brother of Iohn with the swerde: 3 and because he sawe that
it pleased the Iewes he proceded further and toke Peter also. Then were the dayes of swete breed. And when he had caught him he put him in preson and delyvered him to .iii. quaternions of soudiers to be kepte entendynge after ester to brynge him forth to the people. Then was Peter kepte in preson. But prayer was made with out ceasynge of the congregacion vnto God for him. And when Herode had called for him and founde him not he examined the keepers and commaunded to departe. And he descended from Iewry to Cesarea and ther abode. Herode was displeased with them of Tyre and Sydion. And they came all at once and made intercession vnto Blastus the kynges chamberlen and desired peace because their country was noryshed by the kynges londe. And upon a daye apoynted Herode arayed him in royall apparell and set him in his seate and made an oraycon vnto them. And the people gave a shoute sayinge: it is the voyce of a God and not of a man. And immediatly the angell of the Lorde smote him because he gave not God the honoure and he was eatyn of wormes and gave vp the goost. And the worde of God grewe and multiplied. And Barnabas and Paul returned to Ierusalem when they had fulfilled their office and toke with them Iohn which was also called Marcus.

13

1 There were at Antioche in the congre-
gacjon certayne Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas and Simon called Niger and Lucius of Cerene and Manahen Herode the Tetrarkes norsfelowe and Saul. As they mystred to the Lorde and fasted the holy goost sayde: separate me Barnabas and Saul for the worke where vnto I have called them. Then fasted they and prayed and put their hondes on them and let them goo. And they after they were sent of the holy goost came vnto Seleuita and from thence they sayled to Cyprus. And when they were come to Salamine they shewed the worde of God in the synagoges of the Iewes. And they had Iohn to their minister. When they had gone thorowout the yle vnto the cite of Paphos they foude a certayne sorserer a falce prophet which was a Iewe named Bariesu which was with the ruler of the countrie won Sergius Paulus a prudet man. The same ruler called vnto him Barnabas and Saul and desyred to heare the worde of God. But Elemas the sorcerer (for so was his name by interpretacion) with stode
Acts 13:9

them and sought to turne awaye the ruler from the fayth. 9 Then Saul which also is called Paul beinge full of the holy goost set his eyes on him 10 and sayde: O full of all sutteltie and disseyfulnes the chylde of the devyll and the enemye of all righ-
teousnes thou ceaset not to pervert the strayght wayes of the Lorde. 11 And now beholde the hone of the Lorde is vpon the and thou shalt be blinde and not se the sunne for a season. And immediately ther fell on him a myste and a darcknes and he went aboute sekinge them that shuld leade him by the hone. 12 Then the rular when he sawe what had happened beleved and wodred at the doctrine of the Lorde. 13 When they that were with Paule were departed by shyppe from Paphus they cam to Perga a cite of Pamphilia: and there Iohn departed from them and returned to Jerusalem. 14 But they wandred thorewe the countres from Perga to Antioche a cite of the countre of Pisidia and wet in to the synagogue on the sabbeth daye and sate doun. 15 And after the lawe and the Prophetes were redde the rulers of the synagogue sent vnto them sayinge: Ye men and brethren ye have eny sermon to exhorte ye people saye on. 16 Then Paul stode vp and beckened with the hone and sayde: Men of Israel and ye that feare God geve audiece. 17 The God of this people chose oure fathers and exalted the people when they dwelt as straugers in the londe of Egypt and with a mighty arme brought them oute of it 18 and aboute the tyme of .xl. yeares suffred he their maners in the wyldernes. 19 And he destroyed .vii. na-
cions in the londe of Canaan and devided their londe to them by lot. 20 And after warde he gave vnto them ijudges aboute the space of .iii.C. and .l. yeares vnto the tyme of Samuel the Prophet. 21 And after that they desyred a kinge and God gave vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis a man of the tribe of Beniamin by the space of .xl. yeeres. 22 And after he had put him dounie he set vp David to be their kyngye of whom he reported sayinge: I have founde David the sonne of Jesse a man after myne awne hert he shall fullfill all my will. 23 Of this manes seed hath God (accordinge to his promes) brought forth to the people of Israel a saviour one Iesus 24 when Iohn had fyrst preached before his cominge the baptyme of repentance to Israel. 25 And when Iohn had fulfylld his course he sayde: whom ye thinke that I am the same am I not. But beholde ther cometh one after me whose shewes of his fete I am not worthy to lowse. 26 Ye men and brethren chyldren of the generacion of Abraham and whosoever amongeth you feareth God to you is this worde of salva-
cion sent. 27 The inhabiteres of Jerusalem and their rulers because they knewe him not nor yet the voyces of the Prophetes which are redde every Saboth daye they have fulfillede them in condempninge him. 28 And when they founde no cause of deeth in him yet desyred they Pylate to kyll him. 29 And when they had fulfilled all that were written of him they toke him dounie from the tree and put him in a sepulcre. 30 But God rased him agayne from deeth 31 and he was sene many dayes of them which came with him from Galilie to Jerusalem. Which are his witnesses vnto the people. 32 And we declare vnto you how that the promes made vnto the fathers 33 God hath fulfilled vnto vs their chyldren in that he reysed vp Iesus agayne even as it is written in the fyrste psalme: Thou arte my sonne this same daye begat I the. 34 As concernynge that he reysed him vp from deeth now no more to returne to corrupcion he sayde on this wyse: The holy promyses made to David I will geve them faithfully to you. 35 Wherfore he saith also in another place: Thou shalt not soffe thynne holye to se corrupcion. 36 Howbe it David after he had in his tyme fulfilled the will of God he slepte and was layde with his fathers and sawe corrup-
cion. 37 But he whom God reysed agayne sawe no corrupcion. 38 Be it knowne vnto you therfore ye men and brethren that thorow this man is preached vnto you the forgevenes of synnes 39 and that by him are all that beleve justified from all thinges from the which ye coulde not be justified by the lawe of Moses. 40 Beware therfore lest that fail on you which is spoken of in the Prophetes: 41 Beholde ye despisers and wonder and perishe ye: for I do aworre in youre dayes which ye shall not beleve yf a man wolde declare it you. 42 When they were come out of the Synagoge of the Iewes the getyls besought that they wolde preache the worde to them bitwene the Saboth dayes. 43 When the congregation was broken vp many of the Iewes and ver-
teous covertes folowed Paul and Barnabas which spake to them and exhorted them to cotinue in the grace of God. 44 And the nexte Saboth daye came almooste the whole cite to gether to heare the worde of God. 45 When the Iewes sawe the people they were full of indignacion and spake agaynst those things which were spoken of Paul spekinge agaynst it and raylinge on it. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas wexed bolde and sayde: it was mete that the worde of God shulde fyrst have bene preached to you. But seinge ye put it from you and thinke youre selves onworthy of ever-lastinge lyfe: lo we turne to the gentyls. 47 For so hath the Lorde commanued vs: I have made the a light to the getyls that thou be salvacion vnto the ende of the worlde. 48 The getyls hearde and were glad and glorified the worde of the Lorde and beleved: even as many as were ordyned vnto eternall lyfe. 49 And the worde of the Lorde was publisshed thorowte oute all the region. 50 But the Iewes moved the worshipfull and honorable women and the chefe men of the cyte and raysed persecucion agaynst Paul and Barnabas and expelled them oute of their costes. 51 And they shouke of the duste of their fete agaynst them and came vnto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with ioye and with the holy goost.

14

1 And it fortunated in Iconium that they went both to gether into the synagoge of the Iewes and so spake that a gret multitude both of the Iewes and also of the Grekes beleved. 2 But the unbelivinge Iewes steredy vp and vnquyeted the myndes of the Gentyls agaynst the brethren. 3 Longe tyme a bode they there and quyte them selves boldly with the helpe of the Lorde the which gave testimony vnto the worde of his grace and caused signes and wondres to be done by their hondes. 4 The people of the cyte were devided: and parte helde with the Iewes and parte with the Apostles. 5 When ther was a saute made both of the gentyls and also of the Iewes with their rulers to put them to shame and to stone them 6 they were ware of it and fled vnto Listra and Derba cities of Licaonia and vnto the region that lyeth round aboute 7 And there preached the gospell. 8 And ther sate a certayne man at Listra weake in his fete beinge creple from his mothers wombe and never walkyd. 9 The same hearde Paul preache. Which behelde him and perceaved that he had fayth to be whole 10 and sayd with a loude voyce: stond vp right on thy fete. And he stert vp and walked. 11 And when the people sawe what Paul had done they lifte vp their vocyes sayinge in the speache of Lycaonia: Goddes are come doune to vs in the lyk-nes of men. 12 And they called Barnabas Jupiter and Paul Mercurius because he was the preacher. 13 Then Jupiter Preste which dwelt before their cite brought oxe and garlondes vnto the churche porche and wolde have done sacrifice with the people. 14 But when the Apostles Barnabas and Paul herde that they rent their clothes and ran in amonge the people cryinge 15 and sayinge: syrs why do ye this? We are mortall men lyke vnto you and preache vnto you that ye shuld turne from these vanytys vnto the lyvinge God which made heaven and erth and the see and all that in them is: 16 the which in tymes past suffred all naciones to walke in their awne wayes. 17 Neverthelesse he lefte not him selfe with outen witnes in that he shewed his benefites in gevinge vs rayne from heaven and fruitfulfull seasons yfflinge oure herites with fode and gladnes. 18 And with these sayinges scase refrayned they the peo- ple that they had not done sacrifice vnto them. 19 Thither came certayne Iewes from Antioche and Iconium and optayned the peoples consent and stoned Paul and drewe him oute of the cyte supposynghe he had bene deed. 20 How be it as the disciples stode rounde about him he arose vp and cam into the cyte. And the nexte daye he departed with Barnabas to Derba. 21 After they had preached to that cite and had taught many they returned agayne to Lisira and to Iconium and Antioche 22 and strengthened the disciples soules ex- hortinge them to continue in the faith affyrminge that we must thorowe moche tribulacion entre into the kyngdome of God. 23 And when they had ordened them elders by eleccion in every congregacian after they had yrayde and fasted they comended them to God on whom they beleved. 24 And they went thorow out Pisidia and came into Paphilia 25 and when they had preached the worde of God in Perga they descended in to Attalia 26 and
thence departed by shippe to Antioche from whence they were delivered vnto the grace of God to the worke which they had fulfilled. 27 When they were come and had gaddered the congregacion to gedder they rehersed all that God had done by them and how he had opened the dore of faith vnto the getyls. 28 And ther they abode longe tyme with the disciples.

15

1 Then cam certayne from Iewrie and taught the brethren: excepte ye be circumcysed after the maner of Moses ye cannot be saved. 2 And when ther was rysen dissencion and disputinge not a little vnto Paul and Barnabas agaynst them. They determined that Paul and Barnabas and certayne other of them shuld ascende to Ierusalem vnto the Apostles and elders aboute this question. 3 And after they were brought on their waye by the congregacion they passed over Phenisces and Samaria declareinge the conversion of the getyls and they brought great ioye vnto all the brethren. 4 And when they were come to Ierusalem they were receeved of the congregacion and of the Apostles and elders. And they declared what thinges God had done by them. 5 Then arose ther vp certayne that were of the secte of the Pharisys and dyd beleve sayinge that it was nedfull to circucise them and to enioyne the to kepe the lawe of Moses. 6 And the Apostles and elders came to geder to reason of this matter. 7 And when ther was moche disputinge Peter rose vp and sayde vnto them: Ye men and brethren ye knowe how that a good whyle agoo God chose amonge vs that the getyls by my mouth shuld heare the worde of the gospell and beleve. 8 And God which knoweth the herte bare them witnes and gave vnto them the holy goost even as he dyd vnto vs 9 and he put no difference betwene them and vs but with fayth purified their hertes. 10 Now therfore why tempete ye God that ye wolde put a yoke on the disciples neckes which nether oure fathers nor we were able to beare. 11 But we beleve that thorow the grace of the Lorde Iesu Christ we shalbe saved as they doo. 12 Then all the multitute was peased and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul which tolde what signes and wonderes God had shewed amongethe gentyls by them. 13 And when they helde their peace Iames answered sayinge: Men and brethren herken vnto me. 14 Simeon tolde how God at the begynynge dyd visit the gentyls and receaved of them people vnto his name. 15 And to this agreith the wordes of the Prophetes as it is written. 16 After this I will returne and will bylde agayne the tabernacle of David which is fallen doune and that which is fallen in dekey of it will I bilde agayne and I will set it vp 17 that the residue of men might seake after the Lorde and also the gentyls vp whom my name is named saith the Lorde which doth all these thinges: 18 knowe vnto God are all his workes from the begynynge of the worlde. 19 Wherfore my sentence is that we trouble not them which from amonge the gentyls are turned to God: 20 but that we write vnto them that they abstayne them selves from filthynes of ymage from fornicacon from stranglyd and from bloude. 21 For Moses of olde tyme hath in every cite that preache him and he is rede in the synagoges every sabbath daye. 22 Then pleaseth it the Apostles and elders with the whole congregacion to sende chosyn men of their owne company to Antioche with Paul and Barnabas. They sent Iudas called also Barsabas and Silas which were chesmen amongethe brethren 23 and gave them lettres in their hondes after this maner. The Apostles elders and brethren send gretynes vnto the brethren which are of the gentyls in Antioche Siria and Celicia. 24 For as moche as we have hearde that certayne which departed from vs have troubled you with worde and comred youre myndes sayinge: Ye must be circumcised and kepe the lawe to whom we gave no soche commaundement. 25 It semed therfore to vs a good thinge when we were come to geder with one accorde to sende chosyn men vnto you with oure beloved Barnabas and Paul 26 men that have iopered their lyves for the name of oure Lorde Iesu Christ. 27 We have sent therfore Iudas and Sylas which shall also tell you the same thinges by mouth. 28 For it semed good to the holy goost and to vs to put no grousious thing to you more then these necessary thinges: that is to saye 29 that ye abstayne from thinges offered to ymage from bloud from strangyled and fornicacon. From which yf ye
kepe youre selves ye shall do well. So fare ye well. 30 When they were departed they came to Antioche and gaddred the multitude togeder and delvered the pistle. 31 When they had redde it they reioysd of that consolacion. 32 And Iudas and Sylas beinge prophets exhorted the brethren with moche preachynge and strengthened them. 33 And after they had taryd there a space they were let goo in peace of the brethren vnto the Apostles. 34 Not with stondynge it pleasyd Sylas to abyde there still. 35 Paul and Barnabas continued in Antioche teachynge and preachynge the worde of the Lorde with other many. 36 But after a certayne space Paul sayde vnto Barnabas: Let vs goo agayne and visite oure brethren in every cire where we have shewed the worde of the Lorde and se how they do. 37 And Barnabas gave counsell to take with them Iohn called also Marke. 38 But Paul thought it not mete to take him vnto their company whiche departed from them at Pamphylia and went not with them to the worke. 39 And the dissencion was so sharpe bitwene them that they departed a sunder one from the other: so that Barnabas toke Marke and sayled vnto Cypers. 40 And Paul chose Sylas and departed delyvered of the brethren vnto the grace of god. 41 And he went thorow all Cyria and Cilicia stablisshynge the congregacions.

16

1 Then came he to Derba and to Lystra. And beholde a certayne disciple was there named Timotheus a womans sonne which was a Iews and beleved: but his father was a Greke. 2 Of whom reported well the brethren of Lystra and of Iconium. 3 The same Paul wolde that he shuld goo forth with him and toke and circumcised him because of the Iews which were in those quarters: for they knewe all that his father was a Greke. 4 As they went thorow the cities they delvered the the decrees for to kepe ordeyned of the Apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. 5 And so were the congregacions stablisshed in the fayth and encreased in noumbr dayly. 6 When they had gone thorow out Phrigia and the region of Galacia and were forbydde of the holy gost to preach the worde in Asia 7 they came to Misia and sought to goo into Bethinia. But the sprete suffered them not. 8 Then they went over Misia and camdoune to Troada. 9 And a vision appered to Paul in the nyght. There stode a man of Macedonia and prayed him sayinge: come into Macedonia and helpe vs. 10 After he had sene the vision immediatly we prepared to goo into Macedonia certified that the lorde had called vs for to preache the gospell vnto them. 11 Then lowesd we forth from Troada and with a straignt course came to Samothracia and the nexte daye to Neapolim 12 and from thence to Philippos which is the cheifest cite in the partes of Macedonia and a fre cite. We were in that cite abydynghe a certayne dayes. 13 And on the sabbath dayes we went out of the cite besydes a ryver where men were wont to praye and we sate doune and spake vnto the wemen which resorted thyt her. 14 And a certayne woman named Lydia a seller of purple of the cite of Thiatira which worshipped God gave vs audience. Whose hert the Lorde opened that she attended vnto the things which Paul spake. 15 When she was baptised and her housholde she besought vs sayinge: Yf ye thinke that I beleve on the Lorde come into my housse and abyde there. And she constrayned vs. 16 And it fortunased as we went to prayer a certayn damsell posessed with a sprete that prophesied met vs which brought her master and mastres moche vauntage with prophesyinge. 17 The same folowed Paul and vs and cryed sayinge: these men are the servauntes of the most hye God which shewe vnto to the waye of salvacion. 18 And this dyd she many dayes. But Paul not content, turned about and sayd to the sprete: I commaunde the in the name of Iesu Christ that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre. 19 And when her master and mastres sawe that the hope of their gaynes was gone they caught Paul and Sylas and drue the into the market place vnto the rulars 20 and brought them to the officers sayinge: These men trouble oure cire which are Iewes 21 and preache ordinances which are not laufull for vs to receave nether to observe seinge we are Romayns. 22 And the people ranne on them and the officers rent their clothes and commaunded them to be beaten with roddes. 23 And when they had beaten them sore they cast them into preson commaundynge the iayler to kepe them
Act 16:24
17

1 As they made their iorney thorow

Amphipolis and Appolonia they came to
Thessalonica where was a synagog of
the Iewes. 2 And Paul as his maner was
went in vnto them and thre saboth doytes
declared oute of the scripture vnto them
3 openynge and allegynge that Christ must
nedes have suffred and rysen agayne from
deeth and that this Iesus was Christ whom
(sayde he) I preache to you. 4 And some
of them beleved and came and companyed
with Paul and Sylas: also of the hon-
ourable Grekes a greate multitude and of
the chefe wemen not a feawe. 5 But the
Iewes which beleved not havyng indig-
nacion toke vnto the evyll men which were
vagabondes and gadered a company and
set all the cite on a roore and made asaute
vnto the housse of Iason and sought to
bringe the out to the people. 6 But when
they founde them not they drue Iason
and certayne brethren vnto the heedes
of the cite cyrninge: these that trouble
the worlde are come hydder also 7 which
Iason hath receaved prevely. And these
all do contrary to the elders of Cesar af-
firmynge another kyng one Iesus. 8 And
they troubled the people and the offi-
cers of the cite when they hearde these
thinges. 9 And when they were suffi-
cently answered of Iason and of the other
they let the goo. 10 And the brethren
immediatly sent awaye Paul and Sylas by
nyght vnto Berrea. Which when they
were come thyngher they entred into
the synagog of the Iewes. 11 These were
the noblest of byrthe amonge the of Thessalo-
nia which receaved the worde with all dili-
gence of mynde and searched the scrip-
tures dayly whether those things were
even so. 12 And many of the beleved: also
of worshipfull weme which were Grekes
and of men not afeawe. 13 When the
Iewes of Thessalonia had knowledge that
the worde of God was preached of Paul
at Berrea they came there and moved the
people. 14 And then by and by the brethren
sent awaye Paul to goo as it were to ye see:
but Sylas and Timotheus abode there still.
15 And they that gyded Paul brought him
vnto Attens and receaved a command-
ment vnto Sylas and Timotheus for to
come to him at once and came their waye.
16 Whyll Paul wayted for them at Attens
his sprete was moved in him to se the cite
geven to worshippinge of ymage. 17 Then
he disputed in the synagog with the

Act 17:17

...
Iewes and with the devout persones and in the market dayly with the that came vnnto him. 18 Certayne philosophers of the Epicures and of the stoickes disputed with him. And some ther were which sayde: what will this babler saye. Other sayde: he semeth to be a tydynges bringer of newe devyls because he preached vnnto them Jesus and the resurreccion. 19 And they toke him and brought him into Marseusterete sayinge: maye we not knowe what this newe doctrine wher of thou speakest is? 20 For thou bringest straunge tydynges to oure eares. We wolde knowe therfore what these thinges meant. 21 For all the Attenians and strauengers which were there gave the selves to nothing els but ether to tell or to heare newe tydynges. 22 Paul stode in the myddes of Marse strete and sayde: ye men of Attens I perceave that in all thinges ye are to superstitious. 23 For as I passed by and behelde the maner how ye worship youre goddes I founde an aultre wther in was written: vnnto the vnknowen god. Whom ye then ignorantly worship him shewe I vnnto you. 24 God that made the worlde and all that are in it seynge that he is Lorde of heven and erth he dwelthen in temples made with hondes 25 nether is worshipped with mennes hondes as though he neded of eny thinge seinge he him selfe geveth lyfe and breeth to all men every where 26 and hath made of one bloud all naciones of men for to dwell on all the face of the erthe and hath assigned before how longe tyme and also the endes of their inhabitation 27 that they shuld seke God yf they myght fele and fynde him though he be not farre from every one of vs. 28 For in him we lyve move and have oure beynge as certayne of youre awne Poetes sayde. For we are also his generacion. 29 For as moche then as we are the generacion of God we ought not to thinke that the godhed is lyke vnnto golde silver or stone graven by crafte and yimagacion of man. 30 And the tyme of this ignoraunce God regarded not: but now he byddeth all men every where repent 31 because he hath apoynted a daye in the which he will iudge the worlde acordynge to ryghtewesses by that man whom he hath apoynted and hath offered faith to all men after that he had rysed him from death. 32 When they hearde of the resurreccion from death some mocked and other sayde: we will heare the agayne of this matter. 33 So Paul departed from amonge them. 34 Howbeit certayne men clave vnnto Paul and beleved amonge the which was Dionysius a senatour and a woman named Damaris and other with them.

18

1 After that Paul departed from At tens and came to Corinthum 2 and founde a certayne Iewe named Aquila borne in Ponthus latly come from Italie with his wyfe Priscilla (because that the Emperour Claudius had commaundad all Iewes to departe from Rome) and he drew vnnto them. 3 And because he was of the same crafte he abode with them and wrought: their crafe was to make tentes. 4 And he preached in the synagoge every sabboth daye and exhorted the Iewes and the gentyls. 5 When Sylas and Timotheus were come from Macedonie Paul was constrayned by the sprete to testifie to the Iewes that Jesus was very Christ. 6 And when they sayde cotray and blasphemed he shoke his rayment and sayde vnnto the: youre bloud apon youre awne heeudes and from hence forth I goo blamelesse vnnto the gentyls. 7 And he departed thence and entred into a certayne manes housse named Iustus a worshiper of god whose housse ioyned harde to the synagoge. 8 How be it one Crispus the chefe rular of the synagoge beleved on the lorde with all his housholde and many of the Corinthihs gave audience and beleved and were baptised. 9 Then spake the lorde to Paul in the nyght by a vision: be not afrayde but speake and holde not thy peace: 10 for I am with the and no man shall invade the that shall hurte the. For I have moche people in this cite. 11 And he continued there a yeare and sixe monethes and taught them the worde of God. 12 When Gallio was rular of the countre of Acaia the Iewes made insurreccion with one accorde against Paul and brought him to the judgement seate 13 saying: this felow councelth men to worship God contrary to the lawe. 14 And as Paul was about to open his mouth Gallio sayde vnnto the Iewes: yf it were a matter of wronge or an eyvill rede (o ye Iewes) reason wolde that I shuld heare you: 15 but yf it be a question of worde or of names or of youre lawe loke ye to it youre selves. For
I wilbe no judge in soche maters 16 and he drave them from the seate. 17 Then toke all the Grekes Sostenes the chefe rular of the synagogue and smote him before the iudges seate. And Gallio cared for none of tho thinges. 18 Paul after this taryed there yet a good whyle and then toke his leave of the brethren and sayled thence into Ciria Priscilla and Aquila accompanyinge him. And he shore his heed in Cenchrea for he had a voue. 19 And he came to Ephesus and lefte them there; but he him selfe entred into the synagogue and reasoned with the Iewes. 20 When they desyred him to tary longer tyme with the he consented not 21 but bad the fare well sayinge. I must nedes at this feast that cometh be in Ierusale: but I will returne agayne vnto you yf God will. And he departed from Ephesus 22 and came vnto Cesarea: and ascended and saluted the congregacion and departed vnto Antioche 23 and when he had taryed there a whyle he departed. And went over all the countre of Galacia and Phrigia by order strengthenyng all the discipiles. 24 And a certayne Iewe named Apollos borne at Alexandria came to Ephesus an eloquent man and myghty in the scriptures. 25 The same was informed in the waye of the Lorde and he spake fervently in the sprete and taught diligently the thinges of the Lorde and knewe but the baptism of Iohn only. 26 And the same began to speake boldly in the synagoge. And when Aquila and Priscilla had hearde him: they toke him vnto them and expounded vnto him the waye of God more perfectly. 27 And when he was disposed to goo into Acaia the brethren wrote exhortynge the discipiles to receave him. After he was come thyther he holpe them moche which had beleved thorowe grace. 28 And myghtely he overcame the Iewes and that openly shewynge by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

19

1 It fortuned whyll Appollo was at Corinth that Paul passd thorow the vpper costes and came to Ephesus and foude certayne discipiles 2 and sayde vnto them: have ye receaved the holy gost sence ye beleved? And they sayde vnto him: no we have not hearde whether ther be eny holy goost or no. 3 And he sayd vnto them: wher with were ye then baptised? And they sayd: with Iohns baptism 4 Then sayde Paul: Iohn verely baptised with the baptism of repentance sayinge vnto the people that they shuld beleve on him which shuld come after him: that is on Christ Iesus. 5 When they hearde that they were baptised in the name of the lorde Iesus. 6 And Paul layde his hondes apon them and the holy gost came on them and they spake with tonges and prophesied 7 and all the men were aboute .xii. 8 And he went into the synagogue and behaved him selfe boldely for the space of thre monethes disputyng and gevynge them exhortaciones of the kyngdome of God. 9 When dyvers wexed harde herted and beleved not but spake evyll of the waye and that before the multitude: he departed from them and seperated the discipiles. And disputed dayly in the scole of one called Tyranus. 10 And this continued by the space of two yeares: so that all they which dwelt in Asia hearde the worde of the lorde Iesu bothe Iewes and Grekes. 11 And god wrought no small miracles by the hondes of Paul: 12 so that from his body were brought vnto the sicke napkyns or partlettes and the diseases departed from the and the eyvll spretes went out of them. 13 Then certayne of the vagabounde Iewes exorcistes toke apon them to call over them which had eyvll spretes the name of the lorde Iesus sayinge: We adiure you by Iesu who Paul preacheth. 14 And ther wer seven sonnes of one Sceva a Iewe and chefe of the prestes which dyd so. 15 And the eyvll sprete answered and sayde: Iesus I knowe and Paul I knowe: but who are ye? 16 And the man in who the eyvll sprete was ranne on the and overcame the and prevayled agaynst them so that they fledde out of that housse naked and wounded. 17 And this was known to all the Iewes and Grekes also which dwelt at Ephesus and feare came on them all and they magnified the name of the lorde Iesus. 18 And many that beleved came and confessed and shewed their workes. 19 Many of the which vset curious craftes brought their bokes and burnerd the before all men and they counted the price of the and foude it fifty thousande silverlynges. 20 So myghtely grewe the worde of god and prevayled. 21 After these things were ended Paul purposed in the sprete to passe.
over Macedonia and Achaia and to goo to Jerusalem saying: After I have bene there I must also se Rome. 22 So sent he into Macedonia two of the that ministred vnto him Timotheus and Erastus: but he him selfe remayned in Asia for a season. 23 The same tyme ther arose no lyttell a do aboute that waye. 24 For a certayne man named Demetrius a silvermyth which made silver shrynes for Diana was not a lyttell beneficall vnto the craftes men. 25 Which he called to geder with the worke men of lyke occupacion and sayd: Syrs ye knowe that by this crafte we have vauntage. Moreover ye se and heare that not alone at Ephesus but almost thorowe oute all Asia this Paul hath persuaded and turned awaye moche people saying that they be not goddes which are made with handes. 27 So that not only this oure crafte cometh into parell to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddas Diana shuld be despyed and her magnificence shuld be destroyed which all Asia and the worlde worshippeth. 28 When they hearde these sayinges they were full of wrath and cryed out saying: Greate is Diana of the Ephesians. 29 And all the cite was on a roore and they russed in to the comen hall with one assent and caught Gayus and Aristarcus men of Macedonia Pauls companions. 30 When Paul wolde have entred in vnto the people the disciples suffered him not. 31 Certayne also of the chefe of Asia which were his frendes sent vnto him desyrryng he that he wolde not preace into the comen hall. 32 Some cryed one thinge and some another and the congregacion was all out of quiet and the moare parte knewe not wherfore they were come togeder. 33 Some of the company drue forth Alexander the Iewes thrustynge him forwarde. Alexander beckened with the honde and wolde have given the people an answer. 34 When they knewe that he was a Iewe ther arose a shoute almost for the space of two houres of all men cryinge greate is Diana of the Ephesians. 35 When the toune clarcke had ceased the people he sayd: ye men of Ephesus what man is it that knoweth not how that the cite of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddas Diana and of the ymage which came from heven. 36 Seinge then that no man sayth here agaynst ye ought to be content and to do nothinge rasshly:

For ye have brought hyther these me whiche are nether robbers of churches nor yet despisers of youre goddes. 38 Wherfore yt Demetrius and the craftes men which are with him have eny sayinge to eny man the lawe is open and ther are ruelars let the accuse one another. 39 Yf ye goo about any other thinge it maye be determined in a lawfull congregacion 40 For we are in ieoperdy to be accused of this dayes busines: for as moche as ther is no cause wherby we maye geve a rekenynge of this concourse of people. 41 And when he had thus spoken he let the congregacion departe.

20

1 After the rage was ceased Paul called the disciples vnto him and took his leave of them and departed for to goo into Macedonia. 2 And when he had gone over those parties and geven them large exhortacione he came into Grece 3 and there abode .iii. monethes. And when the Iewes layde wayte for him as he was about to sayle into Syria he purposéd to retorne thorowe Macedonia. 4 Ther accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berrea and of Thessalonia Aristarcus and Secundus and Gayus of Derba and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimos. 5 These went before and taryed vs at Troas. 6 And we sayled awaye from Philippes after the ester holydayes and came vnto them to Troas in five dayes where we abode seven dayes. 7 And on the morowe after the saboth daye the disciples came to geder for to breake breed and Paul preached vnto them (redy to departe on the morowe) and continued the preachynge vnto mydnyght. 8 And there were many lyghtes in the chamber where thy were gadderen to geder 9 and there sate in a wyndowe a certayne yonge man named Eutichos fallen into a depe slepe. And as Paul declared he was the moare overcome with slepe and fell dounne from the thryde loft and was taken vp deed. 10 Paul went dounne and fell on him and embrased him and sayde: make nothinge ado for his lyfe is in him. 11 When he was come vp agayne he brake breed and tasted and comened a longe whyle even tyll the mornynge and so departed. 12 And they brought the yonge man a lyve and were not alytell comforted. 13 And we went a fore to shippe
and lowed vnto Asson there to receave Paul. For so had he apoynted and wolde him selve goo a fote. 14 When he was come to vs vnto Asson we toke him in and came to Myteleenes. 15 And we sayled thence and came the nexte daye over agaynst Chios. And the nexte daye we aryed at Samos and taryed at Trogilion. The nexte daye we came to Myleton: 16 for Paul had determined to leave Ephesus as they sayled because he wolde not spende the tyme in Asia. For he hasted to be (yf he coulde possible) at Jerusalem at the daye of pentecoste. 17 Wherfore from Myleton he sent to Ephesus and called the elders of the congregacion. 18 And when they were come to him he sayde vnto the: Ye knowe from the fyrrst daye that I came vnto Asia after what maner I have bene with you at all seasons 19 servyng the lorde with all humbernes of mynde and with many teares and temptationes which happened vnto me by the layinges wyatte of the Ieues 20 and how I kepte bac no thinge that was profitable: but that I have shewed you and taught you openly and at home in youre houses 21 witnessinge bothe to the Ieues and also to the Grekes the repenteance toward God and faith towarde oure Lorde Iesu. 22 And now behelde I goo bounde in the sprete vnto Jerusalem and knowe not what shall come on me there 23 but that the holie goost witnesseth in evey cite sayinge: that bondes and trouble abyde me. 24 But none of tho thinges move me: nether is my lyfe dere vnto my selfe that I myght fullifull my course with ioye and the ministracon which I have receaved of the Lorde Iesu to testifie the gospell of the grace of god. 25 And now behelde I am sure that hence forth ye all (thorow who I have gone preachinghe the kyngdome of God) shall se my face no moore. 26 Wherfore I take you to recorde this same daye that I am pure from the bloude of all men. 27 For I have kepte nothinhe backe: but have shewed you all the counsell of God. 28 Take hede therfore vnto youre selves and to all the flocke wherof the holie goost hath made you oversears to rule the congregacion of God which he hath purchased with his bloud. 29 For I am sure of this that after my departynge shall grevous wolves entre in amonge you which will not spare the flocke. 30 Moreover of youre aweyne selves shall men aryse speakinge perverse thinges to drawe disciples after them. 31 Therfore awake and remembre that by the space of iii. yeares I ceased not to warne every one of you both nyght and daye with teares. 32 And now brethren I comende you to God and to the worde of his grace which is able to bylde further and to geve you an inheritaunce amonge all them which are sanctified. 33 I have desyred no mans silver golde or vesture. 34 Ye knowe well that these hondes have ministred vnto my necessities and to them that were with me. 35 I have shewed you all thinges how that so laborrynge ye ought to receave the weake and to remember the wordes of the Lorde Iesu howe that he sayde: It is more blessed to geve then to receave. 36 When he had thus spoken he kneled doune and prayed with them all. 37 And they wept all abundantly and fell on Pauls honde and kissed him 38 sorrowinge most of all for the wordes which he spake that they shuld se his face no moore. And they accompanied him vnto the shyppe.

21

And it chaunson that assone as we had launched forth and were departed from them we came with a straignt course vnto Choon and the daye folowinge vnto the Rhodes and from thence vnto Patara. 2 And we founde a shippe redy to sayle vnto Phenices and went a borde and set forthe. 3 Then apperred vnto vs Cyprus and we lefte it on the lefte honde and sayled vnto Syria and came vnto Tyre. For there the shyppe vnladen her burthen. 4 And when we had founde brethren we taryed there vii. dayes. And they tolde Paul thorow the sprete that he shuld not goo vp to Jerusalem. 5 And when the dayes were ended we departed and went oure wayes and they all brought vs on oure waye with their wyves and chyldren tyll we were come out of the cyte. And we kneeled doune in the shore and prayde. 6 And when we had taken oure leave one of another we toke shyppe and they returned home agayne. 7 When we had full ended the course from Tyre we aryed at Ptolomaid and saluted the brethren and abode with the one daye. 8 The nexte daye we that were of Pauls company departed and came vnto Cesarea. And we entred
into the house of Philip the Evangelist which was one of the seven deacons and abode with him. 9 The same man had four daughters virgins which dyed for - 10 And as we taried there a good many days there came a certain prophets from Iurie named Agabus. 11 When he was come vnto vs he tolde Pauls gerdell and bounde his hondes and fete and sayde: thus saith the holy goost: so shall the Iewes at Jerusalem bynde the man that oweth this gerdell and shall delyver him into the hondes of the gentyls. 12 When we heare this both we and other of the same place besought him that he wolde not go vp to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered and sayde: what do ye wepynge and breakinge myne hert? I am redy not to be bound only but also to dye at Jerusalem for the name of the Lorde Iesu. 14 When we coulde not turne his mynde we ceased sayinge: the will of the Lorde be fulfilled. 15 After those days we made sure selves redy and went vp to Jerusalem. 16 There went with vs also certayne of his disciples of Cesarea and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus an olde discipyle with whom we shuld lodge. 17 And when we were come to Jerusalem the brethren receaved vs gladly. 18 And on the morowe Paul wet in with vs vnto Iames. And all the elders came to geder. 19 And when he had saluted them he tolde by order all things that God had wrought amonge the gentyls by his ministraction. 20 And when they hearde it they glorified the Lorde and sayde vnto him: thou seist brother how many thousande Iewes ther are which beleve and they are all zelous over the lawe. 21 And they are informed of the that thou teachest all the Iewes which are amonge the gentyls to forsake Moses and sayst that they ought not to circumcise their children nether to live after the customes. 22 What is it thfore? The multitude must nedes come together. For they shall heare that thou arte come. 23 Do thfore this that we saye to the. We have .iii. men which have a vowe on them. 24 Them take and purifie thy selfe with them and do cost on them that they maye shave their heeddes and all shall knowe that tho thinges which they have hearde concerninge the are nothin: but that thou thy selfe also walkest and kepest the lawe. 25 For as touchinge the gentyls which beleve we have written and concluded that they observe no soche thinges: but that they kepe them selves from thinges offred to ydoles from bloud from stranded and from fornicacion. 26 Then the nexte daye Paul toke the men and purified him selfe with them and entred into the temple declaringe that he observed the dayes of the purificacion vntyll that an offeringe shuld be offred for every one of them. 27 And as the seven dayes shuld have bene ended the Iewes which were of Asia when they sawe him in the temple they moved all the people and layde hondes on him 28 cryinge: men of Israel helpe. This is the man that teacheth all men every where agaynst the people and the lawe and this place. Moreover also he hath brought Grekes into the temple and hath polluted this holy place. 29 For they sawe one Trophimus an Ephesian with him in the cyte. Him they supposed Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And all the cyte was moved and the people swarmed to geder. And they toke Paul and drue him out of the temple and forthwith the dores were shut to. 31 As they went about to kyll him tydinges came vnto the hye captayne of the soudiers that all Jerusalem was moved. 32 Which immediately toke soudiers and vndercaptaynes and ranne doute vnto them. When they sawe the upper captayne and the soudiers they lefte smytinge of Paul. 33 Then the captayne came neare and toke him and commaundd him to be bounde with two chaynes and demaundd what he was and what he had done. 34 And one cryed this another that amonge the people. And when he coulde not knowe the certayntie for the rage he commaundd him to be caryed into the castle. 35 And when he came vnto a grece it fortuned that he was borne of the soudiers of the violence of the people. 36 For the multitude of the people folowed after cryinge: awaye with him. 37 And as Paul shuld have bene caryed into the castle he sayde vnto the hye Captayne: maye I speake vnto the? Which sayde: canst thou speake Greke? 38 Arte not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes made an vproure and ledde out into the wildernes .iii. thousande men that were mortherers? 39 But Paul sayde: I am a man which am a lewe of Tharsus a cite in Cicill a Citesyn of no vyle cite I besche the soffre
me to speake vnto the people. 40 When he had give him licence Paul stode on the steppes and beckned with the honde vnto the people and ther was made a greate silence. And he spake vnto the in the Ebrue tonge sayinge:

22

1 Ye men brethren and fathers heare myne answere which I make vnto you. 2 When they hearde that he spake in the Ebrue tonge to them they kept the moore silence. And he sayde: 3 I am verely aman which am a lewe borne in Tharsus a cite in Cicill: nevertheless ye brought vp in this cite at the fete of Gamaliel and informed diligently in the lawe of the fathers and was fervent mynded to Godwarde as ye all are this same daye 4 and I persecuted this waye vnto the deeth byndyne and delyveringe into preson bothe men and wemen 5 as the chefe prest doth beare me witnes and all the elders: of whom also I receaved letters vnto the brethren and wet to Damasco to bringem which were there bounde vnto Jerusalem for to be punysshed. 6 And it fortuned as I made my jorney and was come nye vnto Damasco aboute none that sodenly ther shone from heaven a great lyght rounde aboute me 7 and I fell vnto the erth and hearde a voyce sayinge vnto me: Saul Saul why persecute thou me? 8 And I answered: what arte thou Lorde? And he sayd vnto me: I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me sawe verely a lyght and were a frayde: but they hearde not the voyce of him that spake with me. 10 And I sayde: what shall I do Lorde? And the Lorde sayde vnto me: Aryse and goo into Damasco and there it shalbe tolde the of all thinges which are apoynted for the to do. 11 And when I sawe nothyng for the brightnes of that light I was ledde by the honde of them that were with me and came into Damasco. 12 And one Ananias a perfect man and as pertayninge to the lawe havige good reporte of all the lewes which there dwelt 13 came vnto me and stode and sayd vnto me: Brother Saul loke vp. And that same houre I receaved my sight and sawe him. 14 And he sayde the God of oure fathers hath ordenyed the before that thou shuldest knowe his will and shuldest se that which is rightfull and shuldest heare the voyce of his mouth: 15 for thou shalt be his witnes vnto all men of the thinges which thou hast sene and hearde. 16 And now: why tariest thou? Aryse and be baptised and wesse the synnes in callinge on the name of the Lorde. 17 And it fortuned when I was come agayne to Jerusalem and praye in the temple that I was in a trauce 18 and sawe him sayinge vnto me. Make haste and get the quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receave thy witnes that thou bearest of me. 19 And I sayde: Lorde they knowe that I presoned and bet in every synagoge them that beleved on the. 20 And when the bloud of thy witnes Steven was sheed I also stode by and consented vnto his deeth and kept the rayment of them that slewe him. 21 And he sayde vnto me: departe for I will sende the a farre hence vnto the Gentyls. 22 They gave him audience vnto this worde and then lifte vp their voyces and sayde: a waye with soche a felowe from the erth: that is pitie that he shalbe live. 23 And as they cryed and cast of their clothes and thrue dust into the ayer 24 the captayne bade him to be brought into the castle and commauded him to be scourged and to be examined that he myght knowe wherfore they cryed on him. 25 And as they bounde him with thonges Paul sayde vnto the Centurion that stode by: Ys it lauffull for you to scourge a man that is a Romain and vncondemned? 26 When the Centurion hearde that he went and tolde the vpver captayne sayinge: What intendest thou to do? This man is a Romayne. 27 Then the vpver captayne came and sayde to him: tell me art thou a Romayne? He sayde: Yee. 28 And the captayne answered: with a greate some obtayned I this freedome. And Paul sayde: I was fre borne. 29 Then strayght waye departed from him they which shuld have examyned him. And the hye captayne also was a frayde after he knewe that he was a Romayne: because he had bounde him. 30 On the morowe because he wolde have knownen the certayntie wherfore he was accused of the lewes he loswes him from his bondes and commauded the hye Prestes and all the counsell to come together and brought Paul and set him before them.
23

1 Paul behelde the counsell and sayde: men and brethren I have lived in all good conscience before God vntill this daye. 2 The hye prest Ananias commanded the that stode by to smyte him on the mouth. 3 Then sayde Paul to him: God smyte the thou payntyd wall. Sitteth thou and judgest me after the lawe: and commandeste me to be smytten contrary to the lawe? 4 And they that stode by sayde: revyllest thou Goddes hye preste? 5 Then sayd Paul: I wist not brethren that he was the hye preste. For it is written thou shalt not curse the rular of thy people. 6 When Paul perceaved that the one parte were Saduces and the other Pharises: he cryed oute in the counsell. Men and brethren I am a Pharisay the sonne of a Pharisaye. Of the hope and resurreccion from deeth I am iudged. 7 And when he had so sayde ther arose a debate betwene the Pharisayes and the Saduces and the multitude was devided. 8 For the Saduces saye that ther is no resurreccion nether angell nor sprete. But the Pharisayes graunt bothe. 9 And ther arose a great crye and the Scribes which were of the Pharisayes parte arose and strove sayinge: we fynde none evyll in this man. Though a sprete or an angell hath apered to him let vs not stryve agaynst God. 10 And when ther arose great debate the captayne fearynge lest Paul shuld have bene pluckt asondre of them commanded the soudiers to goo doune and to take him from amonge them and to bringe him into the castle. 11 The nyght folowyng God stode by him and sayde: Be of good cheare Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem so must thou beare witnes at Rome. 12 When daye was come certayne of the Iewes gadderd them selves to geder and made a vowe sayinge that they wolde nether eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul. 13 They were aboute xl. which had made this conspiracion. 14 And they cam to the chefe prestes and elders and sayde: we have boude oure selves with a vowe that we will eate nothinge vntill we have slayne Paul. 15 Now therfore gave the knowlege to the vpper captayne and to the counsell that he bringe him forth vnto vs to morow as though we wolde knowe some thinge more perfectly of him. But we (or ever he come neare) are redy in the meane season to kill him. 16 When Pauls sisters sonne hearde of their layinge awaye he wet and entred into the castle and tolde Paul. 17 And Paul called one of the vnder captaynes vnto him and sayde: bringe this yonge man vnto the hye captayne: for he hath a certayne thinge to shewe him. 18 And he toke him and sayd: Paul the presoner called me vnto him and prayed me to brige this yonge man vnto the which hath a certayne matter to shewe the. 19 The hye captayne toke him by the hond and wet a parte with him out of the waye: and axed him: what hast thou to saye vnto me? 20 And he sayd: the Iewes are determined to desyre the that thou woldest bryng forth Paul to morowe into the counsell as though they wolde enquire somwhat of him more perfectely. 21 But folowe not their minds: for ther lyen waye for him of the moo then .xl. men which have boude the selves with a vowe that they will nether eate ner drinke till they have killed him. And now are they redy and loke for thy promes. 22 The vpper captayne let the yonge man departe and charged: se thou tell it out to no man that thou hast shewed these thinges to me. 23 And he called vnto him two vnder captaynes sayinge: make redy two hundred soudiers to goo to Cesarea and horsmen threscore and ten and speare men two houndred at the thyrde houre of the nyght. 24 And delvyre them beasts that they maye put Paul on and bringe him safe vnto Felix the hye debite 25 and wrote a letter in this maner. 26 Claudius Liais vnto the most mighty rular Felix sendeth gretinges. 27 This man was take of the Iewes and shuld have bene killed of them. Then cam I with soudiers and rescued him and perceaved that he was a Romayne. 28 And when I wolde have knowen the cause wherfore they accused him I brought him forth into their consell. 29 There perceaved I that he was accused of questions of their lawe: but was not giltie of eny thinge worthy of deeth or of bondes. 30 Afterwarde when it was shewed me how that the Iewes layde wayte for the man I sent him straught waye to the and gave commandment to his accusars yf they had ought agaynst him to tell it vnto the: fare well. 31 Then the soudiers as it was commanded the toke Paul and brought him by nyght to Antipatras. 32 On the morowe they lefte
horsmen to goo with him and returned vnto the castle. 33 Which when they cam to Cesarea they delivered the epistle to the debite and presented Paul before him. 34 When the debite had redde the letter he axed of what countrie he was and when he vnderstode that he was of Cicill 35 I will heare the (sayde he) when thyn accusars are come also: and commanded him to be kepte in Herodes pallys.

24

1 After v. dayes Ananias the hye preste descended with elders and with a certayne Oratour named Tartullus and enformed the ruelar of Paul. 2 When Paul was called forth Tartullus beganne to accuse him saying: Seynge that we live in great quyetnes by the meane of the and that many good things are done vnto this nacion thowr thy providence: 3 that alowe we ever and in all places most myghty Felix with all thankes. 4 Notwithstandinge that I be not tedeous vnto the I praye the that thou woldest heare vs of thy curtesy a feawe wordes. 5 We have founde this man a pestilent felowe and a mover of debate vnto all the Iewes thowr out the worlde and a mayntayner of the secte of the Nazarites 6 and hath also enforced to pollute the temple. Whom we toke and wolde have judged acordinge to oure lawe: 7 but the hye captayne Lisias came vpon vs and with great violence toke him awaye out of oure hodes 8 commandinge his accusars to come vnto the. Of who thou mayst (yf thou wilt enquyre) knowe the certayne of all these things where of we accuse him. 9 The Iewes lyke wyse affermed sayinge that it was even so. 10 Then Paul (after that the rular him selfe had beckened vnto him that he shuld speake) answered: I shall with a moare quyet minde answere for my selfe for as moche as I vnderstande that thou hast bene of many yeares a judge vnto this people 11 because that thou mayst knowe that there are yet .xii. dayes sence I went vp to Ierusalem for to praye 12 and that they nether founde me in the temple disputinge with eny man other rayysinge vp the people nether in the Synagoges nor in the cite. 13 Nether can they prove the thinges wher of they accuse me. 14 But this I confess vnto the that after that waye (which they call heresy) so worshippe I the God of my fathers belevinge all things which are writte in the lawe and the Prophetes 15 and have hope towards God that the same resurreccion from deeth (which they them selves loke for also) shalbe both of iust and vniust. 16 And threfore stody I to have a cleare consciencie wardore God and toward man also. 17 But after many yeres I came and brought almes to my people and offeringes in the which they founde me purified in the temple nether with multitude nor yet with vnquyetnes. 18 Howbeit there were certayne Iewes out of Asia 19 which ought to be here present before the and accuse me yf they had ought agaynste me: 20 or els let these same here saye if they have founde eny evyll doinge in me whill I stonde here in the counsell; 21 except it be for this one voyce that I cryed stondinge amonge the of the resurreccion from deeth am I judged of you this daye. 22 When Felix hearde these thinges he deferde them for he knewe very well of that waye and sayde: when Lisias the captayne is come I will know the vtmost of youre matters. 23 And he commanded an vndercaptayne to kepe Paul and that he shuld have rest and that he shuld forbyd none of his aquayntance to minister vnto him or to come vnto him. 24 And after a certayne dayes came Felix and his wyfe Drusilla which was a Iews and called forth Paul and hearde him of the fayth which is toward Christ. 25 And as he preached of righteousnes temperaunce and judgement to come Felix trembled and answered: thou hast done ynowgh at this tyme departe when I have a conveniency tyme I will sende for the. 26 He hoped also that money shuld have bene geven him of Paul that he myght lowse him: wherfore he called him the oftener and comened with him. 27 But after two yeare Festus Porcius came into Felix roume. And Felix willinge to shewe the Iewes a pleasure lefte Paul in preson bounde.

25

1 When Festus was come into the province after thre dayes he ascended from Cesarea vnto Ierusalem. 2 Then enformed him the hye prestes and the chefe of the Iewes of Paul. And they besought him 3 and desired faveour agaynst him that he wold sende for him to Jerusalem: and layde awayte for him in the waye
to kill him. 4 Festus answered that Paul shuld be kept at Cesarea: but that he him selfe wold shortly departe thither. 5 Let the therfore (sayd he) which amonge you are able to do it come done with vs and accuse him if ther be eny faute in the man. 6 When he had taried there moare then ten dayes he departed vnto Cesarea and the nexte daye sate done in the judgement seate and comman- ded Paul to be brought. 7 When he was come the Iewes which were come from Ierusalem came aboute him and layde many and grevous complayntes against Paul which they coulde not prove 8 as longe as he answered for him selfe that he had nether against the lawe of the Iewes nether against the temple nor yet against Cesar offended eny thinge at all. 9 Festus willinge to do the Iewes a pleasure answered Paul and sayde: wilt thou goo to Ierusalem and there be judged of these thinges before me? 10 Then sayd Paul: I stonde at Cesars judgement seate where I ought to be judged. To the Iewes have I no harme done as thou verely well knowest. 11 If I have hurte them or committed eny thinge worthy of death I refuse not to dye. If none of these things are where of they accuse me no man owght to delyver me to them. I appeale vnto Cesar. 12 Then spake Festus with delibaracion and answered. Thou hast appeale vnto Cesar: vnto Ce- sar shalt thou goo. 13 After a certayne dayes kinge Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus. 14 And when they had bene there a good season Fes- tus rehearsed Paules cause vnto the kynge sayinge: ther is a certayne man left in preson of Felix 15 about whom when I came to Ierusalem the hye prestes and elders of the Iewes enformed me and desyreid to have judgement against hym. 16 To whom I answered: It is not the maner of the Romayns to delyver eny man that he shuld perisshe before that he which is accused have the accusars before him and have li- cence to answer for him selfe concerninge the cryme layde agaynst hym: 17 when they were come hidder with out delaye on the morowe I sate to gave judgement and comman ded the man to be brought forthe. 18 Agaynst who when the accusers stode vp they brought none accusacion of soche thinges as I supposed: 19 but had certayne questions agaynst him of their awne supersticion and of one Iesus which was ded: whom Paul affirmed to be alyve. 20 And be cause I doubted of soche maner questions I axed him whither he wolde goo to Ierusalem and there be judged of these matters. 21 Then when Paul had appealed to be kept vnto the knowledge of Cesar I commaunded him to be kept tyll I myght sende him to Cesar. 22 Agrippa sayd vnto Festus: I wolde also heare the man my selfe. To morowe (sayde he) thou shalt heare hym. 23 And on the morowe when Agrippa was come and Bernice with greate pompe and were entred into the counsell hourse with the captopynes and chefe men of the cite at Festus comman- dement Paul was brought forth. 24 And Festus sayde: kyenge Agrippa and all men which are heare present with vs: ye se this man about whom all the multitude of the Iewes have bene with me both at Ierusalem and also here cryinge that he ought not to lyve eny lenger. 25 Yet founde I nothinge worthy of death that he had committed. Nevertheless seinge that he hath appealed to Cesar I have determined to sende him. 26 Of whom I have no certayne thinge to wryte vnto my lorde. Wherfore I have brought hym vnto you and specially vnto the kyenge Agrippa that after examinacion had I myght have sumwhat to wryte. 27 For me thynketh it vreasonable for to sende a presoner and not to shewe the causes which are layde agaynst him.

26

1 Agrippa sayde vnto Paul: thou arte permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the honde and an- swered for him selfe. 2 I thynke my selfe happy kyenge Agrippa because I shall answere this daye before the of all the thinges whereof I am accused of the Iewes 3 namely because thou arte experite in all customes and questions which are amonge the Iewes. Wherfore I besuche the to heare me paciently. 4 My lyvynge of a chylde which was at the fyrst amonge myne awne nacion at Ierusalem knowe all the Iewes 5 which knew me from the begin- nyng ye they wolde testifie it. For after the most straytest secte of oure laye lyved I a pharisay. 6 And now I stond and am judged for the hope of the promes made of God vnto oure fathers: 7 vnto which
promesoure.xii.tribesinstantlyservynge
Goddayeandnyghthoptocome.For
whichhopesakesyngeAgrippapamI
accusedoftheIewes.8Whyshoulditbe
thoughtathingevncrediblevntoyouthat
godshouldrayeagaynesthedeed?9Ialso
verelythoughtinmyselfethatIoughtto
domanycotarythingscleneagainst
the nameofIeshusofNazareth:10whichthinge
IalsodydinIerusalem.Wheremanyof
thesaintesIshutvpinpresonandhad
receavedauctoriteoftheyprestes.And
whentheyweretodeethIgavethesentence.11AndIpunysshedthemofte
ineverysynagogueandcompelledthem
toblasphe:andwasyetmorednap
uponthemandpersecutedtheevenvtovno
strangecities.12Aboutthewhichthings
asIwenttoDamascowithauctorite
andlicenceoftheyprestes13evenatmy-
ddaye(oynge)Isawinthewayeal
lyghtfromhevenabovethebrightness
ofthesunsynneroundabouttheme
andwhichjoynedwithme.14Whenu
wewereallfallentothereIheardave
voycepeakyngewithmeandsayinge
intheHebruetonge:SaulSaulwyperser-
cutethoume?Itishardefortheto
kickeagaynestepricke.15AndIsayde:
Whoartethoulde?Andhesaydegme
ishesuswhomthoupersecutest.16But
ryseandstandvponthetye.1forshave
aperedvntotheforthepurposetomake
theaminsterandawitnesbothoftho
thingswhichhouthastseenandofotho
thingsinwhichIwillappearevnto
the17delyveryngethefromthepeople
andfromthegentysvntothewhichnowe
Isendetheto18toopentheireyesthat
theymyghtturrendarknesvnlyght
andfromthepowerofSatanvntoGodthat
theymayereceaveforgivenesseofsynnes
andinheritanceamongewhichareth
sanctifiedbyfaithinme.19Wherfore
yngeAgrippaIwasnotobedientvnto
thehevenlyvision:20butshewedfyrst
vntothemofDamascandoatIerusalem
andthoroutallthecostesofIewryand
tothegentysthattheyshouldrepent
andturnetoGodanddothyrghtworkes
ofrepentance.21ForthiscausetheIewes
caughtmeinthesempleandwentabout
tokyllme.22NeverthelesseIobtaynedhelpe
ofGodandcotlinewtvntothisdayewitness
yngbothereftosmallandtogreatesay
ingnoneotherthingsthenthosewhich
theprophetesandMosesdydsayeshould
come23thatChristshouldsufferandthat
heshouldbethefyrstthatshuldeveryse
ofdeethandshouldsheweelyghtvntothe
peopleandthegentys.24Astheustheresponded
forhimselfe:Festussaydewithalowde
voyce:Paulthouartbesideshythselfe.
Mocheonlyngethathemademad.
25AndPaulsayde:Iaminotmadmostdere
Festus:butspeakethewordesoftrueh
andsobernes.26Theyngeknoweth
ofthesethingsbeforewhomIspeakefrely:
netherthynkeIthatenyyofthesethings
arehyddenfromhim.Forthisthingewas
notdoneincorner.27KyngAgrippa
belevesthoutheprophetes?Iwotewell
thoubelevest.28AgrippasaydevntoPaul:
Sumwhatthoubringestmeinmyndeforme
tobecomeachristen.29AndPualsayd:
IwoldeGodthatnotinotthou:but
alsoallthathearme todayewerenot
sumwhatonlybutaltogethersocheasIam
exceptthesebondes.30Andwhenhehad
thusspokentheyngerosevpandthe
debiteandBerniceandtheythatwithe
them.31Andwhentheyweregoneaparte
theytalkedbetweneThemselfesayinge:
Thismandoethnothingworthyofdeeth
norofbondes.32ThensaydeAgrippavnto
Festus:Thismanmaythavebeneowed
yfhehadnotappealedvntoCesar.

27

1Whenitwasconcludedthatweshould
sayelentoItalytheydeliveredPaul
andcertainotherprisonersvntoone
namedIuliusanvndercaptayneofCesarssouldiers.
2AndwenterintointoashipofAdram-
iciumandlowsedfromlondpoynted
tosaylebythecostesofAsiaonemAristarcs
outofMacedoniaofthecentreofThes-
salialingeewithvs.3Andthenexte
dayecometosidon.AndIuliuscour-
teousentreatedPaulandgavehimlib-
eretogovntohisfrendesandto
refressehimselve.4Andfromthence
lanchedeandhesayledharsebyCyperr
becausetheyJenaseswerecontrary.
5ThenweayedoweovertheseofCiticiaandPam-
phyliaandcametomyracitelycia.
6Andthereanvndercaptaynefounde
ashipofAlexanderyredtosoysenteoItaly
andputvstherin.7Andwhenweshay-
pledslowlymanydayesandscacwere
coomeoveragaynsteGnydend(becauseth
wendewithstodevs)wesayledharseby
the costes of Candy over agaynste Salmo 8 and with moche worke sayled beyonde that and came vnto a place called good porte. Nye wherenvto was a citie called Lasea. 9 When moche tymse was spent and saylinge was now jeoperdeseous becausse that we had overlonge fasted Paul put them in remembranuce 10 and sayde vnto them Syrs I perceave that this voyage wilbe with hurte and moche docmage not of the ladynge and ship only: but also of oure lyves. 11 Neverthelather the vndercaptayne beleived the governor and the master better then tho thinges which were spoken of Paul. 12 And because the haven was not comodius to wynter in many toke counsell to deporte thence yf by eny meanes they myght attayne to Phenices and there to wynter which is an haven of Candy and servith to the south-west and northwest wynde. 13 When the south wynde blewle they supposyng to obtayne their purpose lowsed vnto Asson and sayled paste all Candy. 14 But anone after ther arose agaynste their purpose a flawe of wynde out of the northeeste. 15 And when the ship was caught and coude not resist the wynde we let her goo and drave with the wether. 16 And we came vnto an yle named Claudia and had moche worke to come by abote 17 which they toke vp and vsed helpe vnderger-dynge the shippe fearyngest we shuld have fallen into Syrtes and we let doune a vessell and so were caryed. 18 The nexte daye when we were tossed with an excedange tempest they lyghtened the ship 19 and the thyrde daye we cast out with oure awne hondes the tackleynge of the shippe. 20 When at the last nether sunne nor starre in many dayes appered and no small tempest laye apon vs all hope that we shulde be saved was then taken awaye. 21 Then after longe abstinence Paul stode forth in the myddes of them and sayde: Syrs ye shulde have harkened to me and not have lowsed from Candy nether to have brought vnto vs this harme and losse. 22 And nowe I exhorte you to be of good chere. For ther shalbe no losse of eny mans lyfe amongethe save of the ship only. 23 For ther stode by me this nyght the angell of God whose I am and whom I serve 24 sayinge: feare not Paul for thou must be brought before Cesar. And lo God hath geven vnto the all that sayle with the. 25 Wherfore Syrs be of good chere: for I beleve God that so it shalbe even as it was tolde me. 26 How be it we must be cast into a certayne ylone. 27 But when the fourtyethe nyght was come as we were caryed in Adria about mydnyght the ship-men demed that ther appered some coun- tre vnto them: 28 and sounded and founde it .xx. feddoms. And when they had gone a lytell further they sounded agayne and founde .xv. feddoms. 29 Then feareinge lest they shuld have fallen on some Rocke they cast .iii. ancles out of the sterne and wysshed for the daye. 30 As the shipmen were about to fle out of the ship and had let doune the bote into the see vnnder a coloure as though they wolde have cast ancles out of the forshippe: 31 Paul sayd vnto the vnder captayne and the soudiers: excepte these abyde in the ship ye cannot be safe. 32 Then the soudiers cut of the rope of the bote and let it fall awaye. 33 And in the meane tymse betwixt that and daye Paul besought them all to take meate sayinge: this is the fourtenth daye that ye have tarried and continued fastynge receavinge nothinge at all. 34 Wherfore I praye you to take meate: for this no dout is for youre helth: for ther shall not an heere fall from the heed of eny of you. 35 And when he had thus spoke he toke breed and gave thanks to God in presence of the all and brake it and begane to eate. 36 Then were they all of good cheare and they also toke meate. 37 We were all together in the ship two hundred thre score and sixtene soules. 38 And when they had eaten ynough they lightened the ship and cast out the wheate into the see. 39 When that was daye they knew not the lande but they spied a certayne haven with a banke into the which they were mynded (yf that were possible) to thrust in the ship. 40 And when they had taken vp the ancles they comytted them selves vnto the see and lowsed the rudder bondes and hysed vp the mayne sayle to the wynde and drue to londe. 41 But they chaunsed on a place which had the see on bothe the sydes and thrust in the ship. And the foore parte stuccke fast and moved not but the hynder brake with the violence of the waves. 42 The soudears counsell was to kyll the presoners lest eny of them when he had swome out shulde fley awaye. 43 But the vndercaptayne willinge to save Paul kept
the from their purpose and commandaed that they that could swyme shulde cast the
delves first in to the see and scape to londe. 44 And the other he commandaed to goo
some on bordes and some on broken peces of the ship. And so it came to passe that
they came all safe to londe.

28

1 And when they were scape then they knewe that the yle was called Milete. 2 And
the people of the countrie shewed vs no lytell kyndnes: for they kyndled a fyre
and receaved vs every one because of the present rayne and because of colde. 3 And
when Paul had gaddered a boundle of stickes and put them into the fyre ther
came a viper out of the heet and lept on his honde. 4 When the men of the contre sawe
the worme hange on his honde they sayde amonge the selves: this man must nedes
be a morderher. Whome (though he have escaped the see) yet veugeance suffreth
not to lyve. 5 But he shouke of the vermen into the fyre and felt no harme. 6 Howbeit
they wayted when he shuld have swolne or fallen doune deed sodenly. But after
they had loked a greate while and sawe no harme come to him they chaunged
their myndes and sayde that he was a God. 7 In the same quarters the chefe man
of the yle whose name was Publiius had a lordshippe: the same receaved vs and
lodged vs thre dayes courteously. 8 And it fortuned that the father of Publiius laye
sick of a fierer and of a bluydy flice. To who Paul entred in and prayde and
layde his hondes on him and healed him. 9 When this was done other also which
had diseases in the yle came and were healed. 10 And they dyd vs gret honoure.
And when we departed they laded vs with thinges necessary. 11 After thre monethes
we departed in a ship of Alexandrych which had wyntred in the yle whose badge was
Castor and Pollux. 12 And when we came to Cyracus we taryed there .iii. dayes. 13
And from thence we set a compass and came to Regium. And after one daye
the south wynde blewre and we came the next daye to Putiolus: 14 where we founde
brethren and were desyre to tary with them seven dayes and so came to Rome.
15 And from thence when the brethren hearde of vs they came agaynnt vs to
Apiphorum and to the thre taverns. When Paul sawe the he thanked God and waxed
bolde. 16 And when he came to Rome the vnder captayne delirevered the presoners
to the chefe captayne of the host: but Paul was suffered to dwell by him selfe
with one sondier that kept him. 17 And it fortuneed after thre dayes that Paul called
the chefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come he sayde vnto the: Men
and brethren though I have committed nothing ayynst the people or lawes of
oure fathers: yet was I delirevered presoner from Ierusalem in to the hondes of the
Romayns. 18 Which when they had examinied me wolde have let me goo because
they founde no cause of deeth in me. 19 But when the Iewes cryed contrary I was
constrayned to appeale vnto Cesar: not because I had ought to accuse my people
of. 20 For this cause have I called for you even to se you and to speake with you:
because that for the hope of Israel I am bounde with this chayne. 21 And
they sayde vnto him: We nether receaved letters out of Iewry pertayneinge vnto the
nether came eny of the brethren that shewed or spake eny harme of the. 22 But
we will heare of the what thou thinkest. For we have hearde of this secte that every
wheare it is spoken agaynnt. 23 And when they had apoynted him a daye ther came
many vnto him into his lodgyngye. To whom he expounded and testified the
kyngdome of God and preached vnto the of Iesu: both out of the lawe of Moses
and also out of the prophets even from mornyngye to nyght. 24 And some beleved
the thinges which were spoken and some beleved not. 25 When they agreed not
amonge the selves they departed after that Paul had spoken one worde. Well
spake the holy goost by Esay the prophet vnto oure fathers 26 sayinge: Goo vnto
this people and saye: with youre eares shall ye heare and shall not vnderstonde:
and with youre eyes shall ye se and shall not perceave. 27 For the hert of this
people is waxed grosse and their eares were thycke of hearynge and their eyes
have they closed: lest they shuld se with their eyes and heare with there eares and
vnderstond with there hertes and shuld be converted and I shulde heale them. 28 Be it knoen therfore vnto you that
this salvacion of God is sent to the gentyls and they shall heare it. 29 And when he
Acts 28:30 133 Acts 28:31

had sayde that the Iewes departed and
had grete despicions amonge them selves.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeares full in his
lodgynge and receaved all that came to
him 31 preachyng the kyngdome of God
and teachynge those thinges which con-
cerned the lorde Iesus with all confidence
vnforboden.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS

1 Paul the seruat of Iesus Christ called to be an Apostle put a parte to preache the Gospell of God 2 which he promysed afore by his Prophetes in the holy scriptures 3 that make mension of his sonne the which was begotte of the seed of David as pertayninge to the fleshe: 4 and declared to be the sonne of God with power of the holy goost that sanctifith seynte the tyme that Iesus Christ oure Lorde rose agayne from deeth 5 by whom we have receaved grace and apostleshyppe to bringe all maner hethe people vnto obedience of the fayth that is in his name: 6 of the which hethen are ye a part also which are Iesus christes by vocacion. 7 To all you of Rome beloved of God and sayntes by callinge. Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ. 8 I stert verely I thanke my God thow Iesus Christ for you all because youre fayth is publisshede through out all the worlde. 9 For God is my witnes whom I serve with my sprete in the Gospell of his sonne that with out ceasinge I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers 10 besechinge that at one tyme or another a prosperous iorney (by the will of god) myghty fortune me to come vnto you. 11 For I longe to see you that I myght bestowe amonge you some spirituall gyfte to strength you with all. 12 that is that I myght have consolation together with you through the commen fayth by which bothe ye and I have. 13 I wolde that ye shuld knowe brethren how that I have often tymes purposed to come vnto you (but have bene let hitherto) to have some frute amonge you as I have amonge other of the Gentyls. 14 For I am detter both to the Grekes and to them which are no Grekes vnto the learned and also vnto the vnlearned. 15 Lykewyse as moche as in me is I am redy to preache the Gospell to you of Rome also. 16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospell of Christ because it is the power of God vnto salvacion to all that beleve namely to the lewe and also to the getylye. 17 For by it the rightewnes which cometh of god is opened from fayth to fayth. As it is written: The iust shall live by fayth. 18 For the wrath of God apereth from heven agaynst all vngodlynes and vnrightewesnes of me which withholde the truth in vnrightewesnes: 19 seynge what maye be knowen of God that same is manifest amongethem. For God dyd shewe it vnto them. 20 So that his invisible things: that is to saye his eternall power and godhed are vnderstonde and sene by the workes from the creacion of the worlde. So that they are without excuse 21 in as moche as when they knewe god they glorified him not as God nether were thakfull but wexed full of vanities in their imaginacions and their folishe hertes were blynded. 22 When they counted them selves wyse they became foles 23 and turned the glory of the immortall god vnto the similitude of the ymage of mortall man and of byrdes and foure foted beasts and of serpentes. 24 Wherfore god lykewyse gave the vp vnto their hertes lustes vnto vncleennes to defyle their awne boddyes bitwene them selves: 25 which tourned his truthe vnto a lye and worshipped and served the creatures more then the maker which is blessed for ever. Amen. 26 For this cause god gave them vp vnto shamfull lustes. For even their wemen did chaunge the naturall vse vnto the vnnaturall. 27 And lyke wyse also the men lefte the naturall vse of the woman and bret in their lustes one on another. And man with man wrought filthynes and receaved in them selves the rewarde of their errore as it was accordinge. 28 And as it semed not good vnto them to be aknowen of God even so God delivered them vp vnto a leawde mynd that they shuld do tho thinges which were not comly 29 beinge full of all vnrighteous doinge of fornicacio wickednes covetousenes maliciousnes full of envie morther debate disseyte evill condicioned whisperers 30 backbyteurs haters of God doers of wronge proude bosters brings vp of eyvll thinges disobedient to father and mother 31 with out vnderstondinge covenaunte breakers vnlovinge truçebreakers and mericles. 32 Which men though they knew the rightewenes of God how that they which soche thinges commyt are worthy of deeth yet not only do the same but also have pleasure in them that do them.
1 Therefore are thou inexcusable o man whosoever thou be that judgest. For in thee same wherin thou judgest another thou condemnest thy selfe. For thou that judgest doest even the same selfe things.  
2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is accordinge to trueth against them which commit soche things.  
3 Thinkest thou this O thou man that judgest them which do soche things and yet doest even the very same that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?  
4 Ether despisest thou the riches of his goodnes pacieze and longe sufferaunce? and remembrest not how that the kyndnes of God leideth the to repentance?  
5 But thou after thynke harde herte that cannot repet heapest ye togeder the treasure of wrath agaynste the daye of vengeaunce when shalbe opened the rightewes judgement of god which will rewarde every man accordinge to his dedes:  
6 that is to saye prayse honoure and immortalite to them which cotinue in good doynge and seke eternall lyfe.  
8 But vnto them that are rebellious and disobey the trueth yet folowe inquituyte shall come indignacion and wrath tribulacion and anguysshe vpon the soul of every man that doth evyll: of the Iewe fyrst and also of the gentyll.  
10 To every man that doth good shall come pryase honoure and peace to the Iewe fyrst and also to the gentyll.  
11 For ther is no parcialyte with god.  
12 But whosoever hath synnde with out lawe shalbe perishe with out lawe. And as many as haue synnde vnder the lawe shalbe judged by the lawe.  
13 For before god they are not ryghteous which heare the lawe: but the doers of the lawe shalbe justifed.  
14 For if the gentyls which have no lawe do of nature the thynges contayned in the lawe: then they havyng no lawe are a lawe vnto them selves which shewe the dede of the lawe wyritten in their hertes: whyl their conscience beareth witnes vnto them and also their thoughtes accusynge one another or excusynge at the daye when god shall judege the secretes of men by Jesus Christ accordinge to my Gospell.  
17 Beholde thou arte calle a lewe and trustest in the lawe and reioysist in God and knowest his will and hast experience of good and bad in that thou arte informed by the lawe: and belevest that thou thy silfe arte a gyde vnto the blynde a lyght to them which are in darcknes an informer of them which lacke discretion a teacher of vnlearned which hast the ensample of that which ought to be knowne and of the truth in the lawe.  
21 But thou which teachest another teachest not thy selfe. Thou preachest a man shuld not steale: and yet thou stealest.  
22 Thou sayst a man shuld not commit advoutry: and thou breakest wedlocke. Thou abhorrest ymage and robbest God of his honoure.  
23 Thou reioysest in the lawe and thorow breakinge the lawe dishonourest God.  
24 For the name of god is eyvll spoken of amonge the Gentyls thorowe you as it is written.  
25 Circumcision venerly avayleth if thou kepe the lawe. But if thou breake the lawe thy circumcision is made vn circumcision.  
26 Therfore if the vn circumcised kepe the ryght thinges contayned in the lawe: shall not his vn circumcision be counted for circumcision?  
27 And shall not vn circumcision which is by nature (yf it kepe the lawe) iudge the which beyng vnder the letter and circumcision dost transgresse the lawe?  
28 For he is not a Iewe which is a Iewe out warde. Nether is that thyng circumcision which is outwarde in the flesse.  
29 But he is a Iewe which is hid wythin and the circucisio of the herte is the true circumcision which is in the sprete and not in the letter whose pryase is not of men but of god.

1 What preferment then hath the lewe? other what a vauntageth circumcision?  
2 Surely very moche. Fyrst vnto them was committed the worde of God Which then though some of them did not beleve? shall their vnbelieve make the promes of god with out effecte?  
4 God forbid. Let god be true and all men lyars as it is written: That thou myghtest be iustified in thy sayinge and shuldest overcome when thou arte judged.  
5 Yf oure vnrightewednes make the rightewednes of God more excellent: what shall we saye? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance? I speake after the maner of men.  
6 God forbid. For how then shall God iudge the worlde?  
7 Yf the veritie of God appere moare excellent thorow my lye vnto his pryase why am I hence forth judeged as a synner? and saye not rather (as men eyll speake of vs and
as some affirmeth that we saye) let vs do evyll that good maye come therof. Whose damnacion is iuste. 9 What saye we then? Are we better then they? No in no wyse. For we have all ready proved how that both lewes and Gentyles are all vnnder synne
10 as it is writte: There is none righteous no not one: 11 There is none that vnder-

stoodith there is none that seket after God 12 they are all gone out of the waye
they are all made vnprofitable ther is none that doeth good no not one. 13 Their
throte is an open sepulchre with their tounges they have discveaed: the pyson
of Aspes is vnnder their lippes. 14 Whose mouthes are full of coursynyge and bit-
ternes. 15 Their fete are swyfte to shed bloud. 16 Destruccion and wretchednes are
in their wayes. 17 And the waye of peace they have not known. 18 There is no feare
of God before their eyes. 19 Ye and we knowe that whatsoever the lawe sayth he
sayth it to them which are vnnder the lawe. That all mouthes maye be stopped and all
the worlde be subdued to god because that by the dedes of the lawe shall no fleshe
be iustified in the sight of God. 20 For
by the lawe commeth the knowledge of
synne. 21 Now verely is the rightewesnes
that cometh of God declared without the
fulfillinge of the lawe havinge witnes yet
of the lawe and of the Prophetes. 22 The
rightewesnes no doute which is good before
God cometh by the fayth of Iesus Christ
vnnder all and vpon all that beleve. Ther
is no difference: 23 for all have synned and
lacke the praye that is of valoure before
God: 24 but are iustified frely by his grace
through the redempcion that is in Christ Iesu
25 whom God hath made a seate of
mercy thorow faith in his bloud to shewe
the rightewesnes which before him is of
valoure in that he forgaveth the synnes
that are passed which God dyd suffer 26 to
shewe at this tyme the rightewesnes that
is allowed of him that he myght be counted
iuste and a iustifier of him which beleiveth
on Iesus. 27 Where is then thy reioysinge?
It is excluded. By what lawe? by the lawe
of workes? Naye: but by the lawe of fayth.
28 For we suppose that a man is iustified by
fayth without the dedes of the lawe. 29 Is
he the God of the lewes only? Is he not also
the God of the Gentyles? Yes even of the
Gentyles also. 30 For it is God only which
iustifieth circumcision which is of fayth
and vncircumcision thorow fayth. 31 Do
we then destroye the lawe thorow fayth?
God forbid. But we rather mayntayne the
lawe.

4

1 What shall we saye then that Abraham
oure father as pertaynynge to the fleshe
dyd finde? 2 If Abraham were iustified
by dedes the hath he wherein to reioyce:
but not with god. 3 For what sayth
the scripture? Abraham beleved god and it
was counted vnto him for rightewesnes.
4 To him that worketh is the rewarde not
reckened of favour: but of duty. 5 To
him that worketh not but beleiveth on him
that iustifieth the vngodly is his fayth
counted for rightewesnes. 6 Even as David
describeth the blessedfulnes of the man
vnnder whom god ascribed rightewesnes
without dedes. 7 Blessed are they whose
vnrightewesnes are forgone and whose
synnes are covered. 8 Blessed is that man
to whom the Lorde imputeth not synne.
9 Came this blessednes then vpon the cir-
cumcised or vpon the vnncircumcised? We
saye verely how that fayth was rekened to
Abraham for rightewesnes. 10 How was it
rekened? in the tyme of circumcision? or
in the tyme before he was circumcised?
Not in tyme of circucison: but when he
was yet vnncircumcised. 11 And he receaved
the signe of circumcision as a seale of
that rightewesnes which is by fayth which
fayth he had yet beye and vnncircumcised:
that he shulde be the father of all them
that beleive though they be not circum-
cised that rightewesnes myght be imputed
to them also: 12 and that he myght be
the father of the circumcised not because
they are circumcised only: but because
they walke also in the steppes of that
fayth that was in oure father Abraham
before the tyme of circumcision. 13 For
the promes that he shulde be the heyre of
the worlde was not geven to Abraham or
to his seed thorow the lawe: but thorow
the rightewesnes which cometh of fayth.
14 For ye which are of the lawe be
heyes then is fayth but vayne and the
promes of none effecte. 15 Because the
lawe causeth wrath. For where no lawe
is there is no trasgression. 16 Therfore
by fayth is the inheritance given that it
myght come of faveour: and the promes
myght be sure to all the seed. Not to them
only which are of the lawe: but also to them which are of the faythe of Abraham which is the father of vs all. 17 As it is wrytten: I have made the a father to many nacions even before god whom thou hast beleued which quyckenneth the deed and called those thinges which be not as though they were. 18 Which Abraham contrary to hope beleued in hope that he shuld be the father of many nacions accordynge to that which was spoken: So shall thy seed be. 19 And he faynted not in the fayth nor yet consideryed hys awne body which was now deed even when he was almost an hondred yeare old: nether yet that Sara was past chyldeberinge. 20 He stackered not at the promes of God thorow vnbelefe: but was made stronge in the fayth and gave honour to God 21 full certyfied that what he had promised that he was able to make good. 22 And therefore was it reckened to him for rightewesnes. 23 It is not written for him only that it was reckened to him for rightewesnes: 24 but also for vs to whom it shalbe counted for rightewesnes so we beleve on him that rayned vp Iesusoure Lorde from deeth. 25 Which was delivered for our synnes and rose agayne forto justifie vs.

5

1 Because therfore that we are justified by faythe we are at peace with god thorow oure Lorde Iesus Christ; 2 by who we have awaye in thorow fayth vnto this grace wherin we stonde and reioyce in hope of the praye that shalbe geven of God. 3 Nether do we so only: but also we reioyce in tribulacion. For we know that tribulacion bringeth pacience 4 pacience bringeth experience experience bringeth hope. 5 And hope maketh not ashamed for the love of God is sheed abrod in oure hertes by the holy goost which is geven vnto vs. 6 For when we were yet weake accordyng to the tyme: Christ dyed for vs which were vngodly. 7 Yet scace will eny man dye for a rightewes man. Paraventure for a good man durst a man dye. 8 But God setteth out his love that he hath to vs seinge that whyll we were yet synners Christ dyed for vs. 9 Moche more then now (seynge we are justyfied in his bloud) shall we be saved from wrath thorow him. 10 For yf when we were enemies we were reconciled to God by the deeth of his sonne: moche more seinge we are reconciled we shal be preservid by his lyfe. 11 Not only so but we also ioye in God by the meanes of oure Lorde Iesus Christ by whom we have receavyd the attonment. 12 Wherfore as by one man synne entred into the worlde and deeth by the meanes of synne. And so deeth went over all men in somechoe that all men synned. 13 For even vnto the tyme of the lawe was synne in the worlde: but synne was not regarded as longe as ther was no lawe: 14 nevertheless deeth rayned from Adam to Moses even over them also that synned not with lyke transgression as dyd Adam: which is the similitude of him that is to come. 15 But the gyfte is not lyke as the synne. For yf thorow the synne of one many be deed: moche more plenteous vpon many was the grace of God and gyfte by grace: which grace was geven by one man Iesus Christ. 16 And the gyfte is not over one synne as deeth cam thorow one synne of one that synned. For damnacion cam of one synne vnto condemnacion: but the gyft cam to iustify from many synnes. 17 For yf by the synne of one deeth raigned by the meanes of one moche more shall they which receave abundance of grace and of the gyfte of rightewesnes raygne in lyfe by the meanes of one (that is to saye) Iesus Christ. 18 Lykewyse then as by the synne of one condemnacion cam on all men: even so by the iustifyinge of one cometh the rightewesnes that bringeth lyfe vpo all men. 19 For as by one mannes disobediece many be cam synners: so by the obediece of one shall many be made righteous. 20 But the lawe in the meane tyme entred in that synne shuld encreace. Neverthelater where abundaunce of synne was there was more plenteousnes of grace. 21 That as synne had raigned vnto deeth even so might grace raygne thorow rightewesnes vnto eternall lyfe by the helpe of Iesu Christ.

6

1 What shall we saye then? Shall we continue in synne that there maye be abundaunce of grace? 2 God forbyd. How shall we that are deed as touchyng synne live eny lenger therin? 3 Remember ye not that all we which are baptysed in the name of Iesu Christ are baptysed to dye with him? 4 We are buryed with him by
baptism for to dye that lykewyse as Christ was raysed vp from deeth by the glorye of the father; even so we also shuld walke in a newe lyfe.  For yf we be graft in deeth lyke vnto him: even so must we be in the resurreccion.  This we must remember that oure olde man is crucified with him also that the body of synne myght verterly be destroyed that hence forth we shuld not be servauntes of synne.  For he that is deed ys justified from synne.  Wherfore yf we be deed with Christ we beleve that we shall live with him: remembringe that Christ once rayzed from deeth dyeth no more.  Deeth hath no more power over him.  For as touchynge that he dyed he dyed concernynge synne once. And as touchinge that he liveth he liveth vnto God.  Lykewyse ymagen ye also that ye are deed concernynge synne: but are alive vnto God thorow Iesus Christ oure Lorde.  Let not synne raygne theryfore in youre mortall bodyes that ye shuld thervnto obey in the lustes of it.  Nether geve ye youre members as instrumentes of vnrightewesnes vnto synne: but geve youre selves vnto God as they that are alive from deeth. And geve youre membres as iustremetes of rightewesnes vnto God.  Let not synne have power over you. For ye are not vnder the lawe but vnder grace.  What then?  Shall we synne because we are not vnder the lawe: but vnder grace?  God forbyed.  Remember ye not how that to whom soever ye comit youre selves as servauntes to obey his servauntes ye are to whom ye obey: whether it be of synne vnto deeth or of obedience vnto rightewesnes?  God be thanked that though ye were once the servauntes of synne ye have yet obeyed with herte vnto the forme of doctrine wher vnto ye were delveryed.  Ye are then made fre from synne and are be come the servauntes of rightewesnes.  I will speake grossly because of the infrirmitie of youre flesshe. As ye have geve youre membres servauntes to vnclennes and to iniquitie from iniquitie vnto iniquitie: even so nowe geve youre membres servauntes vnto rightewesnes that ye maye be sanctified.  For when ye were the servauntes of synne ye were not vnder rightewesnes.  What frute had ye then in tho thinges wher of ye are now ashamed. For the ende of tho thynges is deeth.  But now are ye delivered from synne and made the servauntes of God and have youre frute that ye shuld be sanctified and the ende everlastingly lyfe.  For the rewarde of synne is deeth: but eternall lyfe is the gyfte of God thorow Iesus Christ oure Lorde.

7

1 Remember ye not brethren (I speake to them that know the lawe) how that the lawe hath power over a man as longe as it endureth?  For the woman which is in subiecion to a man is bounde by the lawe to the man as longe as he liveth.  Yf the man be deed she is lowsed from the lawe of the man.  So then yf whill the man liveth she couple her selfe with another man she shalbe counted a wedlocke breaker. But yf the man be deed she is fre from the lawe: so that she is no wedlocke breaker though she couple her selfe with another man.  Even so ye my brethren are deed concerninge the lawe by the body of Christ that ye shuld be coupled to another (I meane to him that is rysen agayne from deeth) that we shuld bringe forth frute vnto God.  For when we were in the flesshe the lustes of synne which were stered vppe by the lawe raygned in oure membres to bringe forth frute vnto deeth.  But now are we delivered from the lawe and deed from that whervnto we werein bondage that we shuld serve in a newe conversacion of the sprete and not in the olde conversacion of the letter.  What shall we saye then? is the lawe synne? God forbidd: but I knewe not what synne meant but by the lawe. For I had not knowne what lust had meant excepte the lawe had sayde thou shalt not lust.  But synne toke an occasion by the meanes of the commaundement and wroghte in me all manner of concupiscence. For with out the lawe synne was deed.  I once lived with out lawe. But when the commaundement came synne revyved and I was deed.  And the very same commaundement which was ordeyned vnto lyfe was founde to be vnto me an occasion of deeth.  For synne toke occasion by the meanes of the commaundement and so disceaved me and by the selfe commaundement slewe me.  Wherfore the lawe is holy and the commaundement holy iust and good.  Was that then which is good made deeth vnto me? God
Romans 7:14

1 Ther is then no damacion to them which are in Christ Iesu which walke not after the flesshe: but after the sprete.

2 For the lawe of the sprete that bringeth life thorowe Iesu Christ hath delivered me from the lawe of synne and deeth.

3 For what the lawe coulde not doo in as moche it was weake because of the flesshe: that performed God and sent his sonne in the similitude of synfull flesshe and by synne daned synne in the flesshe: 4 that the rightewesnes requireth of the lawe myght be fulfilled in vs which walke not after the flesshe but after the sprete.

5 For they that are carnall are carnally mynded. But they that are spirituall are gostly mynded. 6 To be carnally mynded is deeth. But to be spirituall mynded is lyfe and peace. 7 Because that the flessishly mynde is emnyte agaynst God: for it is not obedient to the lawe of God nether can be. 8 So then they that are given to the flesshe cannot please God. 9 But ye are not given to the flesshe but to the sprete: yf so be that the sprite of God dwell in you. If ther be eny man that hath not the sprite of Christ the same is none of his. 10 Yf Christ be in you the body is deed because of synne: but the sprite is lyfe for rightewesnes sake. 11 Wherfore if the sprite of him that rayered vppe Iesus from deeth dwell in you: even he that rayered vp Christ from deeth shall quycken youre mortall bodyes because that this sprite dwellesh in you. 12 Therfore brethren we are nowe detters not to the flesshe to live after the flesshe. 13 For if ye live after the flesshe ye must dye. But yf ye mortifie the dedes of the body by the helpe of the sprite ye shall lyve. 14 For as many as are led by the sprete of God: they are the sonnes of god. 15 For ye have not receaved the sprete of bondadge to feare eny moare but ye have receaved the sprite of adopcion wherby we crye Abba father. 16 The same sprete certifieth oure sprete that we are the sonnes of God. 17 Yf we be sonnes we are also heyres the heyres I meane of God and heyres anexed with Christ: if so be that we suffer togedder that we maye be glorified to gadder. 18 For I suppose that the afflictions of this lyfe are not worthy of the glory which shalbe shewed vpon vs. 19 Also the fervent desyre of the creatures abideth lokynge when the sonnes of God shall appere 20 because the creatures are subdued to vanyte agaynst their will: but for his will which subdueth them in hope. 21 For the very creatures shalbe delivered from the bondage of corrupcion into the glorious lybertie of the sonnes of God. 22 For we knowe that every creature groareth with vs also and travayleth in payne even vnto this tyme. 23 Not they only but even we also which have the fyrst frutes of the sprite morn in oureselves and wayte for the (adopcio) and loke for the delivraunce of oure bodyes. 24 For we are sawyd by hope. But hope that is sene is no hope. For how can a man hope for that which he seyth? 25 But and yf we hope for that we se not then do we with pacienc abye for it. 26 Lyke wyse the sprite also helpeth oure infirmities. For we knowe not what to desyre as we ought: but the sprete maketh interces-
sion mightly for vs with gronynges which cannot be expressid with tongue. 27 And he that searcheth the hertes knoweth what is the meaninge of the spriyte: for he maketh intercession for the sayntes accordinge to the pleasure of god. 28 For we knowe that all thinges worke for the best vnto them that love God which also are called of purpose. 29 For those which he knewe before he also ordeyned before that they should be lyke passioned vnto the shape of his sonne that he myght be the fyrst begotten sonne amongeth many brethren. 30 Morover which he apoynted before them he also called. And which he called them also he justified which he justified them he also glorified. 31 What shall we then saye vnto these thinges? ye god be on oure syde: who can be agaynst vs? 32 which spared not his awne sonne but gave him for vs all: how shall he not with him geve vs all thinges also? 33 Who shall laye eny thinge to the charge of goddes chosen? it is god that justifieth: 34 who then shall condempne? it is Christ which is deed the rather which is ryser agayne which is also on the ryght honde of God and maketh intercession for vs. 35 Who shall sepeare vs from the love of god? shall tribulacion? or anguysshe? or perseveracion? other honger? other nackednesse? other parell? other swearde? 36 As it is written: For thy sake are we kylled all daye longe and are counted as shepe apoynted to be slayne. 37 Neverthelesse in all these thinges we overcome strongly thorow his helpe that loved vs. 38 Ye and I am sure that nether deeth nether lyfe nether angels nor rule nether power nether thinges present nether thinges to come 39 nether heyth nether loweth nether eny other creature shalbe able to departe vs from the love of God shewed in Christ Iesus oure lorde.

9

1 I saye the trueth in Christ and lye not in that werof my conscience beareth me witnes in the holy gost 2 that I have gret hevynes and continuall sorowe in my hert. 3 For I have wysshed my selfe to be cursed from Christ for my brethren and my kynsman as pertayninge to the fleshe 4 which are the Israelites. To whom pertayneth the adopcion and the glorie and the covencaftees and the law that was geven and the service of God and the promyses: 5 whose also are the fathers and they of whome (as concernynge the fleshe) Christ came which is God over all thinges blessed for ever Amen. 6 I speake not these thinges as though the wordes of god had take none effecte. For they are not all Israelites which came of Israel: 7 nether are they all chyldren strayght waye because they are the seed of Abraham. But in Isaac shall thy seede be called: 8 that is to saye they which are the chyldren of the fleshe are not the chyldren of god. But the chyldren of promes are counted the seede. 9 For this is a worde of promes aboute this tyme will I come and Sara shall have a sonne. 10 Nether was it so with her only: but also when Rebecca was with chylyde by one I meane by oure father Isaac 11 yeer the chyldren were borne when they had nether done good nether bad: that the purpose of God which is by election myght stonde it was sayde vnto her not by the reason of worke but by grace of the caller: 12 the elder shall serve the yonger. 13 As it is written: Iacob he loved but Esau he hated. 14 What shall we saye then? is there eny vnrightewesses with God? God forbyd. 15 For he sayeth to Moses: I will shewe mercye to whome I shewe mercy: and will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So lieth it not then in a mens will or cunynge but in the mercye of god. 17 For the scripture sayth vnto Pharaoh: Even for this same purpose have I stered ye vp to shewe my power on ye and that my name myght be declared thorow out all the world. 18 So hath he mercye on whom he will and whom he will he maketh hearde herted. 19 Thou wilt saye then vnto me: why then blameth he vs yet? For who can resist his will? 20 But o man what arte thou which disputest with God? Shall the worke saye to the workman: why hast thou made me on this fassion? 21 Hath not the potter power over the claye even of the same lompe to make one vessell vnto honoure and a nother vnto dishonoure? 22 Even so God willynge to shewe his wrath and to make his power knownen suffered with longe paciency the vessels of wrath ordeyned to damnacion 23 that he myght declare the ryches of his glory on the vessels of mercye which he had prepayred vnto glorie: 24 that is to saye vs which he called not of the Iewes only but also of
the gentyls. 25 As he sayth in Osee: I will call them my people which were not my people: and her beloved which was not beloved. 26 And it shall come to passe in the place where it was sayd vnto them ye are not my people: that there shalbe called the chyldren of the lyvynge God. 27 But Esaias cryeth concernynge Israel though the number of the chyldren of Israel be as the sonde of the see yet shall a remnaunt be saved. 28 He finyssheth the worde verely and maketh it short in ryghtewesses. For a short worde will god make on erth. 29 And as Esaias sayd before: Except the Lorde of sabaoth had left us seede we had bene made as Zodoma and had bene lykened to Gomorra. 30 What shall we saye then? We saye that the gentyls which followed not righteweneses have overtaken righteweneses: I meane the righteweneses which cometh of fayth. 31 But Israel which followed the lawe of righteweneses coudle not attayne vnto the lawe of righteweneses. 32 And wherfore? Because they sought it not by faith: but as it were by the workes of the lawe. For they have stumbled at the stomblygne stone. 33 As it is written: Beholde I put in Syon a stomblygne stone and a rocke which shall make men faule. And none that beleve on him shalbe a shamed.

10

1 Brethren my hertes desyre and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saved. 2 For I beare them recorde that they have a fervet mynde to God warde but not accordinge to knowledge. 3 For they are ignoraunt of the righteweneses which is alowed before God and goo about to stabislshe their awne righteweneses and therefore are not obedient vnto the righteweneses which is of valew before God. 4 For Christ is the ende of the lawe to justifie all that beleve. 5 Moses describeth the righteweneses which cometh of the lawe howe that the man which doth the thinges of the lawe shall lyve therin. 6 But the righteweneses which cometh of fayth speakeyth on this wyse. Saye not in thyn hert who shall ascende into heuen? (that is nothinge els then to fetch Christ doune) 7 Other who shall descende into the depe? (that is nothinge els but to fetch vp Christ from deeth) 8 But what sayth the scripture? The worde is nye the even in thy mouth and in thy herte. This worde is the worde of fayth which we preache. 9 For yf thou shal knowledge with thy mouth that Iesus is the lorde and shalt beleve with thy hert that God raysed him up from deeth thou shalt be safe. 10 For the belefe of the hert justifieth: and to knowledge with the mouth maketh a man safe. 11 For the scripture sayth: whosoever beleveth on him shall not be ashamed. 12 Ther is no difference betwene the iewe and the gentyll. For one is Lorde of all which is ryche vnto all that call on hym. 13 For whosoever shall call on the name of the lorde shalbe safe. 14 But how shall they call on him on who they beleved not? how shall they beleve on him of whom they have not herde? how shall they heare with out a preacher? 15 And how shall they preache except they be sent? As it is written: how beautifull are the fete of them which brings glad tydunges of peace and bringe glad tydunges of good thinges. 16 But they have not all obeyed to the gospell. For Esaias sayth: Lorde who shall beleveoure saynings? 17 So then fayth cometh by hearynge and hearynge cometh by the worde of God. 18 But I axe: have they not herde? No dout their sounde went out into all londes: and their wordes in to the endes of the worlde. 19 But I demaunde whether Israel dyd knowe or not? Fyrst Moses sayth: I will provoke you for to envye by the that are no people and by a folisshe nacion I will anger you. 20 Esaias after that is bolde and sayth. I am founde of the that sought me not and have appered to them that axed not after me. 21 And agaynst Israel he sayth: All dyae longe have I stretched forth my hondes vnto a people that beleveth not but speaketh agaynst me.

11

1 I saye then: hath god cast awaye his people? God forbyd. For even I verely am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham and of the tribe of Beniamin 2 god hath not cast awaye his people which he knew before. Ether wote ye not what the scripture sayth by the mouth of Helias how he maketh intercession to god agaynst Israel sayinge: 3 Lorde they have kyld the prophetes and dydded doune thyn alters: and I am lefte only and they seke my lyfe. 4 But what sayth the answer of god to him agayne?
I have reserved vnto me seven thousande men which have not bowed the knee to Baal. ⁵ Even so at this tyme ys ther a remmaunt lefte thorow the election of grace. ⁶ Yf it be of grace the is it not of workes. For then were grace no more grace. Yf it be of workes then is it no more grace. For then were deservynge no lenger deservynge. ⁷ What then? Israel hath not obtayned that that he sought. No but yet the election hath obtayned it. The remmaunt are blynded ⁸ accordynge as it is written: God hath geven the the sprete of vnquyetnes: eyes that they should not se and eares that they shuld not heare even vnto this daye. ⁹ And David sayth: Let their table be made a snare to take them with all and an occasion to faule and awarde vnto them. ¹⁰ Let their eyes be blynded that they se not: and ever bowe doune their backes. ¹¹ I saye then: Have they therfore stumbled that they shulde but faule only? God forbyd: but thorow their faule is salvacion happened vnto the gentyls for to provoke the with all. ¹² Wherfore yf the faule of them be the ryches of the worlde: and the mynysshynge of them the ryches of the gentyls: How moche more shuld it be so yf they all beleved. ¹³ I speake to you gentyls in as moche as I am the Apostle of the gentyls I will magnifi myn office ¹⁴ that I myght provoke them which are my flesshe and myght save some of them. ¹⁵ For yf the castynge awaye of them be the recon-clynge of the worlde: what shall the receavynge of them be but lyfe agayne from deeth? ¹⁶ For yf one pece be holy the whole hepe is holy. And yf the rote be holy the braunches are holy also. ¹⁷ Though some of the brauches be broken of and thou beynge a wylde olyue tree arte grafted in amonge them and made parttaker of the rote and fatnes of the olyue tree ¹⁸ bost not thy selfe agaynst the braunches. For yf thou bost thy selfe remember that thou bearest not the rote but the rote the. ¹⁹ Thou wilt saye then: the braunches are broken of that I myght be graffed in. ²⁰ Thou sayest well: because of vnbelieve they are broken of and thou stonden stedfast in fayth. Be not hye mynded but feare ²¹ seynge that God spared not the naturall braunches lest haply he also spare not the. ²² Beholde the kyndnes and rigorousnes of God: on the which fell rigorousnes: but towards the kyndnes yf thou cotinue in his kyndnes. Or els thou shalt be hewen of ²³ and they yf they byde not still in vnbeliefe shalbe graffed in agayne. For God is of power to graffe them in agayne. ²⁴ For yf thou wast cut out of a naturall wilde olyve tree and wast graffed contrary to nature in a true olyve tree: how moche more shall the naturall braunches be graffed in their awne olyve tree agayne. ²⁵ I wolde not that this secrete shuld be hyd from you my brethren (lest ye shuld be wyse in youre awne consaytes) that partly blyndnes is happened in Israel vntyll the fulnes of the gentyls be come in: ²⁶ and so all Israel shalbe saved. As it is writte: There shall come oute of Sion he that doth delyver and shall turne awaye the vngodlynes of Iacob. ²⁷ And this is my covenant vnto them when I shall take awaye their synnes. ²⁸ As concernynge the gospell they are enemies for youre sakes: but as touchinge the election they are loved for the fathers sakes. ²⁹ For verely the gyftes and callynge of god are soche that it cannot repent him of them: ³⁰ for loke as ye in tyme passed have not beleved God yet have now obtayned mercy thorow their vnbeliefe: ³¹ even so now have they not beleved the mercy which is happened vnto you that they also maye obtayne mercy. ³² God hath wrapped all naciones in vnbelievate that he myght have mercie on all. ³³ O the depnes of the abundaunt wysdome and knowledge of God: how vnserchable are his judgements and his wayes past fin-dyng out. ³⁴ For who hath known the mynde of the lorde? or who was his counsellor? ³⁵ other who hath heven vnto him fyrst that he myght be recompensed agayne? ³⁶ For of him and thorow him and for him are all things To him be glorye for ever Amen.

12

1 I beseeche you therfore brethren by the mercifulnes of God that ye make youre bodyes aquicke sacrifice holy and accept-able vnto God which is youre resonable seruynge of god. ² And fassion not youre selves lyke vnto this worlde: But be ye chauenged in youre shape by the renuynge of youre wittyes that ye maye fele what thynge that good that acceptable and per-faycet will of god is. ³ For I saye (thorow the grace that vnto me geve is) to every
man among you that noman esteme of him selfe moare then it becometh him to esteme: but that he discretely judge of him selfe accordyng to God hath deale to every man the measure of fayth. 4 As we have many members in one body and all members have not one office: 5 so we beynge many are one body in Christ and every man (amonge oure selves) one anothers members 6 Seynge that we have dyers gyftes accordyng to the grace that is geven vnto vs: yf eny man have the gyft of prophesy e let him have it that it be agreyng vnto the fayth. 7 Let him that hath an office wayte on his office. Let him that teacheth take hede to his doctrine. 8 Let him that exhorteth geve attendance to his exhortacion. Yf eny man geve let him do it with singlenes. Let him that ruleth do it with diligence. Yf eny man shewe mercy let him do it with cherfulnes. 9 Let love be with out dissimulacion. Hate that which is eyll and cleave vnto that which is good. 10 Be kynde one to another with brotherly love. In gevyng e honour goo one before another. 11 Let not that busynes which ye have in honde be tedious to you. Be fervet in the sprete. A pplye youre selves to the tyme. 12 Reioyce in hope. Be paciet in tribulation. Con tinue in prayer. 13 Distribue vnto the necessite of the sayntes and diligently to harbour. 14 Blesse the whiche persecute you: blesse but course not. 15 Be mery with the that are mery. Wepe with them that wepe. 16 Be of lyke affection one towards another. Be not hye mided: but make yourselves equall to the of the lower sorte. Be not wyse in youre awne opinions. 17 Recompence to no man eyll fore eyll. Provyde afore honde thinges honest in the syght of all men. 18 Yf it be possible howe it of youre parte have peace with all men. 19 Derly beloued avenge not youre selves but geve roune vnto the wrath of God. For it is written: vengeaunce is myne and I will rewarde saith the lorde. 20 Therfore yf thyne enemy honger fede him: yf he thurst geve him drinke. For in so doyngh thou shalt heape coles of fyre on his heed: 21 Be not overcome of eyll: But overcome eyll with goodnes.

13

1 Let every soule submit him selfe vnto the auctorite of the hyer powers. For there is no power but of God. The powers that be are ordeyned of God. 2 Whosover therfore resysteth power resisteth the ordinaunce of God. And they that resist shall receave to the selfe damnacion. 3 For rulars are not to be feared for good workes but for eyll. Wilt thou be with out feare of the power? Do well then: and so shalt thou be praysed of the same. 4 For he is the minister of God for thy welth. But and yf thou do eyll then feare: for he beareth not a swarde for nought: but is the minister of God to take vengeaunce on them that do eyll. 5 Wherfore ye must nedes obeye not for feare of vengeaunce only: but also because of conscience. 6 And even for this cause paye ye tribute. For they are goddes ministers servynghe for the same purpose. 7 Geve to every man therfore his duetie: Tribute to whom tribute belongeth: Custome to whom custome is due: feare to whom feare belongeth: Honoure to who honour pertaineth. 8 Owe nothinge to eny man: but to love one another. For he that loveth another fullyllthe the lawe. For these commandementes: 9 Thou shalt not commet advoutry: Thou shalt not kyll: Thou shalt not steale: Thou shalt not beare false witnes: Thou shalt not desyre and so forth (yf there be eny other commandement) they are all comprehended in this sayinge: Love thyne neighbour as thy selfe. 10 Love hurnet hollis neighbour. Therfore is love the fullyllynge of the lawe. 11 This also we knowe I mean the season howe that it is tyme that we shuld now awake oute of slepe. For now is our salvacion nearer then when we beleved. 12 The nyght is passed and the daye is come nye. Let us therfore cast awaye the dedes of darcknes and let vs put on the (Armoure) of lyght. 13 Let vs walke honestly as it were in the daye lyght: not in eatynge and drinkyng: nether in chambryng and wantannes: nether in styrf and envynghe: 14 but put the on the Lorde Iesus Christ. And make not provision for the fleshe to fullfyll the lustes of it.

14

1 Him that is weake in the fayth receave vnto you not in disputynge and troubyng theh conscience. 2 One beleveth that he maye eate all thinges. Another which is weake eateth earbes. 3 Let not him
that eateth despise him that eateth not. And let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth. For God hath received him. 4 What arte thou that judgest another manes servaut? Whether he stonde or faule that pertayneth vnto his master: ye he shall stonde. For God is able to make him stonde. 5 This man putteth difference bitwene daye and daye. Another man counteth all dayes alyke. Se that no man waver in his awne meanynge. 6 He that observeth one daye more then another doeth it for the lordes pleasure. And he that observeth not one daye more then another doeth it to please the lordes also. He that eateth doth it to please the lordes for he geyved god thankes. And he that eateth not eateth not to please the lordes with all and geyved god thankes. 7 For none of vs lyveth his awne servaut: nether doeth anye of vs dye his awne servaut. 8 Yf we lyve we lyve to be at the lordes will. And yf we dye we dye at the lordes will. Whether we lyve therfore or dye we are the lordes. 9 For Christ therfore dyed and rose agayne and revived that he myght be lorde both of deed and quicke. 10 But why doest thou then judge thy brother? Other why doest thou despysye thy brother? We shall all be brought before the judgement seate of Christ. 11 For it is written: as truly as I lyve sayth the lorde all knees shall bowe to me and all tonges shall give a knowledge to God. 12 So shall every one of vs geve accomptes of him selfe to God. 13 Let vs not therfore ludge one another anye more. But ludge this rather that no man put a stomblynge blocke or an occasion to faule in his brothers waye. 14 For I knowe and am full certified in the Lorde Jesus that ther is nothinge comen of it selfe: but vnto him that ljudgeth it to be comen: to him is it comen. 15 If thy brother be greved with thy meate now walkest thou not charitably. Destroye not him with thy meate for whom Christ dyed. 16 Cause not youre treasure to be evyll spoken of. 17 For the kyngdome of God is not meate and drinke: but rightewenes peace and ioye in the holy goost. 18 For whosoever in these thinges serveth Christ pleaseth well God and is commended of men. 19 Let vs folowe tho thinges which make for peace and thinges wherwith one maye edyfie another. 20 Destroye not the worke of god for a lytell meates sake. All things are pure: but it is evyll for that man which eateth with hurte of his conscience. 21 It is good nether to eate flessh ne ther to drinke wyne nether anye thinge wherby thy brother stomb leth ether faulfe or is made weake. 22 Hast thou fayth? have it with thy selfe before god. Happy is he that condempneth not him selfe in that thinge which he aloweth. 23 For he that maketh conscience is damptned yf he eate: because he doth it not of fayth. For whatsoever is not of fayth that same is synne.

15

1 We which are stronge ought to beare the fraylines of them which are weake and not to stonde in oure awne cosayas. 2 Let every man please his neigbour vnto his welth and edyfyinge. 3 For Christ pleased not him selfe: but as it is written. The rebukes of the which rebuked the fell one me. 4 Whateover thinges are written afore tyme are written for oure learnynge that we thorow pacience and comforte of the scripture myght have hope. 5 The God of pacience and consolacion geve vnto every one of you that ye be lyke mynyded one towards another after the insample of Christ: 6 that ye all agreynge together maye with one mouth prayse God the father of oure Lorde Jesus. 7 Wherfore receave ye one another as Christ receaved vs to the prayse of God. 8 And I saye that Iesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of god to conferme the promyses made vnto the fathers. 9 And let the gentyls prayse god for his mercy as it is written: For this cause I will prayse the amonge the gentyls and syngye in thy name. 10 And agayne, he sayth: rejoysye ye gentyls with his people. 11 And agayne, prayse the Lorde all ye gentyls and laude him all naciones. 12 And in another place Esaias sayth: ther shalbe the rote of Jesse and he that shall ryse to raygne over the gentyls: in him shall the gentyls trust. 13 The God of hope fyll you with all ioye and peace in beleyvynge: that ye maye be ryche in hope thorowe the power of the holy goost. 14 I my selfe am full certifed of you my brethren that ye youre selves are full of goodnes and filled with all knowledge and are able to exhorte one another. 15 Nevertheless brethren I have some what boldly written vnto you as one that putteth you in remembrance
thorow the grace that is given me of God 16 that I shul be the minister of Iesu Christ amonge the gentyls and shuld min- ister the glade tydynges of God that the gentyls myght be an acceptable offerenge sanctyfied by the holy goost. 17 I have therfore wherof I maye reioyse in Christ Iesu in tho things which pertain to God. 18 For I dare not speake of any of tho things which Christ hath not wrought by me to make the gentyls obedient with worde and dede 19 in myghty signes and wonders by the power of the sprete of God: so that from Ierusalem and the costes rounde aboute vnto Illyricum I have fylled all countries with the glade tydynges of Christ. 20 So have I enforced my selfe to preache the gospell not where Christ was named lest I shul have bylt on another mannes foundation: 21 but as it is written: To whom he was not spoken of they shall se: and they that hearde not shall vnder- stonde. 22 For this cause I have bene ofte let to come vnto you: 23 but now seynge I have no moare to do in these countrys and also have bene desyrous many yeares to come vnto you 24 when I shall take my jour- ney into Spayne I will come to you. I trust to se you in my journey and to be brought on my waye thither warde by you after that I have somwhat enioyed you. 25 Now go I vnto Ierusalem and minister vnto the saynctes. 26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certayne distribution vpo the poore saynctes which are at Ierusalem. 27 It hath pleased them verely and their detters are they. For ye the getils be made partetakers of their spirituall things their dutie is to minister vnto the in carnall things. 28 When I have performed this and have brought them this frute sealed. I will come bakke agayne by you into Spayne. 29 And I am sure when I come that I shall come with abundance of the blessinge of the gospell of Christ. 30 I beseeche you brethen for oure Lorde Iesus Christes sake and for the love of the sprete that ye helpe me in my busynes with your prayers to God for me 31 that I maye be delievered from them which beleve not in Iewry and that this my service which I have to Ierusalem maye be accepted of the saynctes 32 that I maye come vnto you with ioye by the will of God and maye with you be refresshed. 33 The God of peace be with you. Amen.

1 I commede vnto you Phebe oure sister (which is a minister of the congregacion of Chenchrea) 2 that ye receave her in the Lorde as it becommeth saynctes and that ye assist her in whatsoever busynes she needeth of youre ayde. For she hath suckered many and myne awne selfe also. 3 Grete Prisca and Aquila my helpers in Christ Iesu, 4 which have for my lyfe layde doune their awne neckes. Vnto which not I only geve thankes but also the congrega- tion of the gentyls. 5 Lyke wyse grete all the company that is in thy housse. Salute my welbeloved Epenetos which is the fyrrst frute amonge them of Achaia. 6 Grete Mary which bestowed moche labour on vs. 7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my cosyns which were presoners with me also which are wele taken amonge the Apostles and were in Christ before me. 8 Grete Amplias my beloved in the Lorde. 9 Salute Vrban oure helper in Christ and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Appelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobolus housholde. 11 Salute Herodion my kynsman. Grete them of the housholde of Narcissus which are in the Lorde. 12 Salute Triphena and Triphosa which wemen dyd labour in the Lorde. Salute the beloved Persis which laboured in the Lorde. 13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lorde and his mother and myne. 14 Grete Asincritus, Phlegon, Herman, Pa- trobas, Herman, and the brethren which are with them. 15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus and his sister, and Olimpha and all the saynctes which are with them. 16 Salute one another with an holy kysse. The congregacions of Christ salute you. 17 I beseeche you brethren marke them which cause division and geve occasions of evyll contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned: and avoyde them. 18 For they that are suche serve not the Lorde Iesus Christ: but their awne bellyes and with sweate preachinges and flatteringe wordes deceave the hertes of the innocetes. 19 For youre obedience extendeth to all men. I am glad no dout of you. But yet I wolde have you wyse vnto which that is good and to be innocetes concerninge evyll. 20 The God of peace treate Satan vnder youre fete shortly. The grace of oure Lorde Iesus Christ be with you. 21 Thimotheus my worke felow and Lucius and Iason and
Sopater my kynsmen salute you. 22 I Tertius salute you which wrote this epistle in the Lorde. 23 Gaius myne hoste and the hoste of all the congregacions saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlayne of the cite saluteth you. And Quartus a brother saluteth you. 24 The grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christ be with you all. Amen 25 To him that is of power to stablish ye accordinge to my gospell and preachinge of Iesus Christ in vutteringe of the mistery which was kept secret sence the worlde begane 26 but now is opened by the scriptures of prophesie at the commaundement of the everlastinge god to stere vp obedience to the faith publishshed amonge all nacions: 27 To the same God which alone is wyse be prayse thorowe Iesus Christ for ever. Amen. 'To the Romayns. Sent from Chorinthum by Phebe she that was the minister vnto the congregacion at Chenchrea.'
THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

1 Paul by vocacion an Apostle of Jesus Christ thorow the will of God and brother Sostenes. 2 Vnto the congregacion of God which is at Corinthum. To them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus saintes by callynyge with all that call on the name of oure lorde Iesus Christ in every place both of theirs and of oures. 3 Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the lorde Iesus Christ. 4 I thanke my God all wayes on youre behalfe for the grace of God which is geuen you by Iesus Christ 5 that in all thinges ye are made Ritchie by him in all lerninge and in all knowledge 6 even as the testimonye of Iesus Christ was confirmed in you 7 so that ye are behynnde in no gyft and wayte for the apperynge of oure lorde Iesus Christ 8 which shall streigth you vnto the ende that ye maye be blamelesse in the daye of oure lorde Iesus Christ. 9 For god is faithfull by whom ye are called vnto the fellyshyppe of his sonne Iesus Christe oure lorde. 10 Ibesche you brethren in the name of oure lorde Iesus Christ that ye all speake one thyngge and that there be no dissencion amonge you: but be ye knyt together in one mynde and in one meaynge. 11 It is shewed vnto me (my brethren) of you by them that are of the hoseuse of Cloe that ther is stryfe amonge you. 12 And this is it that I meane: how that comelie amonge you one sayeth: I holde of Paul: another I holde of Apollo: the thynde I holde of Cephas: the four ye I holde of Christ. 13 Ys Christ devided? was Paul crucified for you? ether were ye bap- tised in the name of Paul? 14 I thanke God that I christened none of you but Crispus and Gayus 15 lest eny shulde saye that I had baptised in myne awne name. 16 I baptised also the house of Stephana. Furthermore knowe I not whether I baptised eny man or no. 17 For Christ sent me not to baptysse but to preache the gospell not with wysdome of worde but lest the crosse of Christ shuld have bene made of none effecte. 18 For the preacheinge of the crosse is to them that perisshe for shuldishe: but vnto vs which are saved it is the power of God. 19 For it is written: I will destroye the wysdome of the wyse and will cast awey the un- derstandinge of the prudent. 20 Where is the wyse? Where is the scrybe? Where is the searcher of this worlde? Hath not God made the wysdome of this worlde folishynes? 21 For when the worlde thorow wysdome knew not God in the wysdome of God: it pleased God thorow folishynes of preacheinge to save them that beleve. 22 For the Iewes require a signe and the Grekes seke after wysdome. 23 But we preache Christ crucified vnto the Iewes an occasion of fallinge and vnto the Grekes folishynes; 24 but vnto the which are called both of Iewes and Grekes we preache Christ the power of God and the wysdome of God. 25 For the folishynes of God is wyser then men: and the weakenes of God is stronger then men. 26 Brethren loke on youre callinge how that not many wyse men after the flesshye not many myghty not many of hye degre are called: 27 but God hath chosen the folysshs thinges of the worlde to confounde the wyse. And God hath chosyn the weake thinges of the worlde to confounde thinges which are mighty. 28 And vile thinges of the worlde and thinges which are despsyed hath God chosen yee and thinges of no reputation for to bryngye to nought thinges of reputa- tion 29 that no flesshye shulde reioyce in his presence. 30 And vnto him partayne ye in Christ Iesus which of God is made vnto vs wysdome and also rightewenes and saunctifyinge and redempcion. 31 That accordinge as it is written: he which reioys- seth shulde reioyce in the Lorde.

2

1 And I brethren when I came to you came not in gloriousnes of worde or of wysdome shewynge vnto you the testi- mony of God. 2 Neither shewed I my selfe that I knewe eny thinge amonge you save Iesus Christ even the same that was cru- cified. 3 And I was amonge you in weak- nes and in feare and in moche treblinge. 4 And my worde and my preacheinge were not with entysynge wordes of manes wys- dome: but in shewing the sprete and of power 5 that youre fayth shuld not stonde in the wysdome of me but in the power of God. 6 That we speake of is wysdome amonge them that are perfecte: not the wysdome of this worlde nether of the rulars of this worlde (which goe to nought)
7 but we speake the wysdome of God which is in secrete and lieth hyd which God ordeyned before the worlde vnto oure glory: 8 which wysdome none of the rulars of the worlde knewe. For had they knowe it they wolde not have crucified the Lorde of glory. 9 But as it is written: The eye hath not sene and the eare hath not hearde nether have entred into the herte of man the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. 10 But God hath opened them vnto vs by his sprete. For the sprete searcheth all thinges the the bottome of Goddes secretes. 11 For what man knoweth the things of a man: save the sprete of a man which is with in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man but the sprete of god. 12 And we have not receaved the sprete of the worlde: but the sprete which cometh of god for to knowe the things that are gave to vs of god 13 which things also we speake not in the conyng wordes of manes wysdome but with the conyng wordes of the holy goost makynge sprettuall comparisions of sprettuall thinges. 14 For the naturall man perceaveth not the things of the sprete of god. For they are but folysshnes vnto him. Nether can he perceave them because he is sprettually examined. 15 But he that is sprettuall discusseth all thinges: yet he him selfe is judged of no man. 16 For who knoweth the mynde of the Lorde other who shall informe him? But we vnder- stonde the mynde of Christ.

3

1 And I coulde not speake vnto you brethren as vnto sprettuall: but as vnto carnall even as it were vnto babes in Christ. 2 I gave you mylke to drinke and not meate. For ye then were not stronge no nether yet are. 3 For ye are yet carnall. As longe verely as ther is amongethe envygie streyfe and dисsencion: are ye not carnall and walke after the manner of men? 4 As loge as one sayth I holde of Paul and another I am of Apollo are ye not carnall? 5 What is Paul? What thing is Apollo? Only ministers are they by who ye beleved even as the Lorde gave every man grace. 6 I have planted: Apollo watreth: but god gave increace. 7 So then nether is he that planteth eny thinge nether he that watreth: but god which gave the increace. 8 He that planteth and he that watreth are nether better then the other. Every man yet shall receave his rewardre accordynge to his labore. 9 We are goddis labourers ye are goddis husbandrye ye are goddis bylyngyne. 10 Accordynge to the grace of god given vnto me as a wyse bylder have I layde the foundation And another bylt theron But let every man take hede how he bilteth apon. 11 For other foundacion can no man laye then that which is layde which is Jesus Christ. 12 Yf eny man bilde on this foundacion golde silver precious stones tymber haye or stoble: 13 every mannes worke shall appere. For the daye shall declare it and it shalte shewed in fyre. And ye fyre shall trye every mannes worke what it is. 14 Yf eny mannes worke that he hath bylt apon byde he shall receave a rewarde. 15 If eny manes worke burne he shall suffre losse: but he shalte safe him selfe: nevertheless yet as it were thorow fyre. 16 Are ye not ware that ye are the temple of god and how that the sprete of god dwelleth in you? 17 Yf eny man defyle the temple of god him shall god destroye. For the temple of god is holy which temple ye are. 18 Let no man deceave him silfe. Yf eny man seme wyse amongethe you let him be a folfe in this worlde that he maye be wyse. 19 For the wisdome of this worlde is folysshnes with god. For it is written: he compaseth the wyse in their craftynes. 20 And agayne God knoweth the thoughtes of the wyse that they be vayne. 21 Therfore let no man reioyce in men. For all thinges are youres 22 whether it be Paul other Apollo other Cephas: whether it be the worlde other lyfe other deeth whether they be present thinges or thinges to come: all are youres 23 and ye are Christes and Christ is goddis.

4

1 Let men this wyse esteme vs even as the ministers of Christ and dispoers of the secretes of God. 2 Furthermore it is requyred of the dispoers that they be founde faithfull. 3 With me is it but a very smal thinge that I shuld be judged of you ether of (mans daye) No I judge not myn awne selfe. 4 I know nought by my selfe: yet am I not therby justified. It is the Lorde that judgeth me. 5 Therfore judge no thinge before the tyme vntill the Lorde come which will lighten thinges that are hyd in darcknes and open the counsels of.
the hertes. And then shall every man have prayse of God. 6 These things brethren I have described in myn awne person and Apollos for youre sakes that ye myght leayne by vs that no man counte of him selfe beyonde that which is above written: that one swell not agaynst another for any mans cause. 7 For who preferreth the? What hast thou that thou hast not receaved? Yf thou have receaued it why reioysest thou as though thou haddest not receaved it? 8 Now ye are full: now ye are made rych: ye raygne as kinges with out vs: and I wold to god ye dyd raygne that we might raygne with you. 9 Me thinketh that God hath set forth vs which are Apostles for the lowest of all as it were men appoynted to deeth. For we are a gasyngestocke vnto the worlde and to the angels and to men. 10 We are foles for Christes sake and ye are wyse thorow Christ. We are weake and ye are stroge. Ye are honorable and we are despised. 11 Even vnto this daye we honger and thyrst and are naked and are boffeted with fistes and have no certayne dwellinge place 12 and labour workinge with oure awne hondes. We are revysed and yet we blesse. We are persecuted and suffer it. 13 We are evyll spoken of and we praye. We are made as it were the filthynes of the worlde the ofscowringe of all thinges even vnto this tyme. 14 I write not these thinges to shame you: but as my beloved sonnes I warne you. 15 For though ye have ten thousande instructours in Christ: yet have ye not many fathers. In Christ Iesu I have begoten you thorowe the gosspell. 16 Wherfore I desyre you to folowe me. 17 For this cause have I sent vnto you Timotheus which is my deare sonne and faithfull in the Lorde which shall put you in remembraunce of my wayes which I have in Christ even as I teache every where in all congregacions. 18 Some swell as though I wolde come no more at you. 19 But I will come to you shortly yf God will: and will knowe not the wordes of the which swell but the power: 20 for the kyngdome of God is not in wordes but in power. 21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde or els in love and in the sprete of mekenes?

5

1 There goeth a commen sayinge that ther is fornicacion amonge you and soche fornicacion as is not once named amonge the gentyls: that one shuld have his fathers wyfe. 2 And ye swell and have not rather sorrowed that he which hath done this dede myght be put from amonge you. 3 For I verely as absent in body even so present in sprete have determyned all reedy (as though I were present) of him that hath done this dede 4 in the name ofoure Lorde Iesu Christ when ye are gaddered togedder and my sprete with the power of the Lorde Iesu Christ 5 to deliver him vnto Satan for the destruction of the fleshe that the sprete maye be saved in the daye of the Lorde Iesu. 6 Youre reioysinge is not good: knowe ye not that a lytle leve sowreth the whole lompe of dowe. 7 Pourge thercfore the olde leven that ye maye be newe dowe as ye are swete breed. For Christ oure esterlambe is offered vp for vs. 8 Thercfore let vs kepe holy daye not with olde leve nether with the leven of maliciousnes and wickednes: but with the swete breed of purenes and truth. 9 I wrote vnto you in a pistle that ye shuld not company with fornicatours. 10 And I meant not at all of the fornicatours of this worlde ether of the covetouses or of extorsioners ether of the ydolaters: for then must ye nedes have gone out of the worlde. 11 But now I write vnto you that ye company not togedder yf eny that is called a brother be a fornicator or covetous or a worshipper of ymages ether a raylary ether a dronkard or an extorcionar: with him that is soche se that ye eate not. 12 For what have I to do to ludge them which are with out? Do ye not ludge them that are with in? 13 Them that are with out God shall ludge. Put awaye from amonge you that evyll parson.

6

1 How dare one of you havinge busines with another goo to lawe vnder the wicked and not rather vnder the sainctes? 2 Do ye not know that the sainctes shall ludge the worlde? If the worlde shalbe ljudged by you: are ye not good ynoogh to ludge smale trifles: 3 knowe ye not how that we shall ludge the angles? How moche more maye we ludge thinges that partayne to the lyfe? 4 If ye have judgementes of worldely matters take them which are despied in the congregacion and make them ljudges. 5 This I saye to youre shame.
Is ther utterly no wyse man amonge you? What not one at all that can judge bitwene brother and brother 6 but one brother goeth to lawe with another: and that vnder the vnbelievers? 7 Now therfore ther is utterly a faute amonge you because ye goo to lawe one with another. Why rather suffer ye not wronge? why rather suffer ye not youre selves to be robbed? 8 Naye ye youre selves do wronge and robb: and that the brethren. 9 Do ye not remember how that the vnrighteous shall not inherit the kyngdome of God? Be not deceived. For nether fornicators nether worshippers of ymages nether whomongers nether weaklinges nether abusers of them selves with the mankynde 10 nether theves nether the covetous nether dronkardes nether cursed speakers nether pillers shall inherit the kyngdome of God. 11 And soche ware ye verely: but ye are wesshed: ye are sanctified: ye are jus-tified by the name of the Lorde Jesus and by the sprete of oure God. 12 All thinges are lawfull vnto me: but all thinges are not profitable, I maye do all thinges: but I will be brought vnder no mans power. 13 Meates are ordeyned for the belly and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy bothe it and them. Let not the body be applied vnto fornicacion but vnto the Lorde and the Lorde vnto the body. 14 God hath raysed vp the Lorde and shall rayse vs vp by his power. 15 Ether remember ye not that youre bodyes are the members of Christ? Shall I now take the members of Christ and make them the members of an harlot? God forbyd. 16 Do ye not vnder-stonde that he which coupleth him selfe with an harlot is become one body? For two (saith he) shalbe one flesshe. 17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lorde is one sprete. 18 Fle fornicacion. All synnes that a man dothe are with out the body. But he that is a fornicator synneth against his awne body. 19 Ether knowe ye not how that youre bodyes are the temple of the holy goost which is in you who ye have of God and how that ye are not youre awne? 20 For ye are dearly bought. Therfore glorifie the God in youre bodyes and in youre spretes for they are goddes.

7

1 As concerninge the things wherof ye wrote vnto me: it is good for a man not to touche a woman. 2 Nevertheless to avoyde fornicacion let every man have his wyfe: and let every woman have her husbande. 3 Let the man geve vnto the wyfe due benevolence. Lykwyse also the wyfe vnto the man. 4 The wyfe hath not power over her awne body: but the husbande. And lykwyse the man hath not power over his awne body: but the wyfe. 5 Withdrawe not youre selves one from another excepte it be with consent for a tyme for to give youre selves to fastynge and prayer. And afterwarde come agayne to the same thynge lest Satan tempt you for youre incontinencye. 6 This I saye of faveour not of comaunderment. 7 For I wolde that all men were as I my selfe am: but every man hath his proper gyfte of God one after this maner another after that. 8 I saye vnto the vnmaried men and widowes: it is good for them yf they abyde even as I do. 9 But and yf they cannot abstayne let them mary. For it is better to mary then to burne. 10 Vnto the maried commaunde not I but the Lorde: that the wyfe separate not her selfe from the man. 11 Yf she separate her selfe let her remayne vnmaried or be reconciled vnto her husbande agayne. And let not the husbande put awaye his wyfe from him. 12 To the remnaunt speake I and not the lorde. Yf eny brother have a wyfe that beleventh not yf she be content to dwell with him let him not put her awaye. 13 And the woman which hath to her husbande an infidell yf he consent to dwell with her let her not put him awaye. 14 For the vnbelovynge husbande is sanctified by the wyfe: and the vnbelovynge wyfe is sancti-fied by the husbande. Or els were youre chyldren vnclene: but now are they pure. 15 But and yf the vnbelovynge departe let him departe. A brother or a sister is not in subiection to soche. God hath called vs in peace. 16 For how knowest thou o woman whether thou shalt save that man or no? Other how knowest thou o man whether thou shalt save that woman or no? 17 but even as God hath distributed to every man. As the lorde hath called every person so let him walke: and so orden I in all congregacions. 18 Yf eny man be called beynge circumcised let him ade nothinge therto. Yf eny be called vn circumcision: let him not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothinge vn circumcision is nothinge: but
the kepyng of the commaundmentes of god is altogether. 20 Let every man abyde in the same state wherin he was called.

21 Arte thou called a servaunt? care not for it. Nevertheless ye thou mayst be fre vse it rather. 22 For he that is called in the lorde byenge a servaunt is the lordes freman. Lykwyse he that is called byenge fre is Christes servaunt. 23 Ye are dearly bought be not mennes seruauntes. 24 Brethren let evrye man wherin he is called therin abyde with God. 25 As concernynge virgins I have no commaundment of the lorde; yet geve I counsell as one that hath obtayned mercye of the lorde to be faithfull. 26 I suppose that it is good for the present necessite. For it is good for a man so to be. 27 Arte thou bounde vnto a wyfe? seke not to be lowed. Arte thou lowed from a wyfe? seke not a wyfe. 28 But and yf thou take a wyfe thou synnest not. Lykwyse if a virgin mary she synneth not. Nevertheless soche shall have trouble in their fresshe: but I faver you. 29 This saye I brethen the tyme is shorte. It remayneth that they which have wives be as though they had none 30 and they that wepe be as though thy wept not: and they that reioyce be as though they reioysed not: and they that bye be as though they possessed not: 31 and they that vse this worlde be as though they vused it not. For the fassion of this worlde goeth awaye. 32 I wolde have you without care: the single man careth for the thinges of the lorde how he maye please the lorde. 33 But he that hath maried careth for the thinges of the worlde howe he maye please his wyfe. 34 There is difference bitwene a virgin and a wyfe. The single woman careth for the thinges of the lorde that she maye be pure both in body and also in sprete But she that is maryed careth for the thinges of the worlde how she maye please her husband. 35 This speake I for youre profitt not to tangle you in a snare: but for that which is honest and comly vnto you and that ye maye quyetly cleave vnto the lorde with out separacion. 36 If eny man thinke that it is uncomly for his virgin if she passe the tyme of mariage ad if so nede requiret he litem do what he listeth he synneth not: let the be coupled in mariage. 37 Neverthelesshe he that purposeth surely in his herte havynge none nede: but hath power over his awne

will: and hath so decreed in his herte that he will kepe his virgin doth well. 38 So then he that ioyneth his virgin in maryage doth well. But he that ioyneth not his virgin in mariage doth better. 39 The wyfe is bounde to the lawe as longe as her husband liveth If her husbande slepe she is at libertie to mary with whom she wyll only in the lorde. 40 But she is happiye yf she so abyde in my judgmet And I thinke verely that I have the sprete of God.

8

1 To speake of thinges dedicate vnto yeoldes we are sure that we all have knowledge knowledge maketh a man swell: but love edifieth. 2 If eny man thinke that he knoweth eny thinge he knoweth nothyng yet as he ought to knowe. 3 But yf eny man love god the same is known of him. 4 To speake of meate dedicat vnto yeoldes we are sure that ther is none yeold in the worlde and that ther is none other god but one. 5 And though ther be that are called goddes whether in heven other in erth (as ther be goddes many and lordes many) 6 yet vnto vs is there but one god which is the father of whom are all thinges and we in him: and one lorde Jesus Christ by whom are all thinges and we by him. 7 But every man hath not knowledge. For some suppose that ther is an yeold vntyl this hourte and eate as of a thinge offered vnto the yeold and so their consciences byenge yet weake are defyled. 8 Meate maketh vs not acceptable to god. Nether yf we eate are we the better. Nether yf we eate not are we the worsse. 9 But take heed that youre libertie cause not the weake to faule. 10 For yf some man se ye which hast knowledge sit at meate in the yeoldes temple shall not the conscience of hym which is weake be boldened to eate those thinges which are offered vnto the yeold? 11 And so thorow thy knowledge shall the weake brother perseishe for whom christ dyed. 12 When ye synne so against the brethaen and wounde their weake consciences ye synne agaynst Christ. 13 Wherfore yf meate hurt my brother I will eate no flesshe whill the worlde stondeth because I will not hurt my brother.

9

1 Am I not an Apostle? am I not fre?
have I not sene Iesus Christ oure lorde? Are not ye my worke in the lorde. 2 Yf I be not an Apostle vnto other yet am I vnto you. For the seale of myne Apostleshippe are ye in the lorde. 3 Myne answer to them that axe me is this. 4 Have we not power to eate and to drynke? 5 Either have we not power to leade about a sister to wyfe as wel as other Apostles and as the brethren of the lorde and Cephas? 6 Ether only I and Barnabas have not power this to do? 7 who goeth a warfare eny tyme at his awne cost? who planteth a vynearde and eateh not of the frute? Who fedeth a flocke and eateh not of the mylke? 8 Saye I these thinges after the manner of men? Or sayth not the lawe the same also? 9 For it ys written: the lawe of Moses. Thou shall not mosell the mouth of the oxe that tredeth out the corne. Doth God take thought for oxen? 10 Ether sayth he it not all to geder for oure sakes? For oure sakes no doute this is written: that he which eareth shuld eare in hope: and that he which thressheth in hope shuld be parttaker of his hope. 11 Yf we sowe vnto you spiritual thynge: is it a greate thynge yf we reeve youre carnall thynge 12 Yf other be parttakers of this power over you? wherfore are not we rather. Nevertheless we have not vsed this power: but suffre all thinges lest we shuld hynder the gospel of Christ. 13 Do ye not vnderstoder how that they which min- ister in the temple have their fyndynge of the temple? And they which wayte at the aulter are partakers with the aulter? 14 Even so also dyd the lorde ordayne that they which preache the gospel shuld live of the gospel. 15 But I have vsed none of these thinges. Nether wrote I these thinges that it shuld be so done vnto me. For it were better for me to dye the that eny man should take this reioysinge from me. 16 In that I preache the gospel I have nothinge to reioyce of. For necessite is put vnto me. Wo is it vnto me yf I preache not the gospel. 17 If I do it with a good will I have a rewarde. But yf I do it agaynst my will an office is committed vnto me. 18 What is my rewarde then? Verely that when I preache the gospel I make the gospel of Christ fere that I misvse not myne auctorite in the gospel. 19 For though I be fre from all men yet have I made my silfe servaunt vnto all men that I myght wyne the moo. 20 Vnto the Iewes I became as a lewe to winne the Iewes. To the that were vnder the lawe was I made as though I had bene vnder the lawe to wyne the that were vnder the lawe. 21 To them that were without lawe became I as though I had bene without lawe (when I was not with- out lawe as perteyninge to god but vnder a lawe as concerninge Christ) to wyne the that were without lawe. 22 To the weake became I as weake to wyne the weake. In all thinge I passioned my silfe to all men to save at the lest waye some. 23 And this I do for the gospels sake that I might have my parte therof. 24 Perceave ye not how that they which runne in a course runne all yet but one receaveth the rewarde. So runne that ye maye obtayne. 25 Evry man that proveth masteryes abstaineth from all thinges. And they do it to obtayne a corruptible croune: but we to obtayne an vn corrupted croune: 26 I therfore so runne not as at an vncertayne thinge. So fyght I not as one that beateth the ayer: 27 but I tame my body and bringe it into subieccion lest after that I have preachi to other I my silfe shuld be a castawaye.

10

1 Brethren I wolde not that ye shulde be ignoant of this how that oure fathers were all vnder a cloude and all passed thoro the see 2 and were all baptised vnder Moses in the cloude and in the see: 3 and dyd all eate of one spiritual meate 4 and did all drinke of one maner of spiritual drinne. And they dranke of that spretuelle rocke that folowed them which rocke was Christ. 5 But in many of them had god no delite. For they were overthrewen in the wildernes. 6 These are ensamples to vs that we shuld not lust after eyvyll thinges as they lusted. 7 Nether be ye worshippers of Images as were some of them accordyng as it is written: The people sate doune to eate and drynke and rose vp agayne to playe. 8 Nether let vs comit fornicacion as some of them committed fornicacion and were destroyed in one daye .xxiii. thousande. 9 Nether let vs tempete Christ as some of them tempted and were destroyed of serpentes. 10 Nether murmuere ye as some of them murmured and were destroyed of the destroyer. 11 All these thinges happened vnto them for ensamples and were written to put vs in remembraunce
whom the endes of the worlde are come apon. 12 Wherfore let hym that thinketh he stodeth take hede least he fall. 13 There hath none other temptation taken you but soche as foloweth the nature of man. But God is faithfull which shall not suffer you to be tempted above youre strenght: but shall in the mydes of the temptation make awaye to escape out. 14 Wherfore my deare beloued fle from worshippynge of ydols. 15 I speake as vnto them which have discrecion ludge ye what I saye. 16 Ys not the cuppe of blessinge which we blesse partakyng of the bloude of Christ? ys not the breed which we breake partetakyng of the body of Christ? 17 because that we (though we be many) yet are one breed and one bodye in as moch as we all are partetakers of one breed. 18 Beholde Israel-hell which walketh carnally. Are not they which eate of the sacrificye partetakers of the aultre? 19 What saye I then? that the ymage is eny thinge? or that it which is offered to ymages is eny thinge? 20 Nay but I saye that those thinges which the gentyle offer they offer to devyls and not to god. And I wolde not that ye shuld have fellishippe with the devils. 21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the lorde and of that cup of the devyls. Ye cannot be partetakers of the lordes table and of the table of deuelles. 22 Ether shall we provoke the lorde? Or are we stronger then he? 23 All thynges are laulfull vnto me but all thynges are not expedient. All thynges are lawfull to me but all thynges edyfe not. 24 Let no man seke his awne profet: but let every man seke anotheres welthe. 25 What soever is solde in the market that eate and axe no questions for conscience sake. 26 For the erth is the lordeis and all that therein is. 27 Yf eny of them which believe not bid you to a feest and yf ye be disposed to goo what soever is seet before you: eate axinge no question for conscience sake. 28 But and yf eny man saye vnto you: this is dedicate vnto ydols eate not of it for his sake that shewed it and for hurtynge of conscience. The erth is the lordes and all that there in is. 29 Conscience I saye not thynye: but the conscience of that other. For why shuld my liberbe be judged of another manes conscience? 30 For yf I take my parte with thakes: why am I evell spoken of for that thynge wherfore I geve thankes. 31 Whether therefore ye eate or dryncke or what soever ye do do all to the prayse of God. 32 Se that ye geve occasion of evell nether to the lewes nor yet to the gentyls nether to the congregacion of god: 33 euyn as I please all men in all thinges not sekyngne myne awne profet but the profet of many that they myght be saved.

11

1 Folowe me as I do Christ. 2 I commende you brethren that ye remember me in all thinges and kepe the ordinaunces even as I delivered them to you. 3 I wolde ye knew that Christ is the heed of every man. And the man is the womans heed. And God is Christes heed. 4 Every man prayinge or prophesiynge havyngne eny thynge on his heed shameth his heed. 5 Every woman that prayeth or prophesieth bare hedded dishonesth hyr heed. For it is even all one and the very same thinge even as though she were shaven. 6 If the woman be not covered lett her also be shoren. If it be shame for a woman to be shorne or shave let her cover her heed. 7 A man ought not to cover his heed for as moche as he is the image and glory of God. The woman is the glory of the man. 8 For the man is not of the woman but the woman of the man. 9 Nether was the man created for the womans sake: but the woman for the mannes sake. 10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her heed for the angels sakes. 11 Nevertheless nether is the man with oute the woman nether the woman with out the man in the lorde. 12 For as the woman is of the man even so is the man by the woman: but all is of God. 13 Iudge in youre selves whether it be coly that a woman praye vnto god bare heeded. 14 Or els doth not nature teach you that it is a shame for a man if he have longe heere: 15 and a praysye to a woman yf she have longe heere? For her heere is given her to cover her with all. 16 If there be eny man amonge you that lusteth to stryve let him knowe that we have no soche custome nether the congregacions of God. 17 This I warne you of and commende not that ye come to geder: not after a better maner but after a worsse. 18 Fyrst of all when ye come togeder in the congregacion I heare that ther is dissencion amonge you: and I partly beleve it. 19 For ther must be sectes amonge you that they which are perfecte amonge you myght be known.
20 When ye come to geder a man cannot eate the lorde supper. 21 For every man begynneth a fore to eate his awne supper. And one is hongrye and another is dronken. 22 Have ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? Or els despyse ye the congregacion of god and shame them that have not? What shall I saye vnto you? shall I praye you: In this praye I you not. 23 That which I delivered vnto you I receaved of the lorde. For the lorde Iesus the same nyght in which he was betrayed toke breed: 24 and thanked and brake and sayde. Take ye and eate ye: this is my body which is broken for you. This do ye in the remembrance of me. 25 After the same maner he toke the cup when supper was done sayinge. This cup is the newe testament in my bloude. This do as oft as ye dryne it in the remembrance of me. 26 For as often as ye shall eate this breed and drynke this cup ye shall shewe the lorde deeth tylle he come. 27 Wherfore whosoever shall eate of this brede or drynke of the cup vnworthely shalbe gilte of the body and bloud of the Lorde 28 Let a man therselfe examen him silfe and so let hi eate of the breed and drynke of the cup. 29 For he that eateth or drinketh vnworthely eateth and drinketh his awne damnacion because he maketh no difference of the lords body. 30 For this cause many are weake and sicke amonge you and many slepe. 31 Ye we had truly iudged our selves we shuld not have bene iudged. 32 But when we are iudged of the lorde we are chastened because we shuld not be daned with the worlde. 33 Wherfore my brethren when ye come to geder to eate tary one for another. 34 Ye one man honger let hi eate at home that ye come not togedder vnto condemnacon. Other thinges will I set in order when I come.

12

1 In spirituall thinges brethren I wolde not have you ignoraunt. 2 Ye knowe that ye were gentyls and went youre wayes vnto domme ydoles even as ye were ledde. 3 Wherfore I declare vnto you that no man speakyng in the sprete of god defieth Iesus. Also no man can saye that Iesus is the lorde: but by the holy goost. 4 Ther are diversities of gyftes verye yet but one sprete. 5 And ther are differences of admistracions and yet but one lorde. 6 And ther are divers maners of operacions and yet but one God which worketh all thinges that are wrought in all creatures. 7 The gyftes of the sprete are geven to every man to proffit ye congregacion. 8 To one is geven thorow the spirite the vtterance of wisdome? To another is geven the vtterance of knowledge by ye same sprete. 9 To another is geuen fayth by the same sprete. To another the gyftes of healynghe by the same sprete. 10 To another power to do myrracles. To another prophesie? To another judgement of spretes. To another divers tonges. To another the interpretation of toges. 11 And these all worketh even the silfe same sprete devdynghe to every man severall gyftes even as he will. 12 For as the body is one and hath many members and all the members of one body though they be many yet are but one body: even so is Christ. 13 For in one sprete are we all baptysed to make one body whether we be Iews or getyls whether we be bonde or fre: and have all dronke of one sprete. 14 For the body is not one member but many. 15 Ye the fote saye: I am not the honde therfore I am not of the body: is he therfore not of the body: 16 And if the eare saye I am not the eye: therfore I am not of the body: is he therfore not of the body? 17 If all the body were an eye where were then the eare? If all were hearynge: where were the smellynge? 18 But now hath god disposed the members every one of them in the body at his awne pleasure. 19 If they were all one member: where were the body? 20 Now are ther many members yet but one body. 21 And the eye can not saye vnto the honde I have no nede of the: nor the heed also to the fete. I have no nede of you. 22 Ye rather a greate deale those members of the body which seme to be most feble are most necessary. 23 And apon those members of that body which we thinke lest honest put we most honestie on. And our vngodly parties have most beauty on. 24 For our honest members nede it not. But God hath so disposed the body ad hath geven most honour to that parte which laked 25 lest there shuld be eny stryfe in the body: but that the members shuld indifferently care one for another. 26 And ye one member suffer all suffer with him: ye one member be had in honoure all members be glad also. 27 Ye are the body of Christ and members one
of another. 28 And God hath also ordeyned in the congregacion fyrt the Apostels secondely prophethes thrydly teachers then the that do miracles: after that the gyffes of healyng helpers governers diversyte of tonges. 29 Are all Apostels? Are all Prophetes? Are all teachers? Are all doars of miracles? 30 Have all the gyffes of healinge? Do all speake with tonges? Do all interprete? 31 Covet after the best giftes. Amd yet shewe I vnto you a moare excellent waye.

13

1 Though I speake with the tonges of me and angels and yet had no love I were even as soundinge brasse: or as a tynklyng Cymball. 2 And though I coulde prophesy and vnderstode all secretes and all knowledge: yee yf I had all fayth so that I coulde move mountayns out of ther places and yet had no love I were notheyng. 3 And though I bestowed all my gooddes to fede the poore and though I gave my body even that I burned and yet had no love it profeteth me nothinge. 4 Love suffreth longe and is corteous. Love envieth not. Love doth not frowardly swellethe not 5 dealeth not dishonestly seketh not her awne is not provoked to anger thynketh not evyll 6 reiyoseth not in iniquite: but reiyoseth in the true 7 suffreth all thynge beleveth all thynges hopeth all thynges endureth in all thynges. 8 Though that prophesyinge fayle other tonges shall cease for knowledge vanysshe awaye yet love falleth never awaye. 9 For oure knowledge is vnperfect and oure prophesyng is vnperfet. 10 But when that which is perfect is come then that which is vnperfet shall be done awaye. 11 When I was a chylde I speake as a chylde I vnderstode as a childe I ymagened as a chylde. But asonne as I was a man I put awaye childessnes. 12 Now we se in a glasse even in a darke speakyng: but then shall we se face to face. Now I knowe vnperfectly: but then shall I knowe even as I am knowne. 13 Now abideth fayth hope and love even these thre: but the chefe of these is love.

14

1 Labour for love and covet spreutall giftes: and most chefly for to prophesy. 2 For he that speaketh with toges speaketh not vnto men but vnto god for no man heareth him how be it in the sprete he speaketh misteries. 3 But he that prophesieth speaketh vnto men to edifiyinge to exhortacion and to conforte. 4 He that speaketh with tonges proffithet him silfe: he that prophesiyeth edifieth the congregacion. 5 I wolde that ye all speake with tonges: but rather that ye prophesied. For greater is he that prophisith? then he that speaketh with tonges except he expounde it also that the congregacion maye have edifiyinge. 6 Now brehren if I come vnto you speakige with tonges: what shall I profyte you excepte I speake vnto you other by revelacion or knowledge or prophesyinge or doctrine. 7 Moreover when thinges with out lyfe geve sounde: whether it be a pype or an harpe: except they make a distincction in the soundes: how shall it be known what is pyped or harped? 8 And also if the trophe geve an ucertayne vyoce who shall prepare him silfe to fyght? 9 Even so lykwyse when ye speake with toges excepte ye speake wordes that have signification how shall that be vnderstonde what is spoke? For ye shall but speake in the ayer. 10 Many kyndes of voyces are in the worlde and none of them are with out signification. 11 If I knowe not what the voyce meaneith I shalbe vnto him that speaketh an alient: and he that speaketh shalbe an alient vnto me 12 Even so ye (for as moche as ye covet spreutall giftes) seke that ye maye have plentye vnto the edifiyinge of the congregacion. 13 Wherfore let him that speaketh with tonges praye that he maye interpret also. 14 If I praye with tonge my sprete prayeth: but my mynde is with out frute. 15 What is it then? I will praye with the sprete ad will praye with the mynde also. I will singe with the sprete and will singe with the mynde also. 16 For els when thou blessest with the sprete how shall he that occupieth the roume of the vnlearned saye amen at thy gevinge of thanks seynge he vnderstondeth not what thou sayest. 17 Thou verely gevest thanks well but the other is not edyfied. 18 I thanke my god I speake with toges more then ye all. 19 Yet had I lever in the congregacion to speake five wordes with my mynde to the informacio of other rather then ten thousande wordes with the tonge. 20 Brethren be not chylldre in witte. How be it as concerninge ma-
liciousnes be chyl dre: but in witt e perfet. 21 In the lawe it is written with other toges and with other lyppes wyll I speake vnto this people and yet for all that will they not heare me sayth the Lorde. 22 Wherfore toges are for a signe not to them that believe: but to them that believe not. Contrary wyse prophesyinge serveth not for them that believe not: but for them which believe. 23 Yf therofore when all the congregacion is come to gedder and all speake with tongues ther come in they that are vnlearned or they which beleve not: will they not saye that ye are out of youre wittes? 24 But and yf all prophesy and ther come in one that beleveth not or one vnlearned he is rebuked of all men and is judged of every man: 25 and so are the secretes of his hert opened and so falleth he doune on his face and worshippeth God and sayth that God is with you in dede. 26 How is it then brethren? When ye come to gedder every man hath his songe hath his doctrine hath his tonge hath his revelacion hath his interpretacion. Let all things be done vnto edifyinge. 27 If any man speake with tongues let it be two at once or at the most thre at once and that by course: and let another interpret it. 28 But yf ther be no interpreter let him kepe silence in the congregacion and let him speake to him selfe and to God. 29 Let the Prophetes speake two at once or thre at once and let other iudge. 30 Yf eny revelacion be made to another that sitteth by let the fyrst holde his peace. 31 For ye maye all prophesy one by one that all mayelearne and all maye have confort. 32 For the speretes of the Prophetes are in the power of the Prophetes. 33 For God is not causer of sryfe: but of peace as he is in all other congregacions of the sayntes. 34 Let youre wyves kepe silence in the congregacions. For it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but let them be vnder obedience as sayth the lawe. 35 If they will learne anythynge let the axe their husban des at home. For it is a shame for women to speake in the congregacion. 36 Spronge the worde of god from you? Ether came it vnto you only? 37 Yf eny man thinke him sylfe a prophet ether spiruiall: let him vnderstond what things I write vnto you. For they are the comaundementes of the Lorde. 38 But and yf eny man be ignorant let him be ignorant. 39 Wherfore brethren covet to prophesye and forbyd not to speake with tongues. 40 And let all things be done honestly and in order.

15

1 Brethren as pertayninge to the gospel which I preached vnto you which ye have also accepted and in the which ye conti nue 2 by which also ye are saved: I do you to wit after what maner I preached vnto you yf ye kepe it except ye have beleved in vayne. 3 For fyrst of all I delivered vnto you that which I receaved: how that Christ dyed for oure synnes agreeinge to the scriptures: 4 and that he was buried and that he arose agayne the thryd daye accordinge to the scriptures: 5 and that he was sene of Cephas then of the twelve. 6 After that he was sene of moo the five horden brethren at once: of which many remayne vnto this daye and many are fallen aslepe. 7 After that appered he to Iames then to all the Apostles. 8 And last of all he was sene of me as of one that was borne out of due tyme. 9 For I am the lest of all the Apostles which am not worthy to be called an Apostle because I persecuted the congregacion of God. 10 But by the grace of God I am that I am. And his grace which is in me was not in vayne: but I labored more abundauntly then they all not I but the grace of God which is with me. 11 Whether it were I or they so we preache and so have ye beleved. 12 If Christ be preache how that he rose from deeth: how saye some that are amonye that ther is no resurrectiou from deeth? 13 If ther be no rysynge agayne from deeth: then is Christ not rysen. 14 If Christ be not rysen then is oure preacheinge vayne and youre faith is also in vayne. 15 Ye and we are founde falce witnesses of God. For we have testyfied of God how that he rysesyd vp Christ whom he rysesyd not vp yf it be so that the deed rysye not vp agayne. 16 For yf the deed rysye not agayne then is Christ not rysen agayne. 17 If it beso that Christ rose not then is youre fayth in vayne and yet are ye in youre synnes. 18 And thereto they which are fallen a slepe in Christ are perished. 19 If in this lyfe only we beleve on Christ then are we of all men the miserabelst. 20 But now is Christ rysen from deeth and is become the fyrst frutes of them that slept. 21 For by a man came deeth and by a man came resurrecticon from deeth. 22 For
as by Adam all die: Even so by Christ shall all be made alive and every man in his awne order. The first is Christ then they that are Christis at his commyng. Then cometh the ende when he hath delivered vp the kyngdome to God the father when he hath put doune all rule auctorite and power. For he must raygne yll he have put all his enemies vnder his fete. The last enmye that shalbe destroyed is death. For he hath put all thinges vnder his fete. But when he sayth all thinges are put vnder him it is manyfest that he is excepted which dyd put all thinges vnder him. When all thinges are subdued vnto him: then shall the sonne also him selfe be subiecte vnto him that put all thinges vnder him that God maye be all in all thinges. Ether els what do they which are baptised over the deede of the deede ryse not at all? Why are they then baptised over the deede? Ye and why stonde we in ieoperdy every howre? By oure reioysinge which I have in Christ Iesu oure Lorde I dye dayly. That I have fought with beastes at Ephesus after the maner of men what avautageth it me yf the deede ryse not agayne? Let vs eate and drynke to morowe we shall dye. Be not deceaved: malicious speakinges corrupte good maners. Awake truly out of sleepe and synne not. For some have not the nowleage of God. I speake this vnto youre rebuke. But some man will saye: how aryse the deede? with what bodyes com they in? Thou fole that which thou sowest is not quickened except it dye. And what sowest thou? Thow sowest not that body that shalbe: but bare corne (I meane ether of wheet or of some other) and God geveth it a body at his pleasure to every seed a severall body. All fleshe is not one manner of fleshe: but ther is one maner fleshe of men another manner fleshe of beastes another maner fleshe of fysshes and another of byrdes. Ther are celestiall bodyes and ther are bodyes terrestrial. But the glory of the celestiall is one and the glory of the terrestriall is another. Ther is one manner glory of the sonne and another glory of the mone and another glory of the starres. For one starre differeth from another in glory. So is the reuerescion of the deede. It is sowen in corrupcion and ryseth in incorrupcion. It is sowen in dishonoure and ryseth in honoure. It is sowen in weaknes and ryseth in power. It is sowen a naturall body and ryseth a spreetual body. Ther is a naturall bodey and ther is a spreetual body: as it is written: the fyrste man Adam was made a livinge soule: and the last Adam was made a quickeninge sprete. How be it that is not fyrst which is spriuatall: but that which is naturall and then that which is spreetual. The fyrst man is of the erth erthy: the seconde man is the Lorde from heaven. As is the erthy soche are they that are erthy. And as is the hevely soche are they that are heavenly. And as we have borne the ymage of the erthly so shall we beare the ymage of the heavenly. This saye I brethren that fleshe and bloud cannot inheret the kyngdome of God. Nether corrupcion inhereth vnccorrupcion. Beholde I shewe you a mystery. We shall not all slepe: but we shall all be chaunged and that in a moment and in the twinclinge of an eye at the sounde of the last trompe. For the trompe shall blowe and the deede shall ryse incorruptible and we shalbe chaunged. For this corruptible must put on incorrupibilite: and this mortal must put on immortalite. When this corruptible hath put on incorrupbilite and this mortal hath put on immortalite: then shalbe brought to passe the sayinge that is written. Deeth is consumed in to victory. Deeth where is thy stynge? Hell where is thy victory? The stynge of deeth is synme: and the strength of synne is the lawe. But thankes be vnto God which hath geven vs victory thorow oure Lorde Iesus Christ. Therfore my deare brethren be ye stedfast and unmovable always reyche in the worke of the Lorde for as moch as ye knowe how that youre labour is not in vayne in the Lorde.

16

1 Of the gadderynge for the sayntes as I have ordeyned in the congregacions of Galacia even so do ye. 2 Vpon some sondaye let every one of you put a syde at home and laye vp what soever he thinketh mete that ther be no gaderinges when I come. 3 When I am come whosoeuer ye shall alowe by youre letters them will I sende to bringe youre liberalite vnto Ierusalem. 4 And yf it be mete that I goo they shall goe with me. 5 I will come vnto
you after I have gone over Macedonia. For I will goo thorowout Macedonia. With you paraveture I wyll abide awhyle: or els winter that ye maye brynge me on my waye whyther soever I goo. I will not se you now in my passage: but I trust to abyde a whyle with you yf God shall suffre me. If Timotheus come se that he be with out feare with you. For he worketh the worke of the Lorde as I doo. Let no man despyse him: but convaye him forthe in peace that he maye come vnto me. For I loke for him with the brethren. To speake of brother Apollo: I greatly desyred him to come vnto you with the brethren but his mynde was not at all to come at this tyme. How be it he will come when he shall have conveniet tyme. Watche ye stonde fast in the fayth auyte you lyke men and be stronge. Let all youre busynes be done in love. Brethren (ye knowe the housse of Stephana how that they are the fyrst frutes of Achaia and that they have appoynted them selves to minister vnto the saynctes) I beseeche you that ye be obedient vnto soche and to all that helpe and laboure. I am gladde of the comynge of Stephana Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lackinge on youre parte they have supplied. They have comforted my sprete and youres. Loke therfore that ye knowe them that are soche. The congregacions of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you moche in the Lorde and so doeth the congregacion that is in their housse. All the brethren grete you. Grete ye one another with an holy kysse. The salutacion of me Paul with myne awne hande. Yf eny man love not the Lorde Iesus Christ the same be anathema maranatha. The grace of the Lorde Iesus Christ be with you all. My love be with you all in Christ Iesu. Amen. ‘The epistle vnto the Corinthyans sent from Philippos by Stephana and Fortunatus and Acaichus and Timotheus.’
THE SECOND EPISODE OF
PAUL THE APOSTLE TO
THE CORINTHIANS

1 Paul an Apostle of Jesu Christ by
the will of God and brother Timotheus.
Vnto the congregation of God which is
at Corinth with all the sayntes which
are in all Achaia. 2 Grace be with you
and peace from God oure father and from
the Lorde Jesus Christ. 3 Blessed be God
the father of oure Lorde Jesus Christ the
father of mercy and the God of all com-
forte 4 which comforteth vs in alloure
tribulacion in so moche that we are able
to conforme them which are troubled in
whatsoever tribulacion it be with the same
comforte wher with we oure selves are
conforted of God. 5 For as the afflic-
cions of Christ are pleteous in vs even so
is oure consolacion plenteous by Christ.
6 Whether we be troubled for youre con-
solacion and salvacion which salvacion
sheweth her power in that ye soffe the
same affliccions which we also suffre: or
whether we be conforted for youre con-
solacion and salvacion: 7 yet oure hope is
stedfast for you in as much as we know
how that as ye have youre parte in afflic-
cions so shall ye be partakers of conso-
lacion. 8 Brethren I wolde not have you
ignoraunt of oure trouble which happened
vnto vs in Asia. For we were greved out
of measure passyng strength so greatly
that we despeared even of lyfe. 9 Also
we receaved an answer of deeth in oure
selves and that because we shulde not put
oure trust in oure selves: but in God which
rayseth the deed to lyfe agayne 10 and
which delivered vs from so gret a deeth
and doth delivre. On whom we trust
that yet hereafter he will deliver 11 by the
helpe of youre prayer for vs: that by the
meanes of many occasions thankes maye
be given of many on oure behalfe for the
grace geven vnto vs. 12 Oure reiowsyng
is this the testimonie of oure conscience
that in synglenes and godly purenes and
not in flesshly wysdome but by the grace
of God we have had oure conuersacion in
the worlde and most of all to you wardes.
13 We write no nether thinges vnto you
then that ye reade and also knowe. Yee
and I trust ye shall fynde vs vnto the ende
14 even as ye have founde vs partly: for we
are youre reiowsyngge even as ye are oures
in the daye of the Lorde Iesus. 15 And in
this confidence was I mynded the other
tyme to have come vnto you that ye myght
have had yet one pleasure moare: 16 and
to have passed by you into Macedonie and
to have come agayne out of Macedonie
vnto you and to have bene ledde forth
to lawrye warde of you. 17 When I thus
wyse was mynded: dyd I vse lightnes? Or
thynke I carnally those thinges which I
thynke? that with me shulde be ye ye and
naye naye. 18 God is fauthful: For oure
prayer of you was not ye and naye.
19 For Godis sonne Jesus Christ which was
preached amonge you by vs (that is to saye
by me and Silvanus and Timotheus) was
not ye and naye: but in him it was ye.
20 For all the promyse of God in him are
ye: and are in him Amen vnto the lawde
of God thorow vs. 21 For it is God which
stablissheth vs and you in Christ and hath
anonynted vs which hath also sealed vs
22 and hath geven the ernest of the sprete
into oure hertes. 23 I call God for a recorde
vnto my soule that forto faver you with
all I came not enymoare vnto Corinthum.
24 Not that we be lordes over youre fayth:
but helpers of youre ioye. For by fayth ye
stode.

2

1 But I determyned this in my sylfe
that I wolde not come agayne to you in
hevines. 2 For yf I make you sorye who
is it that shuld make me glad but the
same which is made sory by me? 3 And
I wrote this same pistle vnto you lest yf
I came I shuld take hevynes of them of
whom I ought to reioycye. Certaynly this
confidence have I in you all that my ioye
is the ioye of you all. 4 For in great
afflication and anguyssh of hert I wrote
vnto you with many teares: not to make
you sory but that ye myght perceave the
love which I have most specially vnto you.
5 If eny man hath caused sorow the same
hath not made me sory but partly: lest
I shuld greve you all. 6 It is sufficient
vnto the same man that he was rebuke of
many. So that now contrary wyse ye ought
to forvege him and conforte hym: 7 lest
that same persone shulde be swalowed vp
with over moche hevines. 8 Wherfore I
exhorte you that love maye have strength
over him. 9 For this cause verely dyd I write that I myght knowe the profe of you whether ye shuld be obediet in all thinges. 10 To whom ye forgeve enythinge I forgeve also. And verely if I forgeve enythinge to whom I forgave it for youre sakes forgave I it in the roume of Christ 11 lest Satan shuld prevet vs. For his thoughtes are not vknownen vnto vs. 12 When I was come to Troada for Christes gospels sake (and a great dore was openned vnto me of the Lorde) 13 I had no rest in my sprete because I founde not Titus my brother: but toke my leave of them and went awaye into Macedonia. 14 Thankes be vnto God which alwayes geveth vs the victorie in Christ and openneth the saver of his knowledge by vs in every place. 15 For we are vnto God the swete savoure of Christ both amonge them that are saved and also amonge them which perisshe. 16 To the one parte are we the savoure of deeth vnto deeth. And vnto the other parte are we the savoure of lyfe vnto lyfe. And who is mete vnto these thinges? 17 For we are not as many are which choppe and chaunge with the worde of God: but even oute of purenes and by the power of God and in the sight of God so speake we in Christ.

3

1 We begyn to prayseoure selves agayne. Nede we as some other of pistles of recommendacion vnto you? or letters of recommendacion from you? 2 Ye are oure pistle written in oure hertes which is vnderstonde and reed of all men 3 in that ye are knowen how that ye are the pistle of Christ ministred by vs and written not with ynk: but with the sprete of the livyng God not in tables of stone but in fleshy tables of the hertse. 4 Suche trust have we thorow Christ to god ward 5 not that we are sufficient of oure selves to thinke enythinge as it were of oure selves: but oure ablenes cometh of God 6 which hath made vs able to minister the newe testamenot of the letter but of the sprete. For the letter kylleth but the sprete geveth lyfe. 7 Yf the ministracion of deeth thorow the letters figured in stones was glorious so that the chyldren of Is-rael coulde not beholde the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance (which glory nevertheless is done awaye) 8 why shalbe not the ministracion of the sprete be moche more glorious? 9 For if the ministringe of condemnpacion be glori-ous: moche more do the the ministracion of rightewesnes excede in glory. 10 For no dout that which was therel glorified is not once glorified in respecte of this excedynge glory. 11 Then if that which is destroyed was glorious moche more shall that which remayneth be glorious. 12 Seynge then that we have soche trust we vse gret boldnes 13 and do not as Moses which put a vayle over his face that the children of Israel shuld not se for what purpose that served which is put awaye. 14 But their myndes were blinded. For untill this daye remayneth the same cov-eringe vntake awaye in the olde testament when they reade it which in Christ is put awaye. 15 But even vnto this daye when Moses is redde the vayle hangeth before their hertes. 16 Nevertheless when they tourne to the Lorde the vayle shalbe taken awaye. 17 The Lorde no doue is a sprete. And where the sprete of the Lorde is there is libertie. 18 But we all beholde the glorie of the Lorde with his face open and are chaunged vnto the same similitude from glory to glory even of the sprete of the Lorde.

4

1 Therfore seinge that we have soche an office even as mercy is come on vs we faynte not: 2 but have cast from vs the clokes of vnhowestie and walke not in craftines nether corrupte we the worde of God: but walke in open trueth and reporte oure selves to every mannes conscience in the sight of God. 3 Yf oure Gospell be yet hyd it is hid amongeth that are lost 4 in whom the god of this worlde hath blynded the myndes of them which beleve not lest the light of the glorious gospell of Christ which is the ymage of god shuld shyne vnto them. 5 For we preache not oure selves but Christ Iesus to be the Lorde and oure selves youre servautes for Jesus sake. 6 For it is God that commauded the light to shyne out of darcknes which hath shyned in oure hertes for to give the light of the knowledge of the glorie of God in the face of Iesus Christ. 7 But we have this treasure in erthe vessels that the excellent power of it myght appere to be of God and not of vs. 8 We are troubled on every side yet are we not with out shyt. We
are in poverty: but not utterly without somwhat. 9 We are persecuted: but are not forsake. We are cast doune: nevertheless we perishe not. 10 And we all wayes beare in our bodyes the dyinge of the Lorde Iesus that the lyfe of Iesus myght appere in our bodyes. 11 For we which live are always delveryed vnto deeth for Iesus sake that the lyfe also of Iesus myght appere in our mortall fleshe. 12 So then deeth worketh in vs and lyfe in you. 13 Seynge then that we have the same sprete of fayth accordinge as it is written: I beleved and therefore have I spoken. We also beleve and therfore speake. 14 For we knowe that he which raysed vp the Lorde Iesus shall rayse vp vs also by the meanes of Iesus and shall seet vs with you. 15 For all thinges do I for youre sakes that the plentuous grace by thankes geve of many maye redounde to the praye of god. 16 Wherfore we are not weried but though oure vttward man perisshe yet the inwarde man is renewed daye by daye. 17 For oure excedinge tribulacion which is momentany and light prepareth an excedinge and an eternall wayght of glorye vnsto us 18 whill we loke not on the thynge which are sene but on the thynge which are not sene. For thinges which are sene are temporall: but thynge which are not sene are eternall.

5

1 We knowe suerly yf oure erthy mancion wherein we now dwell were destroyed that we have a bildinge ordeyned of god an habitacion not made with hondes but eternall in heven. 2 And hereof sigh we desyringe to be clothed with oure mancion which is from heven: 3 so yet if that we be founde clothed and not naked. 4 For as longe as we are in this tabernacle we sigh and are greved for we wold not be unclothed but wolde be clothed apon that mortallite myght be swalowed vp of lyfe. 5 He that hath ordeyned vs for this thynge ys god which very same hath geven vnsto vs the ernest of the sprete. 6 Threfore we are awayle of good chere and knowe well that as longe as we are at home in the body we are absent from God. 7 For we walke in fayth and se not. 8 Nevertheless we are of good comforte and had lever to be absent from the body and to be present with the lorde. 9 Wherfore whether we be at home or from home we endeuoure oure selves to please him. 10 For we must all appere before the judgement seate of Christ that every man maye receave the workes of his body accordynge to that he hath done whether it be good or bad? 11 Seynge then that we knowe how the lorde is to be feared we fare fayre with men. For we are knownen wel ynough vnsto God. I trust also that we are knownen in youre consciences. 12 We prayse not oure selves agayne vnsto you but geve you an occasion to reioyce of vs that ye maye have some what agaynst the whych reioyce in the face and not in the hert. 13 For yf we be to fervent to God are we to fervent. Yf we kepe measure for youre cause kepe we measure. 14 For the love of Christ costrayneth vs be cause we thus iudge yf one be ded for all that then are all ded 15 and that he dyed for all that they which live shuld not hence forth live vnsto them selves but vnsto hym whith died for them and rose agayne. 16 Wherfore henceforth knowe we no man after the fleshe. In somoche though we have knowe Christ after the fleshe now hence forthe knowe we hym so no more. 17 Therfore yf eny man be in Christ he is a newe creature. Olde thynge are passed awaye beholde all thinges are be come newe. 18 Nevertheless all thinges are of god which hath reconciled vs vnto hym sylfe by Iesus Christ and hath geven vnsto vs the office to preach the atonement. 19 For god was in Christ and made agrement bitwene the worlde and hym sylfe and imputed not their synnes vnsto them: and hath committred to vs the preachynge of the atonement. 20 Now then are we messengers in the roume of Christ: even as though God did beseche you thorow vs: So praye we you in Christes stede that ye be atone with God: 21 For he hath made him to be synne for vs which knowe no synne that we by his meanes shuld be that rightewesnes which before God is aloved.

6

1 We as helpers therfore exhorte you that ye receave not the grace of god in (vayne) 2 For he saith: I have hearde the in a tyme accepted: and in the daye of saluacion have I suckered the. Beholde now is that well accepted tyme: beholde now is that daye of saluacion. 3 Let vs geve no man occasion of evyll that in our office be founde no faute: 4 but in all
thynges let vs behave oure selves as the ministers of God. In moche pacience in affliccions in necessite in anguysshe 5 in strypes in presonmet in sryfe in laboure in watchinge in fastynge 6 in purenes in knowledge in longe suffernyng e kyndnes in the holy goost in love vnfyayed 7 in the wordes of trueth in the power of God by the armoure of rightewesnes on the right honde and on the lyfte 8 in honour and dishounore in evyll reporte and good reporte as desceauers and yet true 9 as unknownen and yet knowen: as dyeing and beholde we yet live: as chastened and not killed: 10 as sorowynge and yet alwaye mery: as poore and yet make many ryches: as hayynge nothyng and yet possessyng all thynges. 11 O ye Corinthians oure mouth is open vnto you. Oure herte is made large: 12 ye are in no strayte in ys vs but are in a strayte in youre awne bowelles: 13 I promyse you lyke rewarde with me as to my childre. Set yourelesues therfore at large 14 and beare not a strauers yoke wyth the vnbelievers. For what fellishipe hath rightewesnes with vnrightewesnes? What company hath light with darcknes? 15 What concorde hath Christ with belial? Ether what parte hath he that beleueth with an infidele? 16 how agreeth the temple of god with ymages? And ye are the temple of that lyuyng god as sayde god. I will dwell amonge the and walke amonge the and wilbe their god: and they shalbe my people. 17 Wherfore come out from amonge the and separate yourelesues (sayth the lorde) and touche none vnclene thynge: so wyll I receave you 18 and wilbe a father vnto you and ye shalbe vnto me sonnes and doughters sayth the lorde almyghty.

7

1 Seynge that we have soche promises derely beloved let vs clese oure selves from all fylthynes of the fleshe and sprete and growe vp to full holynes in the feare of God. 2 Vnderstonde vs. we have hurte no man: we have corrupte no man: we have defraued no man. 3 I speake not this to condempe you: for I have shewed you before that ye are in oure hertes to dye and live with you. I am very bolde over you and reioyce greatly in you. 4 I am filled with conforte and am excadinge ioyouse in all oure tribulacions. 5 For when we were come into Macedonia oure fleshe had no rest but we were troubled on every syde. Outwarde was fightynge inwarde was feare. 6 Nevertheless God that comforth the abiecte comforted vs at the commynge of Titus. 7 And not with his commynge only: but also with the consolacion wherwith he was comforted of you. For he tolde vs youre desyre youre mornynge youre fervent mynde to me warde: so that I now reioyce the more. 8 Wherfore though I made you sorry with a letter I repent not: though I did re- pent. For I perceave that the same pistle made you sorry though it were but for a cason. 9 But I now reioyce not that ye were sorry but that ye so sorrowed that ye repented. For ye sorrowed godly: so that in nothyng ye were hurte by vs. 10 For godly sorowe causeth repentance vnto salvacion not to be repented of: when worldly sorow causeth deeth. 11 Beholde what diligence this godly sorowe that ye toke hath wrought in you: yee it caused you to cleare youre selves. It caused indignacion it caused feare that caused desyre it caused a fervent mynde it caused punysshment. For in all thynges ye have shewed yourelesues that ye were cleare in that matter. 12 Wherfore though I wrote vnto you I did it not for his cause that did hurte nether for his cause that was hurte: but that oure good mynde whych we have towarde you in the sight of god myght appere vnto you. 13 Therfore we are comforted because ye are comforted: yee and excedyngly the moare ioyed we for the ioye that Titus had: because his sprete was refreshed of you all. 14 I am therfor, not now ashamed though I bosted my sylfe to hym of you. For as all thynges which I preached vnto you are true even so is oure bostynge that I bosted my sylfe to Titus with all founde true. 15 And now is his inwarde affection more aboundant towarde you when he remembreth the obedience of every one of you: how with feare and trymblynge ye receaved hym. 16 I reioyce that I maye be bolde over you in all thynges.

8

1 I do you to wit brethren of the grace of god which is given in the congregacions of Macedonia 2 how that the abundance of their reioysing is that they are tried with
moche tribulacion. And therto though they were excedinge poore yet haue they
geue excedinge richly and that in sin-
glenesse. 3 For to their powers (I beare recorde) yee and beyonde their power
they were willynge of their owne accorde
and prayed vs with great instaunce that
we wolde receave their benefite and suf-
cre them to be parttakers with other in
ministrynge to the saynctes. 5 And this
they did not as we loked for: but gave
their awne selves fyrst to the lorde and
after vnto vs by the will of God: 6 so that
we could not but desyre Titus to acom-
plysshe the same benivolence amonge you
also even as he had begunne. 7 Now ther-
fore as ye are ryche in all partes in fayth
in worde in knowledge in all fervetnes and
in love which ye have to vs: even so se
that ye be plenteous in this benivolence.
Thys saye I not as commaundynge: but be
cause other are so fervent therfore prove
I youre love whether it be perfait or no.
9 Ye knowe the liberalitie of oure lorde
Iesus Christ which though he were riche
yet for youre sakes be came poore: that
ye thorow his povertie myght be made
ryche. 10 And I geve counsell hereto. For
this is expedient for you which beganne
not to do only: but also to will a yeare
ago. 11 Now therfore perfore the dede:
that as ther was in you a redines to will
even so ye maye perfore the dede of that
which ye have. 12 For if ther be fyrst a
willynge mynde it is accepted accordynge
to that a man hath and not accordynge
to that he hath not. 13 It is not my
mynde that other be set at ease and ye
brought into combrauen: 14 but that ther
be egylnes now at this tyme that youre
aboundaunce sucker their lacke: that their
aboundaunce maye supplie youre lacke:
that ther maye be equalite 15 agreynge to
that which is written. He that gadderet
moche had never the more aboundaunce
and he that gadderet lytell had never the
lesse. 16 Thankes be vnto god which put
in the hert of Titus the same good mynde
toward you. 17 For he accepted the request
yee rather he was so well willynge that of
his awne accorde came vnto you. 18 We
haue sent with him that brother whose
laude is in the gospel thorow out all the
congregacions: 19 and not so only but is
also choosen of the congregacions to be a
felowe with vs in oure iornewe concerninge
this benivolence that is ministred by vs
vnto the praye of the lorde and to stere
vp youre prompt mynde. 20 For thys we
eschue that eny man shuld rebuke vs in
this plenteous distribucion that is min-
stred by vs 21 and therfore make provision
for honest thynges not in the sight of god
only but also in the sight of men. 22 We
have sent with them a brother of oures
whom we have ofte tymes proved diliget
in many thynges but now moche more
diligent. The great confidence which I
have in you: hath caused me this to do:
partly for Titus sake which is my felowe
and helper as concernynge you partly be-
cause of other which are oure brethren
and the messengers of the congregacions
and the glory of Christ. 24 Wherfore shewe
vnto them the profite of youre love and of
the reioysyne that we have of you that
the congregacions maye se it.

9

1 Of the ministringe to the saynctes it is
but superfuolous for me to write vnto you:
for I knowe youre redynes of midere wherof
I bost my silfe vnto them of Macedonia and
saye that Achaia was prepared a yeare a
goo and youre ferventnes hath provoked
many. 3 Never thelesse ye have I sent
these brethren lest oure reioysynge over
you shoulde be in vsyne in this behalfe and
that ye (as I have sayd) preparare youre
selues 4 lest paraveture yf they of Mace-
donia come with me and fynde you unpre-
pared the boost that I made in this matter
shuld be a shame to vs: I saye not vnto
you. 5 Wherfore I thought it necessary
to exhorte the brethren to come before
hode vnto you forto prepare youre good
blessynge promised afore that it myght be
redy: so that it be a blessynge and not a
defraudynge. 6 This yet remember howe
that he which soweth lytell shall reape
lytell: and he that soweth plenteously
shall reape plenteously. 7 And let every
man do accordynge as he hath purposed
in his herte not groudgyngly or of nessesite.
For god loveth a cheerfull gever. 8 God
is able to make you ryche in all grace
that ye in all thynges hayyne sufficiet
vnto the vttmoste maye be ryche vnto
all manner good workes 9 as it is written:
He that sparsed abroade and hath geven
to the povere his rightewenes remayneth
for ever. 10 He that fyndeth the sower
seed shall minister breed for fode and shall multiplie youre seed and increace the frutes of youre rightewenes 11 that on all parties ye maye be made rych in all synglenes which causeth thorowe vs thankes gevynge vnto god. 12 For the office of this ministracion not only sup- plieth the neede of the sayntes: but also is abundaunt herein that for this laudable ministrynge thankes myght be geven to god of many 13 whiche prayse god for the obedience of youre professynge the gospel of Christ and for youre synglenes in distributynge to them and to all me: 14 and in their prayers to God for you longe after you for the abundaunt grace of God geven vnto you. 15 Thankes be vnto God for his vn speakeable gyft.

10

1 I Paule my silfe beseche you by the mekenes and softnes of Christ which when I am present amonge you am of no requisition but am bolde toward you beinge absent. 2 I besech you that I nede not to be bolde when I am present (with that same confidence wher with I am supposed to be bolde) agaynst some which repute vs as though we walked carnally. 3 Nevertheselie though we walke compased with the fleshe yet we warre not flesshlye 4 For the weapes of ourte warre are not carnall thinges but thyn- ges myghty in god to cast doune stronge holds 5 wherwith we overthrowe mymagi- nacyons and every hye thynge that exal- teth it silfe agaynst the knowledge of god and brynge into captivite all vnderston- dynge to the obedience of Christ 6 and are redy to take vengeaunce on all disobedience when youre obedience is fulfilled. 7 Looke ye on thynge after the vetter ap- parence? Yf eny man trust in hym silfe that he is Christis let the same also considire of him silfe that as he is Christis even so are we Christes. 8 And though I shuld bost my silfe somewhat moare of oure auctorite which the lorde hath geven vs to edifie and not to destroye you it shulde not be to my shame. 9 This saye I lest I shuld seme as though I went about to make you a frayde with letters. 10 For the pistles (sayth he) are sore and stronge: but his bodyly presence is weake and his speache rude. 11 Let him that is soche thynke on this wyse that as we are in wordes by letters when we are absent soche are we in dedes when we are present. 12 For we cannot fynde in oure hertes to make oure selves of the nombre of them or to com- pare oure selves to them which laude the selves neuerthelasse whill they measure the selves with them selves and compare the selves with the selves they vnderstode nought. 13 But we wyll not reioyce above measure: but accordyng to the quantitie of the measure which god hath distributed vnto vs a measure that reacheth even vnto you. 14 For we strechte outt oure selves beyode measure as though we had not reached vnto you. For even vnto you have we come with the gospel of Christ 15 and we bost not oure selves out of measure in other mens labours. Ye and we hope when youre fayth is increased amonge you to be magnified accordyng to oure measure more largely 16 and to preach the gospell in those regions which are beyode you: and not to reioyce of that which is by another mans measure prepared all redy. 17 Let him that reioyseth reioyce in the lorde. 18 For he that prayseth him silfe is not alowd: but he whom the lorde prayseth.

11

1 Wolde to god ye could suffice me a lytell in my folyshness: yee and I praye you forbeare me. 2 For I am gelous over you with godly gelousy. For I coupled you to one man to make you a chaste virgen to Christ. 3 But I feare lest as the serpent begyled Eve thorow his sutteltie even so youre wittes shulde be corrupte from the singlenes that is in Christ. 4 For if he that commeth preach another Iesus then hym whom we preached: or if ye receave another sprete then that which ye have receaved: other another gospell then that ye have receaved ye myght right wel have bene content. 5 I suppose that I was not behynede the chefe apostles. 6 Though I be rude in speakyngye yet I am not so in knowledge. How be it amonge you we are known to the vtmost what we are in all thynge. 7 Did I therin synne be cause I submitted my silfe that ye myght be exalted and because I preached to you the gospell of God fre? 8 I robbed other con- gregacions and toke wages of the to do you service with all. 9 And when I was present with you and had nede I was greuous to no
man for that which was lackynge vnto me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all thynges I kept my silfe that I shuld not be greuose to you: and so will I kepe my silfe. 10 Yf the trueth of Christ be in me this ieoysynge shall not be taken from me in the regions of Achaia. 11 Wherfore? Be cause I love you not? God knoweth. 12 Neverthe lese what I doo that will I doo to cut awaye occa- sion from them which desyre occasion that they might be founde lyke vnto vs in that wherin they reioyce. 13 For these falce apostles are disceatfull workers and fassion them selves lyke vnto the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvayle for satan him silfe is chaunged into the fassion of an angell of light. 15 Therfore it is no great thyngne though his ministers fassion them selves as though they were the ministers of rightewenes: whose ende shalbe acor- dyng to their dedes. 16 I saye agayne lest eny man thynke that I am folishe: or els even now take me as a fole that I maye bost my silfe a lytell. 17 That I speake I speake it not after the wayes of the lorde: but as it were folsysshly whill we are now come to bostynge. 18 Seynge that many reioyce after the fleshe I will reioyce also. 19 For ye suffre foles gladly be cause that ye youre selves are wyse. 20 For ye suffre even if a man brynge you into bondage: yf a man devoure: yf a man take: yf a man exalt hym silfe: yf a man smyte you on the face. 21 I speake as concernynge rebuke as though we had bene weake. Howe be it wherin soever eny man dare be bolde (I speake folisshly) I dare be bolde also.22 They are Ebrues so am I: They are Israelites even so am I. They are the seede of Abraham even so am I. 23 They are the ministers of Christ (I speake as a fole) I am moare: In labours moare abundant: In strypes above measure: In preson more plentiously: In deeth ofte. 24 Of the lewes five tymes receaved I every tyme .x1. strypes saue one. 25 Thryse was I beten with roddes. I was once stoned. I suffered thryse shipwracke. Nyght and daye have I bene in the depe of the see. 26 In journeyinge ofte: In parles of waters: In parles of robbers: In ieoperdis of myne awne nacion: In ieoperdis amonghe the hethen. I have bene in parles in cities in parles in wildernes in parles in the see in parles amonghe falce brethren 27 in laboure and travayle in watchynge often in honger in thirst in fastynges often in colde and in nackedes. 28 And besyde the thynges which outwardly happen vnto me I am combred dayly and do care for all congre- gacions. 29 Who is sicke and I am not sicke? Who is hurte in the fayth and my hert burneth not? 30 Yf I must nedes reioyce I will reioyce of myne infirmities. 31 The God and father of oure lorde Jesus Christ which is blessed for evermore knoweth that I lye not 32 In the citie of Damascon the gouverner of the people vnder kynge Aretas layde watche in the citie of the Damasces and wolde have caughte me and at a wyn- dowe was I let doune in a basket thorowe the wall and so scaped his hondes.

12

1 It is not expedit for me (no dout to reioyce. Neverthelesse I will come to visions and revelacions of the lorde. 2 I knowe a man in Christ above .xiiiij. yeares agone (whether he ware in the body I cannot tell or whether he were oute of the body I cannot tell god knoweth) which was take vp into the thyrd heven. 3 And I knowe the same man (whether in the body or out of the body I cannot tell god knoweth) 4 howe that he was take vp into paradise and hearde wordes not to be spooke which no man can vttre. 5 Of this man will I reioyce of my silfe will I not reioyce except it be of myne infirmities. 6 And yet though I wolde reioyce I shuld not be a fole: for I wolde saye the trouthe. Neverthe lesse I spare lest eny man shuld thynke of me above that he seith me to be or hearth of me. 7 And lest I shuld be exalted out of measure thorow the abundance of revelacions ther was given vnto me vnquyetnes of the fleshe the messenger of Satan to buffet me: be cause I shuld not be exalted out of measure 8 For this thyngne besought I the lorde thryse that it myght departe from me. 9 And he sayde vnto me: my grace is sufficient for the. For my strength is made perfect throrow weaknes. Very gladly therfore will I reioyce of my weaknes that the strength of Christ maye dwell in me 10 Therfore have I delectacion in infirmities in rebukes in nede in persecucions in anguysh for Christis sake. For when I am weake then am I stronge. 11 I am made a fole in bostynge my silfe. Ye have compelled
me: I ought to have bene comeded of you. For in no thinge was I inferior vnto the chefe apostels Though I be nothyng ye 12 yet the tokens of an apostle were wrought amonge you with all of the paciencie: with signes and wonders and myghty dedes. 13 For what is it wherin ye were inferiors vnto other congregacions except it be therin that I was not grevous vnto you. Forgeve me this wronge done vnto you. 14 Beholde now the thyrde tyme I am redole to come vnto you: and yet will I not be grevous vnto you. For I seke not youres but you. Also the children ought not to laye vp for the fathers and mothers: but the fathers and mothers for the children. 15 I will very gladly bestowe and wilbe bestowed for youre soules: though the moare I love you the lesse I am loved agayne. 16 But be it that I greved you not: never the lesse I was crafty and toke you with gile. 17 Did I pill you by eny of the which I sent vnto you? 18 I desyred Titus and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus defraude you of eny thynge? walked we not in one sprete? walked we not in lyke steppes? 19 Agayne thanke ye that we excuseoure selves? We speake in Christ in the sight of God. But we do all thynges dearly beloved for youre edifiyinge. 20 For I feare lest it come to passe that when I come I shall not fynde you soche as I wolde: and I shalbe foude vnto you soche as ye wolde not: I feare lest ther be foude amonge you debate envyinge wrath stryfe backbytnynges whisperynges swellynges and discord. 21 I feare lest when I come agayne God brynge me lowe amonge you and I be constrained to bewayle many of the which have synned all redy and have not repented of the vnclennes fornicacion and wantanes which they haue committed.

13

1 Now come I the thyrd tyme vnto you. In the mouth of two or thre witnesses shall every thenge stonde. 2 I tode you before and tell you before: and as I sayde when I was present with you the seconde tyme so wryte I now brynge absent to them which in tyme past have synned and to all other: that if I come agayne I will not spare 3 seynge that ye seke experience of Christ which speaketh in which amonge you is not weake but is myghty in you. 4 And verely though it came of weaknes that he was crucified yet liveth he thorow the power of God. And we no dout are weake in him: but we shall live with him by the myght of God amonge you. 5 Prove youre selves whether ye are in the faith or not. Examen youre owne selves: knowe ye not youre awne selves how that Jesus Christ is in you excepte ye be castawayes? 6 I trust that ye shall knowe that we are not castawayes. 7 I desyre before God that ye do none eyll not that we shuld seme comendable: but that ye shuld do that which is honest: and let vs be counted as leawde persones. 8 We can do no thinge agaynst the trueth but for the trueth. 9 We are glad when we are weake and ye stronge. This also we wishe for even that ye were perfect. 10 Therfore write I these things brynge absent lest when I am present I shuld vse sharpenes accordinge to the power which the Lorde hath geven me to edifie and not to destroye. 11 Finallye brethren fare ye well be perfect be of good comforte be of one mynde lyve in peace and the God of love and peace shalbe with you. 12 Grete one another in an holy kysse. 13 All ye sayntes salute you. 14 The grace of oure Lorde Jesus Christ and the love of God and the fellishipe of the holy goost be with you all. Amen. 'The seconde epistle to the Corinthians. Sent from Philippes a citie in Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.'
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS

1 Paul an Apostle, not of men, nether by man, but by Jesus Christ, and by God the father which rases him from deeth: 2 and all the brethren which are with me. Vnto the congregations of Galacia. 3 Grace be with you and peace from God the father, and from oure Lorde Jesus Christ, which gave him selfe for oure synnes to deliver vs from this present evyll worlde thorow the will of God oure father 5 to whom be prayse for ever and ever. Amen. 6 I marvayle that ye are so sone turned from him that called you in the grace of Christ vnto another gospell: 7 which is nothing els but that ther be some which trouble you and intende to pervert to gospell of Christ. 8 Nevertheless though we oure selves or an angell from heven preache any other gospell vnto you the that which we have preached vnto you holde him as a cursed. 9 As I sayde before so saye I now agayne fy eny man preache any other thinge vnto you then that ye have receaved holde him accused. 10 Preache I mannnes doctrine or Godes? Either go I about to please men? If I stodyed to please men I were not the servaunt of Christ. 11 I certifie you brethren that the gospell which was preached of me was not after the maner of men 12 nether receaved I it of man nether was I taught it: but receaved it by the revelacion of Jesus Christ. 13 For ye have hearde of my conversacion in tyme past in the lewes wayes how that byonde measure I persecuted the congregacion of God and spoyled it: 14 and prevayled in the lewes laye above many of my companions which were of myne awne nacion and was a moche more fervet mayntener of the tradicions of the elders. 15 But when it pleased God which seperated me from my mothers wombe and called me by his grace 16 for to declare his sonne by me that I shuld preache him amonge the hethen: immediatly I comened not of the matter with flesse and bloud 17 nether returned to Ierusalem to them which were Apostles before me: but wet my wayes into Arabia and came agayne vnto Damasco. 18 Then after thre yeare I returned to Ierusalem to se Peter and abode with him xv. dayes 19 no nother of the Apostles sawe I save Iames the Lorde brother. 20 The thinges which I write beholde God knoweth I lye not. 21 After that I went into the costes of Siria and Cilicia: 22 and was vnknownen as touchinge my person vnto the congregacions of Iewrye which were in Christ. 23 But they hearde only that he which persected vs in tyme past now preacheth the fayth which before he destroyed. 24 And they glorified God on my behalffe.

2

1 Then xiii. yeares after that I wet vp agayne to Ierusalem with Barnabas and toke with me Titus also. 2 Ye and I went vp by revelacion and comened with them of the gospell which I preache amonge the gentyls: but apart with them which were counted chefe lest it shuld have bene thought that I shuld runne or had runne in vayne. 3 Also Titus which was with me though he were a Greke yet was not compelled to be circumcised 4 and that because of incommers beyng fales brethren which came in amonge other to spye out oure libertie which we have in Christ Iesus that they might bringe vs into bondage. 5 To whom we gave no roume no not for the space of an houre as concerninge to be brought into subieccion: and that because that the trueth of the gospell myght continue with you. 6 Of the which seme to be great (what they were in tyme passed it maketh no matter to me: God lokeneth on no mans person) nevertheless they which seme great added nothyng to me. 7 But contrary wyse when they sawe that the gospell over the vn circumcised was committted vnto me as the gospell over the circucion was vnto Peter: 8 for he that was myghty in Peter in the Apostleshippe over the circumcison the same was myghty in me amonge the gentyls: 9 and therfore when they perceaved the grace that was geve vnto me then Iames Cephas and Iohn which seme to be pilers gave to me and Barnabas the ryght hondes and agreed with vs that we shuld preache amonge the Hethen and they amonge the lewes: 10 warnynge only that we shulde remember the poore. Which thinge also I was diligent to do. 11 And when Peter was come to Antioche I withstode him in the face for he was worthy to be blamed. 12 For
yerr that certayne came from lames he ate with the gentyls. But when they were come he withdrew and separated him selfe fearinge them which were of the circumcision. 13 And the other lewes dissembled lyke wyse in so moche that Barnabas was brought into their simulacion also. 14 But when I sawe that they went not the ryght wyse after the trueth of the gospell I sayde vnto Peter before all men ye thou beyng a lewe livest after the maner of the gentyls and not as do the lewes: why causest thou the getyls to live as do the lewes? 15 We which are lewes by nature and not synners of the gentyls, 16 knowe that a man is not justified by the dedes of the lowe: but by the fayth of Iesus Christ. And therefore we have beleved on Iesus Christ that we might be justified by the fayth of Christ and not by the dedes of the lawe: because that by the dedes of the lawe no flesshe shalbe justified. 17 Yf then whil we seke to be made rightewes by Christ we oure selves are founde synners is not then Christ the minister of synne? God forbyd. 18 For ye I Iblde agayne that which I destroyed. then make I my selfe a treaspaser. 19 But I thorow the lawe amen deed to the lawe: that I myght live vnto God. 20 I am crucified with Christ. I live verely: yet now not I but Christ liveth in me. For the lyfe which I now live in the flesshe I live by the fayth of the sonne of God which loved me and gave him selne for me. 21 I despyse not the grace of God. For if rightewenes come of the lawe then Christ dyed in vayne.

3

1 O folisshe Galathyas: who hath bewitched you that ye shuld not beleve the trueth? To whom Iesus Christ was described before the eyes and amonge you crucified. 2 This only wolde I learne of you: receave ye the sprete by the dedes of the lawe or els by preachinge of the fayth? 3 Are ye so vnwyse that after ye have begonne in the sprete the wolde nowe ende in the flesshe? 4 So many thinges there ye have suffred in vayne if that be vayne. 5 Which ministered to you the sprete and worketh myracles amonage you doth he it thorow the dedes of the lawe or by preachinge of the fayth? 6 Even as Abraham beleved God and it was ascribed to him for rightewenes. 7 Vnderstonde therefore that they which are of fayth the same are the chylidren of Abraham. 8 For the scripture sawe afore honde that God wolde justifie the hethen thorow fayth and therefore shewed before honde glad tydinges vnto Abraham: In the shall all naciones be blessed. 9 So then they which be of fayth are blessed with faythfull Abraham. 10 For as many as are vnder the dedes of the lawe are vnder maledecion. For it is written: cursed is every man that cotinueth not in all thinges which are writte in the boke of the lawe to fulfill them. 11 That no man is justified by the lawe in the sight of God is evidet. For the iuste shall live by fayth. 12 The lawe is not of fayth: but the man that fulfilleth the thinges contayned in the lawe (shall live in the.) 13 But Christ hath delivered vs from the curse of the lawe and was made a cursed for vs. For it is writte: cursed is every one that hangeth on tree 14 that the blessynge of Abraham might come on the getyls thorow Iesus Christ and that we might receave the promes of the sprete thorow fayth. 15 Brethren I will speake after the maner of men. Though it be but a mans testament yet no man despiseth it or addeth any thinge therto when it is once allowed. 16 To Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He sayth not in the seedes as in many: but in thy sede as in one which is Christ. 17 This I saye that the lawe which beganne afterwarde beyonde. iiii.C and. xxx. yeares doth not disanull the testament that was conformed afore of God vnto Christ ward to make the promes of none effect. 18 For ye the inheritaunce come of the lawe it cometh not of promes. But God gave it vnto Abraham by promes. 19 Wherfore then serveth the lawe? The lawe was added because of transgression (tyll the seed cam to which the promes was made) and it was ordeyned by angels in the honde of a mediatore. 20 A mediatore is not a mediatore of one. But God is one. 21 Ye the lawe then agaynst the promes of God? God forbid. How be it ye ther had bene a lawe geve which could have geven lyfe: then no doute rightewenes shuld have come by the lawe. 22 But the scripture concluded all thinges vnder synne that the promes by the fayth of Iesus Christ shuld be geve vnto them that beleve. 23 Before that fayth cam, we were kept and shut vp vnder the lawe, vnto the fayth which shuld
afterwarde be declared. 24 Wherfore the lawe wasoure scolemaster vnto the tyme of Christ that we might bemade rightewes by fayth. 25 But after that fayth is come now are we no longer vnder a scolemaster. 26 For ye are all the sonnes of God by the fayth which is in Christ Iesus. 27 For all ye that are baptised have put on Christ. 28 Now is ther no lewe nether getyle: ther is nether bonde nether fre: ther is nether man nether woman: but ye are all one thinge in Christ Iesu. 29 Yf ye be Christes then are ye Abrahams seed and heyres by promes.

4

1 And I saye that the heyre as longe as he is a chyld differeth not from a ser-
vaunt though he be Lorde of all 2 but is vnder tuters and governers vntill the
tyme appoynted of the father. 3 Even so we as longe as we were chyldren were
in bondage vnder the ordinances of the worlde. 4 But when the tyme was full
come God sent his sonne borne of a woman and made bonde vnto the lawe 5 to re-
deme the which were vnder the lawe: that we thorow eleccion myght receave the
inheritaunce that belongeth vnto the naturall sonnes. 6 Because ye are sonnes
God hath sent the sprete of his sonne in
to oure hertes which cryeth Abba father.
7 Wherfore now thou art not a servaunt
but a sonne. Yf thou be the sonne thou
arte also the heyre of God thorow Christ.
8 Notwithstandinge when ye knewe not
God ye dyd service vnto them which by
nature were no goddes. 9 But now seinge
ye knowe god (ye rather are knowe of
God) how is it that ye tourre agayne
vnto the weake and bedgarly cerimonies
whervnto agayne ye desyre a fresshe to
be in bondage? 10 Ye observe dayes and
monethes and tymes and yeare. 11 I am
in feare of you lest I have bestowed on
you laboure in vayne. 12 Brethren I besech
you be ye as I am: for I am as ye are. Ye
have not hurte me at all. 13 Ye knowe how
thorow infirmite of the fleshe I preached
the gospell vnto you at the fyrst. 14 And
my temptation which I suffered by rea-
son of my fleshe ye despysed not nether
abhorred: but receaved me as an angell
of god: ye as Christ Iesu. 15 How happy
were ye then? for I bare you recorde
that yf it had bene possible ye wolde have
plucked out youre awne eyes and have
given them to me. 16 Am I therfore be-
come youre enemie because I tell you the
truth? 17 They are gelous over you amysse.
Ye they intede to exclude you that ye shuld
be feruet to them warde. 18 It is good
awayes to be fervent so it be in a good
thinge and not only when I am present
with you. 19 My littel children (of whom
I travayle in birth againe vntill Christ be
fassioned in you) 20 I wolde I were with
you now and couldenchaunge my voyce:
for I stonde in a doute of you 21 Tell me
ye that desyre to be vnder the lawe have
ye not hearde of the lawe? 22 For it is
written that Abraham had two sonnes the
one by a bonde mayde the other by a fre
woman. 23 Yee and he which was of the
bonde woman was borne after the fleshe:
but he which was of the fre woman was
borne by promes. 24 Which thinges beto-
ken mystery. For these women are two
testamentes the one from the mounte Sina
which gendreth vnto bondage which is
Agar. 25 For mounte Sina is called Agar in
Arabia and bordreth vpo the citie which
is now Jerusalem and is in bondage with
her chyldren. 26 But Jerusalem which is
above is fre: which is the mother of vs all.
27 For it is written: reioyce thou bare that
bearest no chyldre: breake forthe and crye
thou that travelest not. For the desolate
hath many moo chyldren then she which
hath an husband. 28 Brethren we are after
the maner of Isaac chyldren of promes.
29 But as then he that was borne carnally
persecuted him that was borne spiritually.
Even so is it now. 30 Nevertheless what
sayth the scripture: put awaye the bonde
woman and her sonne. For the sonne of
the bonde woman shall not be heyre with
the sonne of the fre woman. 31 So then
brethren we are not chyldre of the bonde
woman: but of the fre woman.

5

1 Stond fast therfore in the libertie wher
with Christ hath made vs fre and wrappe
not youre selves agayne in the yoke of
bondage. 2 Beholde I Paul saye vnto you
that yf ye be circumcised Christ shall pro-
fit you nothinge at all. 3 I testifie agayne
to every man which is circumcised that he
is bounde to kepe the whole lawe. 4 Ye
are gone quyte from Christ as many as are
justified by the lawe and are fallen from
grace. 5 We loke for and hope in the sprite
to be justified thorow fayth. 6 For in Iesu Christ nether is circumcision anythinge worth nether yet vncircimcision but faith which by love is mighty in operacion. 7 Ye did runne well: who was a let vnto you that ye shuld not obey the truth? 8 Even that counsell that is not of him that called you. 9 A lytell leven doth leven the whole lompe of dowre. 10 I have trust towarde you in the Lorde that ye wyll be none other wyse mynded. He that troublbeth you shall beare his judgement what soever he be. 11 Brethren yf I yet preache circumcision: why do I then yet suffice persecucion? For then had the offence which the crosse geveth ceased. 12 I wolde to God they were seperated from you which trouble you. 13 Brethren ye were called in to (libertie) only let not youre libertie be an occasion vnto the fleshe but in love serve one another. 14 For all the lawe is fulfilled in one worde which is this: thou shalt love thyne neighbour as thy selfe. 15 Yf ye byte and devoure one another: take hede lest ye be consumed one of another. 16 I saye walke in the sprete and fullfyl not the lustes of the fleshe. 17 For the fleshe lusteth contrary to the sprete and the sprete contray to the fleshe. These are contrary one to the other so that ye cannot do that which ye wolde. 18 But and yf ye be ledde of the sprete then are ye not vnder the lawe. 19 The dedes of the fleshe are manyest whiche are these advoutrie fornicacion vnclenes wantannes 20 ydolatrye witchcraft hatred variancse zeal wrath stryfe sedicion sectes 21 envyinge murther dronkenes glottony and soche lyke: of the which I tell you before as I have tolde you in tyme past that they which comit soche thinges shall not inherite the kyngdome of God. 22 But the frute of sprete is loue ioye peace longesufferinge gentlenes goodnes faithfulness 23 meknes temperance. Agaynst suche ther is no lawe. 24 They ye are Christis have crucified the fleshe with the appetites and lustes 25 Yf we lyve in the sprete let vs walke in the sprete. 26 Let vs not be vayne glorious provokinge one another and envyinge one another.

6

1 Brethren yf eny man be fallen by chauce into eny faute: ye which are spirituall helpe to amende him in the sprete of meknes: consyderenge thy silfe lest thou also be tempted. 2 Beare ye one anothers burthen and so fullfyl the lawe of Christ. 3 If eny man seme to him silfe that he is somwhat when in dede he is nothyng the same deceaveth hym silfe in his ymaginacion. 4 Let every man prove his awne worke and then shall he have reiowysenge in his awne silfe and not in another. 5 For every man shall beare his awne burthen. 6 Let him that is taught in the worde minister vnto him that teacheth him in all good things. 7 Be not deceaved God is not mocked. For what soever a man soweth that shall he reeepe. 8 He that soweth in his fleshe shall of the fleshe reeepe corrupcion. But he that soweth in the sprete shall of the sprete reeepe lyfe everlastinginge. 9 Let vs not be wery of well doynghe. For when the tyme is come we shall reepe with out werines. 10 Whill we have thervere tyme let vs do good vnto all men and specially vnto them which are of the housholde of fayth. 11 Beholde how large a letter I have written vnto you with myne awne honde. 12 As many as desyre with vftwarte apperauce to please carnally they constrainye you to be circumcised onely be cause they wolde not suffre persecucion with the crosse of Christ. 13 For they them selves which are circumcised kepe not the lawe: but desyre to have you circumcised that they myght reioyce in youre fleshe. 14 God forbyd that I shuld reioyce but in the crosse of oure Lorde Iesu Christ wherby the worlde is cruicified as touchinge me and I as conserninge the worlde. 15 For in Christ Iesu nether circumcision avayleth eny thinge at all nor vn circumcision: but a new creature. 16 And as many as walke accordinge to this rule peace be on them and mercy and vpon Israel that pertayneth to God. 17 From hence forth let no man put me to busynes. For I beare in my bodye the markes of the Lorde Iesu. 18 Brethren the grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christe be with youre sprete. Amen, ‘Vnto the Galathians written from Rome.’
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the will of God. To the sayntes which are at Ephesus and to them which beleve on Iesus Christ. 2 Grace be with you and peace from God our father and from the Lorde Iesu Christ. 3 Blessed be God the father of oure lorde Iesu Christ which hath blessed vs with all maner of spirituall blessinges in hevely thynges by Chryst 4 accordynge as he had chosen vs in him before the foundation of the worlde was layde that we shul be sainctes and without blame before him thorow loue. 5 And ordeyned vs before thorow Iesu Christ to be heyres vnto him silfe accordynge to the pleasure of his will 6 to the prays of the glory of his grace where with he hath made vs accepted in the beloved. 7 By whom we have redemption thorow his bloude euyn the forgewenes of synnes accordynge to the riches of his grace 8 which grace he shed on vs abundantly in all wisdome and percevaunce. 9 And hath openned vnto vs the mistery of his will accordynge to his pleasure and purposed the same in hym silfe 10 to have it declared when the tymse were full come that all thynges bothe the thynges which are in heven and also the thynges which are in erthe shul be gaddered togedder euyn in Christ: 11 that is to saye in him whom we are made heyres and were thereto predestinate accordynge to the purpose of him which worketh all thynges after the purpose of his awne will: 12 that we which before beleved in Christ shulde be vnto the prays of his glory. 13 In whom also ye (after that ye hearde the worde of trueth I meane the gospell of youre saluacion wherin ye beleved) were sealed with the holy sprete of promes 14 which is the ernest of oure inheritance to redeeme the purchased possession and that vnto the laufe of his glory. 15 Wherfore even I (after that I hearde of the fayth by which ye have in the lorde Iesu and love vnto all the sayntes) 16 cease not to geve thanks for you makynge mencion of you in my prayers 17 that the God of oure lorde Iesu Christ and the father of glory myght geve

unto you the sprete of wisdome and open to you the knowledge of him silfe 18 and lighten the eyes of youre myndes that ye myght knowe what that hope is where vnto he hath called you and what the riches of his glorious inherentaunce is apon the sainctes 19 and what is the excedynge greatnes of his power to vs warde which beleve accordynge to the workynge of that his mighty power 20 which he wrought in Christ when he raysted him from deeth and set him on his right honde in hevenly thynges 21 above all rule power and myght and dominacion and above all names that are named not in this worlde only but also in the worlde to come: 22 and hath put all thynges vnder his fete and hath made him aboue all thynges ye heed of the congregacion 23 which is his body and the fulnes of him that filleth all in all thynges.

2

1 And hath quickened you also that were deed in treaspasse and synne 2 in the which in tymse passed ye walked acordynge to the course of this worlde and after the governor that ruleth in the ayer the sprete that now worketh in the children of vnbelefe 3 amongst which we also had oure conversacion in tymse past in the lustes of oure fleshte and fullfilled the will of the fleshte and of the mynde: and were naturally the children of wrath euyn as well as other. 4 But God which is rich in mercy thorow his greate love wherwith he loved vs 5 even when we were deed by synne hath quickened vs together in Christ (for by grace are ye saved) 6 and hath raysted vs vp together and made vs sitte together in hevenly thynges thorow Christ Iesu 7 for to shewe in tymes to come the excedynge ryches of his grace in kyndnes to vs warde in Christ Iesu. 8 For by grace are ye made safe thorowe fayth and that not of youre selves. For it is the gyfte of God 9 and commeth not of workes lest eny man shuld bost him silfe. 10 For we are his worckmashippe created in Christ Iesu vnto good workes vnto the which god ordeyned vs before that we shuld walke in them. 11 Wherfore remember that ye beynge in tymse passed getyls in the fleshte and were called vncircumci- sion to the which are called circumcision in the fleshte which circumcision is made by hondes: 12 Remember I saye that ye were
at that tym with oute Christ and were reputed aliantes from the comen weth of Israel and were straugers from the testaments of promes and had no hope and were with out god in this world. 13 But now in Christ Iesse ye which a whyle agoo were farre of are made nye by the bloue of Christ. 14 For he is our peace whych hath made of both one and hath broken doune the wall that was a stoppe bitwene vs 15 and hath also put awaye thorow his fleshe the cause of hatred (that is to saye the lawe of commandementes contayned in the lawe written) for to make of twayne one newe man in him sylfe so makyng peace: 16 and to reconcile both vnto god in one body thorow his crosse and slewe hatred therby: 17 and came and preached peace to you which were afarre of and to them that were nye. 18 For thorow him we both have an open waye in in one sprete vnto the father. 19 Now therfore ye are no moare straugers and foreners: but citesyns with the sayntes and of the housholde of god; 20 and are bilt apon the foundacion of the apostles and prophetes Iesus Christ byenge the heed corner stone 21 in whom every bildyne coupled togedder growth vnto an holy temple in the lorde 22 in whom ye also are bilt togedder and made an habitacion for god in the sprete.

3

1 For this cause I Paul a in the bodes of Iesus christ for youre sakes which are hethen: 2 Yf ye have hearde of the ministracion of the grace of god which is given me to you warde. 3 For by revelacion shewed he this mistery vnto me as I wrote above in feawe wordes 4 wher by when ye rede ye maye knowe myne understondynge in the mistery of Christ 5 which mistery in tymes passed was not opened vnto the sonnes of men as it is nowe declared vnto his holy apostles and prophetes by the sprete: 6 that the gentyls shuld be inheritours also and of the same body and partakers of his promis that is in Christ by the meanes of the gospell 7 whereof I am made a minister by the gyfte of the grace of god geve vnto me thorow the workynge of his power. 8 Vnto me the lest of all sayntes is this grace geven that I shuld preach amonge the gentyls the unsearchable ryches of Christ 9 and to make all men se what the felyshippe of the mistery is which from the begynnynge of the worlde hath bene hid in God which made all thynge thorow Iesus Christ 10 to the intent that now vnto the rulare and powers in heven myght be knowe by the congregacion the many folde wisdome of god 11 accordynge to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesse our lorde 12 by whom we are bolde to drawe nye in ye trust which we have by faith on him. 13 Wherfore I desire that ye faynt not because of my trubulacions for youre sakes: which is youre praye. 14 For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the father ofoure lorde Iesus Christ 15 which is father over all that ys called father In heven and in erth 16 that he wolde graunt you accordyng to the ryches of his glory that ye maye be strenghted with myght by his sprete in the inner man 17 that Christ maye dwell in youre hertes by fayth that ye byenge roted and grounded in loure 18 myght be able to comprehende with all sayntes what ys that breth and length deepth and heyth: 19 and to knowe what is the love of Christ which love passeth knowledge: that ye might be fulfilled with all manner of fulnes which commeth in God. 20 Vnto him that is able to do exceedyng aboudantly above all that we axe or thynke accordyng to the power that wor-keth in vs 21 be praye in the congregacion by Iesus Christ thorow out all generacions from tyme to tyme Amen.

4

1 I therfore which am in bondes for the lorde sakes exhort ye that ye walke worthy of the vocacion wherwith ye are called 2 in all humblenes of mynde and meknes and longe sufferynge forbearinge one another thorow love 3 and that ye be dyliget to kepe the vnitie of the sprete in the bonde of peace 4 byenge one body and one sprete even as ye are called in one hope of youre callyng. 5 Let thyr be but one lorde one fayth one baptism: 6 one god and father of all which is above all thorow all and in you all. 7 Vnto every one of vs is geven grace accordinge to the measure of the gyft of christ. 8 Wherfore he sayth: He is gone vp an hye and hath leded captivitie captive and hath geven gyftes vnto men. 9 That he ascended: what meaneth it but that he also descended
fyrst into the lowest parties of the earth?
10 He that descended is even the same also
that ascended vp even above all hevenes to
fulfill all thinges. 11 And the very same
made some Apostles some prophets some
Evangelistes some Sheperdes some Teachers:
12 that the sainctes might have all
thinges necessarie to worke and minister
with all to the edifyinge of the body of
christ 13 tyll we every one (in the vnitie
of fayth and knowledge of the sonne of
god) growe vp vnfo to a parfayte man af-
er the measure of age of the fulnes of
Christ. 14 That we hence forth be no moare
children wauerynge and caryed with ev-
ery wynde of doctrine by the wylynes
of men and craftynes whereby they laye
a wayte for vs to deceave vs. 15 But let
vs folowe the truth in loue and in all
thynge growe in him which is the heed
that vs to saye Christ 16 in whom all the
body vs coupled and knet togedder in
every ioynt wherwith one ministrath to
another (accordinge to the operacion as
every parte hath his measure) and in-
creaseth the body vnfo the edifying of
it silfe in love. 17 This I saye therefore
and testifie in the lorde that ye hence forth
walke not as other gentyls walke in vanitie
of their mynde 18 blynded in their vn-
derstondynge beynge straunngers from the
lyfe which is in god thorow the ignorancy
that is in them because of the blyndnes
of their hertes: 19 which beynge past repen-
taunce have geven them selves vnfo wan-
tannes to worke all manner of vnclennes
even with gredynes. 20 But ye have not so
learned Christ, 21 if so be ye have hearde
of him and are taught in him even as the
truth is in Iesu. 22 So then as concernynge
the cossersacion in tyme past laye from you
that olde man which is corrupte thorow
the deceavable lustes 23 and be ye renued
in the sprete of youre myndes 24 and put
on that newe man which after the ymage
of God is shappen in ryghtewesnes and true
holyynes. 25 Wherfore put awaye lyinge
and speake every man truth vnfo his neig-
bour for as moche as we are members
one of another. 26 Be angrye but synne
not let not the sonne go doune apon your
wrathe 27 nether geue place vnfo the back-
byter. 28 Let him that stole steale no
moare but let him rather laboure with his
hondes some good thing that he maye
have to geve vnfo him that nedeth. 29 Let
no filthy communicacion procede out of
your mouthes: but that whych is good to
edeye with all whene ys: that it maye
have faveour with the hearers. 30 And
greve not the holy sprete of God by whome
ye are sealled vnto the daye of redemption.
31 Let all bitternes fearsnes and wrath ro-
rynge and cursyd speakynge be put awaye
from you with all maliciousnes. 32 Be ye
courteouse one to another and mercifull
forgeynege one another even as god for
Christes sake forgave you.

5
1 Be ye folowers of god as dere children
2 and walke in love even as Christ loved
vs and gave him silfe for vs an offerenge
and a sacrificye of a swete sauer to god.
3 So that fornicacion and all vnclennes or
covetousnes be not once named amonge
you as it be commeth sayntes: 4 nether
filthyynes nether foliste talkyng nether
gestinge which are not comly: but rather
gevynge of thankes 5 For this ye knowe
that no whomerong other vnclene per-
son or covetous person which is the wor-
shipper of ymage hath eny inheritaunce
in the kyngdome of Christ and of God.
6 Let no man deceave you withayne
wordes. For thorow soche thinges cometh
the wrath of God vpon the chyldre of vn-
beliefe. 7 Be not therfore companions with
them. 8 Ye were once dercknes but are
now light in the Lorde. Walke as chyldren
of light. 9 For the frute of the sprete is
in all goodnes rightewesnes and trueth.
10 Accept that which is pleasinge to
the Lorde: 11 and have no felfishippe with
the vnfrutfull workes of dercknes: but rather
rebuke them. 12 For it is shame even to
name those thinges which are done of
them in secrete: 13 but all thinges when
they are rebuked of the light are manifest.
For whatsoever is manifest that same is
light. 14 Wherfore he sayth: awake thau
that slepest and stond vp from deeth and
Christ shall geve the light. 15 Take hede
therefore that ye walke circumspectly: not as
foles: but as wyse 16 redemyne the tyme:
for the dayes are evyll. 17 Wherfore be ye
not vnwyse but vnderstonde what the will
of the Lorde is 18 and be not dronke with
wyne wherin is exesse: but be fulfilled
with the sprete 19 speakynge vnto youre
selves in psalmes and ymnes and sprety-
all songes synginge and makinge melodie
to the Lorde in youre hertes 20 gevinge thanks all wayes for all thinges vnto God the father in the name of oure Lorde Iesu Christ: 21 submittinge youre selves one to another in the feare of God. 22 Wemen submit youre selves vnto youre awne husbandes as vnto the Lorde. 23 For the husbande is the wyves heed even as Christ is the heed of the congregacion and the same is the saveoure of the body. 24 Therfore as the congregacion is in subieccion to Christ lykwyse let the wyves be in subieccion to their husbandes in all thinges. 25 Husbandes love youre wyves even as Christ loved the congregacion and gave him sylfe for it 26 to sanctifie it and closend it in the fountayne of water thorow the worde 27 to make it vnto him sylfe a glorious congregacion with oute spot or wrynkle or eny soche thinge: but that it shuld be holy and with out blame. 28 So ought men to love their wyves as their awne bodies. He that loveth his wyfe loveth him sylfe. 29 For no man ever yet hated his awne fleshe: but norissheth and cherisseth it even as the lorde doth the congregacion. 30 For we are members of his body of his fleshe and of his bones. 31 For this cause shall a man leave father and mother and shall cotinue with his wyfe and two shalbe made one fleshe. 32 This is a great secrete but I speake bitwene Christ and the congregacion. 33 Nevertheless do ye so that every one of you love his wyfe truely even as him sylfe. And let the wyfe se that she feare her husbande.

6

1 Chyldren obey youre fathers and mothers in the Lorde: for so is it right. 2 Honoure thy father and mother that is the fyrst commaundement that hath eny promes 3 that thou mayst be in good estate and lyve longe on the erthe. 4 And ye fathers move not youre children to wrath: but bringe the vp with the norter and informacion of the Lorde. 5 Servautes be obedient vnto youre carnall masters with feare and trimblinge in singlenes of youre hertes as vnto Christ: 6 not with service in the eye sight as men pleasers: but as the servautes of Christ doyne the will of God from the herte 7 with good will servinge the Lorde and not men. 8 And remember that whatsoever good thinge eny man doeth that shall he receave agayne of the Lorde whether he be bonde or fre. 9 And ye masters do even the same thinges vnto them puttinge awaye threateninges: and remember that even youre master also is in heven nether is ther eny re-specte of person with him. 10 Finally my brethren be stronge in the Lorde and in the power of his myght. 11 Put on the ar-mour of God that ye maye stonde stedfast against the crafty assautes of the devyll. 12 For we wrestle not agaynst fleshe and bloud: but agaynst rule agaynst power and agaynst worldly rulars of the darckenes of this worlde agaynst spretuall wickednes for hevenly things. 13 For this cause take vnto you the armoure of God that ye maye be able to resist in the evyll daye and to stonde perfect in all thinges. 14 Stonde therfore and youre loynes gyrd aboute with veritie havinge on the breast plate of rightewesnes 15 and shood with showes prepared by the gospell of peace. 16 Above all take to you the shelde of fayth wherwith ye maye quenche all the fyrre dartes of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvacion and the swearde of the sprete which is the worde of God. 18 And praye all wayes with all maner prayer and supplicacion: and that in the sprete: and watch thervnto with all instance and supplicacion for all synteces 19 and for me that vtrtaunce maye be geve vnto me that I maye open my mouth boldly to vttre the secretes of the gospell 20 whereof I am a messenger in bondes that therin I maye speake frely as it becommeth me to speake. 21 But that ye maye also knowe what condicIon I am in and what I do Tichicus my deare brother and faithful minister in the Lorde shall shewe you of all thinges 22 whom I sent vnto you for the same purpose that ye myght knowe what case I stonde in and that he myght comfort youre hertes. 23 Peace be with the brethren and love with fayth from God the father and from the Lorde Iesu Christ. 24 Grace be with all them which love oure lorde Iesus Christ in puernes. Amen. ‘Sent from Rome vnto the Ephesyans by Tichi-cus.’
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS

1 Paul and Timotheus the sernavtuntes of Isu Christ To all the sainctes in Christ Isu which are at Philippos with the Bishops and Deacons. 2 Grace be with you and peace from God our father and from the Lorde Isuus Christ. 3 I thanke my God with all remembrance of you 4 all wayes in all my prayers for you and praye with gladnes 5 because of the fellowship which ye have in the gospell from the first daye vnto now: 6 and am suerly certified of this that he which beganne a good worke in you shall go forthe with it vntyll the daye of Jesus Christ 7 as it becometh me so to judge of you all because I have you in my herte and have you also every one companions of grace with me even in my bondes as I defende and stablysshe the gospell. 8 For God beareth me recorde how greatly I longe after you all from the very herte rote in Jesus Christ. 9 And this I praye that youre love maye increace more and more in knowledge and in all fealing 10 that ye myght accepte thinges most excellent that ye myght be pure and soche as shuld herte no manes conscience vntyll the daye of Christ 11 filled with the frutes of rightewenes which frutes come by Jesus Christ vnto the glory and laude of God. 12 I wolde ye vnderstode brethren that my busynes is happened vnto the greater furtherynge of the gospell. 13 So that my bondes in Christ are manyest thowre out all the judgement hall and in all other places: 14 In so moche that many of the brethren in the lorde are boldned thowre my bodes and dare more largely speake the worde with out feare. 15 Some ther are which preache Christ of envie and stryte and some of good wyl. 16 The one parte preacheth Christ of stryte and not purely supposinge to adde more adversitie to my bondes. 17 The other parte of love because they se that I am set to defend the gospell. 18 What then? So that Christ be preached all maner wayes whether it be by occasion or of true meaninge I therin ioye: ye and will ioye. 19 For I knowe that this shall chaunce to my salvacion thowre youre prayer and ministiringe of the sprete of Isu Christ, 20 as I herty loke for and hope that in nothinge I shalbe ashamed: but that with all confidence as all wayes in tymes past even so now Christ shalbe magnified in my body whether it be thowre lyfe or els deeth. 21 For Christ is to me lyfe and deeth is to me a vauntague. 22 Yf it chaunce me to live in the fleshe that is to me frutefull forto worke and what to chose I wote not. 23 I am constrayned of two thinges: I desire to be lowsed and to be with Christ which thinges is best of all. 24 Neverthelesse to abyde in the fleshe is moare nedfull for you. 25 And this am I sure of that I shal abyde and with you all continue for the furtharne and ioye of youre fayth 26 that ye maye moare abondantly reioyce in Jesus Christ thowre me by my comminge to you agayne. 27 Only let yvre conversacion be as it be cometh the gospell of Christ: that whether I come and se you or els be absent I maye yet heare of you that ye contynue in one sprete and in one soule labouringe as we do to mayntayne the fayth of the gospell 28 and in nothyng fearinge youre adversaries: which is to them a token of perdicion and to you of salvacion and that of God. 29 For vnto you it is gven that not only ye shulde beleve on Christ: but also suffre for his sake 30 and have even the same fight which ye sawe me have and now heare of me.

2 1 If ther be amonge you eny consolacion in Christ yf ther be eny confortable love yf there be eny fellishippe of the sprete yf ther be eny compassion or mercy: 2 fulfyll my ioye that ye drawe one waye haveinge one love beynge of one accorde and of one mynde 3 that nothinge be done thowre stryte or vayne glory but that in mekenes of mynde every man esteme other better then him selfe 4 and that no man consider his awne but what is mete for other. 5 Let the same mynde be in you that was in Christ Isu: 6 Which beynge in the shape of god and thought it not robery to be equall with god. 7 Neverthelesse he made him silfe of no reputacion and toke on him the shape of a servaunte and became lyke vnto men 8 and was founde in his apparell as a man. He humbled him silfe and became obediet vnto the deeth even the deeth of the crosse. 9 Wherfore god hath exalted him and geve him a name above all names:
10 that in the name of Iesus shuld every knee bowe bothe of things in heven and thinges in erth and thinges vnder erth 11 and that all tonges shuld confesse that Iesus Christ is the lorde vnto the prayse of God the father. 12 Wherfore my dearly beloved as ye have alwayes obeyed not when I was present only but now moche more in myne absence even so worke out youre awne saluacion with feare and trem-blynge. 13 For it is god which worketh in you both the will and also that dede even of good will 14 Do all thynge with out murmurynge and disputeynge 15 that ye maye be fautelesse and pure and the sonnes of God with out rebuke in the middes of a croked and a perverse nacion amonge which se that ye shyne as lightes in the worlde 16 holdinge fast the worde of lyfe vnto my reiroyseynge in the daye of Christ that I have not runne in vayne 17 nether have labored in vayne. Yee and though I be offered vp vpon the offerynge and sacrifice of youre fayth: I reiroyce and reiroyce with you all. 18 For the same cause also reiroyce ye and reiroyce ye with me. 19 I trust in the lorde Iesus for to sende Timotheus shortly vnto you that I also maye be of good comforte when I knowe what case ye stonde in. 20 For I have no man that is so lyke mynded to me which with so pure affecion careth for youre matters. 21 For all other seke ytir awne and not that which is Iesus Christes. 22 Ye knowe the proffe of him howe that as a sone with the father so with me bestowed he his labour apon the gospel. 23 Him I hope to sende assone as I knowe how it will go with me. 24 I trust in the lorde I also my sylfe shall come shortly. 25 I supposed it necessary to sende brother Epaphroditus vnto you my companion in laboure and felowe souder youre Apostel and my minister at my nedes. 26 For he longed after you and was full of hevines because that ye had hearde saye that he shuld be sicke. 27 And no doute he was sicke and that nye vnto deeth. But god had mercye on hym: not on him only but on me also lest I shuld have had sorowe apon sorowe. 28 I sent him therclo the diligentiar that when ye shuld se hym ye myght reiroyce agayne and I myght be the lesse sorowfull. 29 Receave him therclo in the lorde with all gladnes and make moche of soche: 30 because that for the worke of Christ he went so farre that he was nye vnto deeth and regarded not his lyfe to fulfill that service which was lackynge on youre parte towarde me.

3

1 Morover my brethern reiroyce in the lorde. It greveth me not to write one thinge often to you. For to you it is a sure thynge. 2 Beware of dogges beware of evyl workers. Beware of dissencion. 3 For we are circumcision which worshippe god in the sprete and reiroyce in Christ Iesu and have no confidence in the fleshe: though I have wherof I myght reiroyce in the fleshe. Yf eny other man thynketh that he hath wherof he myght trust in the fleshe: moche moare I. 5 circumcised the eyght daye of the kynred of Israelh of the trybe of Beniamyn an Ebrie borne of the Ebrues: as concernyng the lawe a pharisaye 6 and as concernyng fer-vetenes I persecuted the congregacion and as touchyng the rightewesnes which is in the lawe I was vnrebukable. 7 But the thynge that were vauntage vnto me I counted losse for Christs sake. 8 Ye I thinke all thynge losse but losse for that excellet knowledges sake of Christ Iesu my lorde. For whom I have counted all thynge losse and do iudge them but dorny that I myght wynne Christ 9 and myght be founde in him not havyngne myne awne rightewesnes which is of the lawe: But that which sprynge of the fayth which is in Christ. I meant the rightewesnes which cometh of God thorowe fayth 10 in knowynge him and the vertue of his resurreccion and the fellowshippe of his pas-sions that I myght be confformable vnto his (deeth) 11 yf by eny meanes I myght atteayne vnto the resurreccion from deeth. 12 Not as though I had alredd attayned to it Ether were all redy perfect: but I folowe yf that I maye comprehende that wherin I am comprehended of Christ Iesu. 13 Brethren I counte not my sylfe that I have gotten it: but one thynge I saye: I forget that which is behynde and stretche my sylfe vnto that which is before 14 and preace vnto the marke apoynted to ob-tayne the rewarde of the hye callynge of god in Christ Iesu. 15 Let vs ther-fore as many as be perfect be thus wyse minded: and yf ye be other wyse mynded I praye God open even this vnto you.
Nevertheless in that wher vnto we are come let vs procede by one rule that we maye be of one acorde. 17 Brethren be followers of and me loke on them which walke even so as ye have vs for an en-sample. 18 For many walke (of whom I have tolde you often and now tell you wepynge) that they are the enemies of the crosse of Christ 19 whose ende is dampanacion whose God is their bely and whose glory is to their shame which are worldly mynded. 20 But oure conversacion is in heven from whence we loke for a saveour enen the lorde Iesus Christ 21 which shall chaunge oure vile bodies that they maye be fassioned lyke vnto his glorious body acordinge to the workynge wherby he is able to subdue all thinges vnto hym silfe.

4

1 Herfore my brethren dearly beloved and longed for my ioye and crowne so continue in the lorde ye beloved. 2 I praye Evodias and besiehe Sintiches that they be of one accorde in the lorde. 3 Yee and I besiehe the faythfull yockfelowe helpe the wemen which labored with me in the gospell and with Clement also and with other my labour felowes whose names are in the boke of lyfe. 4 Reioyce in the Lorde alwaye and agayne I saye reioyce. 5 Let youre softenes be knoen vnto all men. The lorde is even at honde. 6 Be not carfull: but in all thinges shewe youre peticion vnto god in prayer and suplicacion with gevynge of thankes. 7 And the peace of god which passeth all understondinge kepe youre hertes and myndes in christ Iesu. 8 Furthermore brethren whatsoever thinges are true whatsoever thinges are honest what soever thinges are iust whatsoever thinges are pure whatsoever thinges pertaine to love whatsoever thinges are of honest reporte: yf ther be eny verteous thynge yf there be eny laudable thynge those same have ye in youre mynde 9 which ye have both learned and receaved herde and also sene in me: those thinges do and the god of peace shalbe with you. 10 I reioyse in the lorde greatly that now at the last ye are revived agayne to care for me in that wherein ye were also carefull but ye lacked opportunite. 11 I speake not because of necessitie. For I have learned in whatsoever estate I am therewith to be content. 12 I can both cast doute my silfe I can also excede. Every where and in all thinges I am instructed both to be full and to be hangry: to have plenty and to suffre nede. 13 I can do all thinges thorow the helpe of Christ which strengtheith me. 14 Not wisitondynge ye have well done that ye bare parte with me in my tribvlacion. 15 Ye of Philippos knowe that in the begyynge of the gospell when I departed from Macedonia no congregacion bare parte with me as concernynge gevyngge and receavyngge but ye only. 16 For when I was in Tossalonica ye sent once and afterwarde agayne vnto my nedes: 17 not that I desyre gyftes: but I desyre abundant frute on youre parte. 18 I receaved all and have plentie. I was even filled after that I had receaved of Epaphroditus that which came from you an odour that smelleth swete a sacrifice accepted and plesaunt to God. 19 My god fulfill all youre nedes thorow his glorious riches in Iesu Christ. 20 Vnto God and oure father be prayse for ever more. Amen. 21 Salute all the sainctes in Christ Iesu. The brethren which are with me grete you. 22 All the sayntes salute you: and most of all they which are of the Empoureus housholde. 23 The grace of oure lorde Iesu Christ be with you all. Amen. ‘Sent from Rome by Epaphroditus.’
THE EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the will of God and brother Timotheus.  
2 To the sayntes which are at Colosssa and brethren that beleve in Christ. Grace be  
   with you and peace from God our father  
   and from the Lorde Iesus Christ.  
3 We give thankes to God the father of  
   our Lorde Iesus Christ alwayes prayenge  
   for you sence we hearde of youre faith which  
   ye have in Christ Iesu and of the love which  
   ye beare to all sayntes  
   for the hopes sake which is layde vp in store for you  
   in heven of which hope ye have herde  
   before by the true worde of the gospel  
   which is come vnto you even as it is in  
   to all the worlde and is frutefull as it is  
   amonge you from the fyrst daye in the  
   which ye herde of it and had experie  
   in the grace of God in the true  
   7 as ye learned of Epaphra oure deare felowe ser-  
   vaunt which is for you a faythfull minister  
   of Christ  
   which also declared vnto vs  
   youre love which ye have in the sprete.  
9 For this cause we also sence the daye  
   we herde of it have not ceasyd prayinge  
   for you and desyringe  
   10 that ye myght be  
   fulfilled with the knowledge of his will in  
   all wisdome and spretuall vnnderstodynge  
   that ye myght walke worthy of the lorde  
   in all thynes that please beyngne fruitfull  
   in all good works and encreasyngne in  
   the knowledge of God  
   strengthed with all  
   myght thorowe hys glorious power vnto  
   all pacience and longe sufferynge with  
   joyfulnes  
   gevynge thankes vnto the fa-  
   ther which hath made vs mete to be part  
   takers of the erenhytance of saIntes in  
   light.  
13 Which hath delivered vs from  
   the power of dercknes and hath translated  
   vs in to the kyngdome of his dere sone  
14 in whom we have redempcion thurow  
   his bloud that is to saye the forgenenes of  
   sinnes  
15 which is the ymage of the invisible god fyrst bettogen of all crea-  
   tures.  
16 For by him were all thynes created thynes that are in heven and  
   thynes that are in erth: thynes visible  
   and thynes invisible: whether they be  
   maieste or lordshippe ether rule or power.  
   All thynes are creatyd by hym and in him  
17 and he is before all thynge and in him  
   all thynes have their beyngne.  
18 And he is the heed of the body that is to wit of the  
   congregacion: he is the begynnynge  
   and fyrst begotten of the deed that in  
   all thynes he might have the preemi-  
   nence.  
19 For it pleased the father that  
   in him shuld all fulnes dwell  
   and by him to reconcile all thynge vnto him silfe  
   and to set at peace by him thorow  
   the bloud of his crosse both thynes in heven  
   and thynes in erth.  
21 And you (which were in tymes past straungers and enymes  
   because youre myndes were set in evyll  
   workes) hath he now reconcilied  
   in the body of his fleshe thorowe deeth to make  
   you holy vnblameable and with out fault in  
   his awne syght  
   ye continue grounded and stablysshed in the fayth and be not moved  
   awaye from the hope of the gospel  
   wher of ye have herde howe that it is  
   preached amonge all creatures which are  
   vnder heven wher of I Paul am made a  
   minister.  
24 Now ioye I in my soferinges which I suffre for you and fullfill that which  
   is behynde of the passions of Christ in  
   my fleshe for his bodies sake which is  
   the congregacion  
   wherof I am made a  
   minister acوردynge to the ordinaunce of  
   god which ordinaunce was geven me vnto  
   youarde to fulfill the worde of god  
   that mistery hid sence the worlde beganne  
   and sence the begynnynge of generacions:  
   but now is opened to his sayntes  
   to whom god wolde make knownen the glori-  
   ous riches of this mistery amonge the gen-  
   tyls which riches is Christ in you the hope  
   of glory  
28 whom we preach warnynge all  
   men and teachinge all men in all wisdome  
   to make all men perfec in Christ Iesu.  
29 Wherin I also laboure and stryve even  
   as farforth as hys workyngye worketh in me  
   myghtely.

2  
1 I wolde ye knewe what fyghtinge I  
   have for youre sakes and for them of Laod-  
   icia and for as many as have not sene my  
   parson in the fleshe  
   that their hertes  
   myght be conforted and knet togedder in  
   love and in all ryches of full vnnderston-  
   dynge for to knowe the mistery of God the  
   father and of Christ  
   in whom are hid all  
   the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.  
4 This I saye lest eny man shuld begyle you  
   with entysinge wordes.  
5 For though I be
absent in the fleshe yet am I present with you in the sprete ioyinge and beholdinge the order that ye kepe and youre stedfast fayth in Christ. 6 As ye have thercfo receaved Christ Iesu the Lorde even so walke 7 roted and bylt in him and stedfaste in the fayth as ye have learned: and therin be plenteous in gevynge thankes. 8 Beware lest eny man come and spoyle you thorow philosophie and disceatfull vanitie, thorow the tradiciaus of me and ordinaunces after the worlde and not after christ. 9 For in him dwelth all the fulnes of the god-heed bodily 10 and ye are complete in him which is the heed of all rule and power 11 in whom also ye are circucised with circumcission made mith out hondes by puttung of the sinfull boddy of the fleshe thorow the circumcission that is in Christ 12 in that ye are buryed with him thorow baptism in whom ye are also rysete agayne thorowe fayth that is wrought by the operacion of god which rayzed him from deeth. 13 And ye which weare deed in synne thorow the vn circumcision of youre fleshe hath he quckened with him and hath forgve all our trespases 14 and hath put out the handwritinge that was agaynst vs contayned in the lawe writte and that hath he take out of the waye and hath fastened it to his crosse 15 and hath spoyled rule and power and hath made a shewe of the openly and hath triumphed over them in his awne persone. 16 Let noman thercfo trouble youre conscieces aboute meate and drynke or for a peace of an holydaye as the holydaye of the newe mone or of the sappoth dayes 17 which are nothinge but shadowes of thynges to come: but the body is in Christ. 18 Let no man make you shote at a wronge (marke) which after his awne ymaginacion walketh in the humblenes and holynes of angels thynges which he never saw: causlesse put vp with his flessshly mynde 19 and holde not the heed wheroft all the body by ioyntes and couples receaveth norishment and is knet to geder and encreaseth with the in creasyng that commeth of god. 20 Wherfore if ye be deed with Christ from ordinaunces of the worlde why as though ye yet lived in the worlde are ye ledde with tradiciaus of them that saye? 21 Touche not tast not handell not: 22 which all perysshe with the vsinge of the and are after the commaundmentes and doctrins of men 23 which thinges have the similitude of wisdome in chosen holynes and humblenes and in that they spare not the body and do the fleshe no worshype vnto his nede.

3

1 If ye be then rysete agayne with christ seke those thynges which are above where Christ sitteth on the right honde of god. 2 Set youre affeccion on thynges that are above and not on thynges which are on the erth. 3 For ye are deed and youre lyfe is hid with Christ in god. 4 When Christ which is oure lyfe shall shewe him silfe then shall ye also appere with him in glory. 5 Mortifie thercfo youre membres which are on the erth fornicacion vnclennes vnnatural lust eyvill concupisice and covetoeunses which is worshippyng of ydols: 6 for which thynges sakes the wrath of God cometh on the children of vnbelieve. 7 In which thynges ye walked once. when ye lived in them. 8 But now put ye also awaye from you all thynges wrath fearsmalicious cursed speakyng filthy speakyng oute of youre mouthes. 9 Lye not one to another that the olde man with his workes be put of 10 and the newe put on which is renued in knowledge after the ymage of him that made him 11 where is nether gentile ner iewe circumcision nor vn circumcision Barbarous or Sithian bonde or fre: but Christ is all in all thynges. 12 Now thercfo as electe of god holy and beloved put on tender mercie kyndnes humblenes of myndes meknes longe suf- ferynge 13 forbearynge one another and forgyvynge one another if eny man have a quarrell to a nother even as Christ forgave you even so do ye. 14 Above all these thinges put on love which is the bonde of perfectnes. 15 And the peace of god rule in youre hertes to the which peace ye are called in one body. And se that ye be thankfull. 16 Let the worde of Christ dwell in you plenteously in all wisdome. Teache and exhorte youre awne selves in psalmes and hymnes and spretuall songs which have favour with them syngynge in youre hertes to the lorde. 17 And all thynges (whatsoever ye do in worde or dode) do in the name of the lorde Iesu gevinge thakes to god the father by hym. 18 Wyves submit youre selves vnto youre awne husbandes as it is comly in the Lorde.
Husbandes love youre wyves and be not bitter vnto them. Children obey youre fathers and mothers in all thinges for that is wel pleasynge vnto the lorde. Fathers rate not youre children lest they be of a desperate mynde. Servauntes be obedient vnto youre bodily masters in all thynges: not with eye service as men pleasers but in synglenes of herte fearynge god. And whatsoever ye do do it hertely as though ye did it to the lorde and not vnto men for as moche as ye knowe that of the lorde ye shall receave the rewarde of inheritaunce for ye serve the lorde Christ. But he that doth wronge shall receave for the wronge that he hath done: for there is no respect of persons.

4

Ye masters do vnto youre servauntes that which is iust and egall seinge ye knowe that ye also have a master in heven. Continue in prayer and watch in the same with thankes gevynge prayenge also for vs that God open vnto vs the dore of vtteraunce that we maye speake the mistery of Christ wherfore I am in bondes: that I maye vtter it as it becometh me to speake. Walk wysely to them that are with out and redeeme the tyme. Let youre speache be all wayes well favourd and be powdred with salt that ye maye know how to answer every man. The deare brother Tichicos shall tell you of all my busynes which is a faythfull minister and felowe servaunt in the Lorde whom I have sent vnto you for the same purpose that he myght knowe how ye do and myght comfort youre hertes with one Onesimus a faythfull and a beloved brother which is one of you. They shall shewe you of all thinges which are adoynge here. Aristarchus my preson felowe saluteth you and Marcus Barnabass systers sonne: touchinge whom ye receave commaundementes. Yf he come vnto you receave him: and Jesus which is called Iustus which are of the circumcision. These only are my workefelowes vnto the kyngdome of God which were vnto my consolacion. Epaphras the servaunt of Christ which is one of you saluteth you and all wayes laboreth fervently for you in prayers that ye maye stonde perfect and full in all that is the will of god. I beare him recorde that he hath a fervet mynde towarde you and towarde them of Laodicia and them of Hierapolis. Deare Lucas the Phisicion gretheth you and Demas. Salute the brethren which are of Laodicia and salute Nymphas and the congregacion which is in his houss. And when the pistle is reed of you make that it be reed in the congregacion of the Laodicians also: and that ye lyke wyse reade the epistle of Laodicia. And saye to Archippus: take hede to the office that thou hast receaved in the Lorde that thou fulfill it. The salutacion by the honde of me Paul. Remember my bondes. Grace be with you. Amen. ‘Sent from Rome by Tichicus and Onesimus.’
THE FIRST EPISTLE OF
PAUL THE APOSTLE TO
THE THESSALONIANS

1 Paul Syluanus and Timotheus. Unto the congregacion of the Tessalonyans in God the father and in the Lorde Iesus Christ. Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesus Christ. 2 We geve God thakes all waye for you all makinge mension of you in oure prayers 3 with out ceasyenge and call to remembrance youre worke in the faythe and labour in love and perseveraunce in the hope of oure lorde Iesus Christ in the sight of God oure father: 4 because we knowe brethren beloved of god how that ye are electe. 5 For oure gospell came not vnto you in worde only but also in power and also in the holy gost and in moche certayntie as ye knowe after what maner we behaued oure selves amonge you for youre sakes. 6 And ye became folowers of vs and of the lord and receaved the worde in moche affliction with ioye of the holy gost: 7 so that ye were an ensample to all that beleve in Macedonia and Achaia. 8 For from you sounded out the worde of the lorde not in Macedonia and in Achaia only: but youre fayth also which ye have vnto god spred her silfe abroad in all quartars so greatly that it nedeth not vs to speake eny thynge at all. 9 For they the selves shewe of you what maner of entryngue in we had vnto you and how ye tourned to God from ymages for to serve the livynge and true god 10 and for to loke for his sonne from heven whom he rased from deeth: I mean Iesus which delivereth vs from wrath to come.

2 1 For ye youre selves knowe brethren of oure entrancce in vnto you howe that it was not in vayne: 2 but even after that we had suffered before and were shamfully entreated at Phillippos (as ye well knowe) then were we bolde in oure God to speake vnto you the gospell of God with moche strivyngue. 3 Oure exhortacion was not to bryngge you to erroure nor yet to vnclennes nether was it with gyle: 4 but as we were alowed of God that the gospell shuld be committed vnto vs: even so we speake not as though we entended to please men but God which triethoure hertes. 5 Nether was oure conversacion at eny tyme with flatteryenge wordes as ye well knowe nether in cloked covetousenes God is recorde: 6 nether sought we prayse of men nether of you nor yet of eny other when we myght have bene chargeable as the apostles of Christ 7 but we were tender amonge you even as a norsse cheressheth her children 8 so was oure affecction towarde you oure good will was to have dealte vnto you not the gospell of God only: but also oure awne soules because ye were deare vnto vs. 9 Ye remember brethren oure laboure and travayle. For we laboured daye and nyghtt because we wolde not be grevous vnto eny of you and preached vnto you the gospell of God. 10 Ye are witnesse and so is god how hollyly and justly and vnblameable we behaved oure selves amonge you that beleve: 11 as ye knowe how that we exhorted and comforted and besought every one of you as a father his children 12 that ye wolde walke worthy of God which hath called you vnto his kyngdom and glory. 13 For this cause thanke we god with out ceasynge because that when ye receaved of vs the worde wherewith God was preached ye receaved it not as the worde of man: but even as it was in dede the worde of God which worketh in you that beleve. 14 For ye brethren became folowers of the congregacions of god which in Iewry are in Christ Iesus: for ye have suffered lyke thynges of youre kynsman as we oure selves have suffered of the Iewes. 15 Which as they kylled the lorde Iesus and their awne prophete even so have they persecuted vs and God they please not and are contrary to all men 16 and forbid vs to preache vnto the gentyls that they myght be saved to fulfill their synnes all waye. For the wrath of God is come on them even to the vtmost. 17 For as much brethren as we are kept from you for a season as concernyng the bodily presence but not in the herte we enforced the more to se you personally with great desire. 18 And therefore we wolde have come vnto you I paul once and agayne: but Satan with stode vs. 19 For what is oure hope or ioye or crowne of reioysynge? are not ye it in the presence of oure lorde Iesus Christ at his comyng? 20 yes ye are oure glory and ioye.
1 Wherfore sence we coude no lenger forbear it pleased vs to remayne at Athens alone 2 and sent Timotheus oure brother and ministeber of god and oure laboure felowe in the gospell of Christ to stablysshe you and to comforte you over youre faythe 3 that no man shulde be moved in these affliccions. For ye youre selves knowe that we are even apoynted therevnto. 4 For verely when I was with you I tolde you before that we shulde suf fire tribulacion even as it came to passe and as ye knowe. 5 For this cause when I coulde no lenger forbear I sent that I myght have knowledge of youre faythe lest haply the tempter had tempted you and that oure laboure had bene bestowed in vayne. 6 But now latly when Timotheus came from you vnto vs and declared to vs youre faythe and youre love and how that ye have good remembranence of vs all wayes desyringe to se vs as we desire to se you. 7 Therefore brethren we had consolacion in you in all oure adversyte and necessite through youre faythe. 8 For now are we alyve ye ye stonde stedfast in the lorde. 9 For what thankes can we recompence to god agayne for you over all the ioye that we ioye for youre sakes before oure god 10 whyle we nyght and daye praye exceedingly that we myght se you presently and myght fulfill that wich is lackynge in youre faythe. 11 God him silfe oure father and oure lorde Iesus Christ gyde oure iorney vnto you: 12 and the lorde increase you and make you flowe ouer in love one toward another and towarde all men even as we do towarde you 13 to make youre hertes stable and vnblameable in holynes before God oure father at the commynge of oure lorde Iesus Christ with all his sainctes.

Further more we beseeche you brethren and exhorte you in the lorde Iesus that ye inceare more and more euyn as ye have receaved of vs how ye ought to walke and to please god. 2 Ye remember what commandements we gave you in oure lorde Iesi Christ. 3 For this is the will of god even that ye shulde be holy 4 and that ye shulde abstayne from fornicacion that every one that ye shulde knowe how to kepe his vessell in holynes and honoure 5 and not in the lust of concupiscence as do the hethen which knowe not god 6 that noman goo to farre and defraude his brother in bargayninge: because the lorde is a venger of all suche thinges as we tolde you before tyme and testifie. 7 For god hath not called vs vnblameable but vnsto holynes. 8 He therefore that despieth despieth not man but God which hath sent his holy spryte amonge you. 9 But as touchyng brotherly love ye neede not that I wryte vnto you. For ye are taught of God to love on another. 10 Ye and that thynge verely ye do vnto all the brethren which are thorow oute all Macedonia. We beseeche you brethren that ye encreace more and more 11 and that ye studye to be quyet and to medle with youre awne busynes and to worke with youre awne hondes as we commaundedyou: 12 that ye maye behavre youre selves honestly towarde them that are with out and that nothinge be lackynge vnto you. 13 I wolde not brethren have you ignoraunt concerninge them which are fallen aslepe that ye sorowe not as other do which have no hope. 14 For ye belewe that Iesus dyed and rose agayne: even so them also which slepe by Iesu will God brynge agayne with him. 15 And this saye we vnto you in the worde of the Lorde that we which live and are remayninge in the commynge of the Lorde shall not come yerre they which slepe. 16 For the Lorde him selfe shall descende from heven with a showte and the voyce of the archangel and trompe of God. And the deed in Christe shall aryste fyrst: 17 then shall we which live and remayne be caught vp with them also in the cloudes to mete the Lorde in the ayer. And so shall we ever be with the Lorde. 18 Wherfore comforte youre selves one another with these wordes.

1 Of the tymes and seasons brethren ye have no neede that I write vnto you: 2 for ye youre selves knowe perfectly that the daie of the Lorde shall come even as a thefe in the nyght. 3 When they shall saye peace and no daunger than commeth on the soden destrucccion as the travayngethe of a woman with childe and they shall not scape. 4 But ye brethren are not in darcknes that that daie shuld come on you as it were a thefe. 5 Ye are all the children of light and the children of the
daye. We are not of the nyght nether of
darknes. 6 Therfore let vs not slepe as do
other: but let vs watch and be sober. 7 For
they that slepe slepe in the nyght: and
they that be dronken are dronken in the
nyght. 8 But let vs which are of the daye be
sober armed with the brest plate of fayth
and love and with hope of salvacion as
an helmet. 9 For god hath not apoynted
vs vnto wrath: but to obtaine salvacion
by the meanes of oure lorde Iesu Christ
10 which died for vs: that whether we wake
or slepe we shuld lyve togedder with him.
11 Wherfore comforte youre selves toged-
der and edifie one another even as ye do.
12 We beseeche you brethren that ye knowe
them which laboure amonge you and have
the oversight of you in the Lorde and geve
you exhortacion 13 that ye have them the
more in love for their workes sake and
be at peace with them. 14 We desire
you brethren warne them that are vnruuly
comforte the feble mynded forbeare the
weake have continuall pacience towarde
all men. 15 Se that none recopence evill for
evyll vnto eny man: but ever folowe that
which is good both amonge youre selves
and to all men. 16 Rejoyce ever. 17 Praye
continually. 18 In all thinges geve thankes.
For this is the wyll of God in Christ Iesu
towarde you. 19 Quenche not the sprete.
20 Despise not prophesyinge. 21 Examen
all thinges and kepe that which is good.
22 Abstayne from all suspicious thinges.
23 The very God of peace sanctifie you
thorow out. And I praye God that youre
whole sprete soule and body be kept faut-
lesse vnto the comyng of oure Lorde Jesus
Christ 24 Faythfull is he which called you:
which will also do it. 25 Brethren praye for
vs. 26 Grete all the brethren with an holy
kysse. 27 I charge you in the Lorde that this
pistle be reed vnto all the holy brethren.
28 The grace of the Lorde Jesus Christ be
with you. Amen. ‘The fyrst pistle vnto the
Tessalonyans sent from Athens.’
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE TESSELLONIANS

1 Paul Syluinus and Timotheus. Vnto the congregacion of the Tessalonyans which are in God oure father and in the Lorde Iesu Christ. 2 Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesu Christ. 3 We are bounde to thanke God all waies for you brethren as it is mete because that youre faythe groweth excedingly and every one of you swymmeth in love towarde another betwene youre selves 4 so that we oureselves rejoyce of you in the congregacions of God over youre paciencye and faythe in all youre persecucions and tribulacions that ye suffre 5 which is a token of the ryghtewes judgement of god that ye are counted worthy of the kyngdom of god for which ye also suffre. 6 It is verely a rightewes thinge with God to recopence tribulacion to them that trouble you: 7 and to you which are troubled rest with vs when the lorde Iesu shall shewe him silfe from heven with his myghty angels 8 in flammynge fyre rendrynge vengeauncu vnto them that knowe not God and to them that obeye not vnto the gospell of oure Lorde Iesu Christ 9 which shalbe punysshed with everlastynge damnacion from the presence of the lorde and from the glory of his power 10 when he shall come to be glorified in his sainctes and to be made marvellous in all them that beleve: because oure testimonie that we had vnto you was beleved even the same daye that we preached it. 11 Wherfore we praye all waies for you that oure god make you worthy of the callynge and fulfill all delectacion of goodnes and the worke of faythe with power: 12 that the name of oure lorde Iesu Christ maye be gloryfied in you and ye in hym thorowe the grace of oure God and of the lorde Iesu Christ.

2

1 We beseeche you brethren by the commynge of oure lorde Iesu Christ and in that we shall assemble vnto him 2 that ye be not sodely moved from youre mynde and be not troubled nether by sprete nether by wordes nor yet by letter which shuld seme to come from vs as though the daye of Christ were at honde. 3 Let no man deceave you by eny meanes for the lorde commeth not excepte ther come a depar-tynge fyrst and that that synfrill man be opened the sonne of perdicion 4 which is an adversarie and is exalted above all that is called god or that is worshipped: so that he shall sitt as God in temple of god and shew him silfe as god. 5 Remember ye not that when I was yet with you I tolde you these thynges? 6 And nowe ye knowe what with holdeth: even that he myght be vs-tered at his tyme. 7 For the mistery of that iniquitie doeth he all readie worke which onlie loketh vntill it be taken out of the waye. 8 And then shall that wicked be vs-tered whom the lorde shall consume with the sprete of hys mouth and shall destroye with the apearance of his commynge 9 even him whose commynge is by the workynge of Satan wyth all lyninge power signes and wonders: 10 and in all deceav-ablenes of vnrightewesnes amongeth them that perysshe: because they receave not the (love) of the truth that they myght have bene saved. 11 And therfore god shall sende them stronge delusion that they shuld beleve lyes: 12 that all they myght be damned which beleved not the trueth but had pleasure in vnrightewes. 13 But we are bounde to geve thanks alwaye to god for you brethren belove of the lorde for because that God hath from the beg-ynynge chosen you to saluacion thorow sanctifyng of the sprete and thorowe belevyng the trueth: 14 whervnto he called you byoure gospell to obtayne the glose that cometh of oure lord Iesu Christ. 15 Therfore brethren stonde fast and kepe the ordinaunces which ye have learned: whether it were by oure preachynge or by pistle. 16 Oure lorde Iesu Christ hym silfe and God oure father which hath loved vs and hath geven vs everlastynge consolacion and good hope thorowe grace 17 conforte youre hertes and stablysshe you in all doctrine and good doyng.
Thessalonians 3:3

have not faith: but the Lord is faithfull which shall stablysh you and kepe you from evil. We have confidence thorow the Lord to you warde that ye both do and will do that which we commaunde you. And the Lord gyde youre hertes vnto the love of God and pace of Christ. We requyre you brethren in the name of oure Lord Iesus Christ that ye with drawe youre selves from every brother that walketh inordinatly and not after the institution which ye receaved of vs. Ye youre selves knowe how ye ought to folowe vs. For we behaved not our selves inordinatly amonge you. Nether toke we breed of eny man for nought: but wrought with labore and travaile nyght and daye because we wolde not be grevous to eny of you: but that we had auctoritie: but to make our selves an insample vnto you to folowe vs. For when we were with you this we warned you of that if ther were eny which wolde not worke that the same shuld not eate. We have hearde saye no doute that ther are some which walke amonge you inordinatly and worke not at all but are besy bodies. Them that are soche we commaunde and exhorte by oure Lord Iesus Christ that they worke with quyetnes and eate their awne breed. Brethren be not wery in well doynge. Yf eny man obey not our sayinges sende vs worde of him by a letter: and have no companie with him that he maye be ashamed. And count him not as an enemy: but warne him as a brother. The very Lord of peace geve you peace all wayes by all meanes. The Lord be with you all. The salutacion of me Paul with myne awne honde. This is the token in all pistles. So I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all Amen. ‘Sent from Athens.’
THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commandement of God oure savioure and Lorde Iesus Christ which is oure hope. 2 Vnto Timothe his naturall sonne in the fayth. Grace mercy and peace from God oure father and Lorde Iesus Christ oure Lorde. 3 As I besought the to abyde styll in Ephesus when I departed into Macedonia even so do that thou commaunde some that they teache no nother wise: 4 nether geve hede to fables and genealogies which are endlesse and brede douter more then godly edfyfyinge which is by fayth: 5 for the ende of the commandement is love that cometh of a pure herte and of a good conscience and of fayth vnfayned: 6 from the which thinges some have erred and have turned vnto vayne iangelinge 7 because they wolde be doctours the scripture and yet vnderstonde not what they speake nether wherof they affirm. 8 We knowe that the lawe is good yf a man vse it lawfully 9 vnderstondeinge this how that the lawe is not geven vnto a righteous man but vnto the vnrighteous and disobedient to the vngodly and to symners to vnholy and vnclene to murtherers of fathers and murtherers of mothers to mansleers 10 and whormongers: to them that defile them selves with mankynde: to menstealers: to lyars and to periured and so forth yf ther be eny other thinge that is contrary to holosem doctrine 11 accordinge to the gospel of the glory of the blessed God which gospell is committed vnto me. 12 And I thanke Christ Iesus oure Lorde which hath made me stronge: for he counted me true and put me in office 13 when before I was a blaspemher and a persecuter and a tyrant. But I obtayned mercy because I dyd it ignorantly thorow vnbeliefe. 14 Neverthelether the grace of oure Lorde was more abundaut with fayth and love which is in Christ Iesus. 15 This is a true sayinge and by all meanes worthy to be reccaved that Christ Iesus came into the world to save synners of whom I am chefe. 16 Notwithstandinge for this cause was mercy geve vnto me that Iesus Christ shuld fyrst shewe on me all longe pacience vnto the ensample of them which shall in tyme to come beleve on him vnto eternall lyfe. 17 So then vnto god kynge everlastinginge immortall invisible and wyse onyly be honoure and prayse for ever and ever Amen. 18 This commandement commit I vnto the sonne Timotheus accordyng to the prophisies which in tyme past were prophisied of the that thou in them shuldest fyght a good fyght 19 havinge fayth and good conscience which some have put awaie from them and as concerninge fayth have made shipwracke. 20 Of whose nombre is Himeneus and Alexander which I have delivered vnto Satan that they myght be taught not to blaspheome

2 1 I exhorte therfore that above all thynge prayers supplicacions intercessions and gevynge of thankes behad for all men: 2 for kynges and for all that are in auctorite that we maye live a quyet and a peasable life in all godlines and honestie. 3 For that is good and accepted in the sight of god oure savioure 4 which will have all men saved and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth. 5 For ther is one god and one (mediator) bwtenge god and man which is the man Christ Iesus 6 which gave him sulfe a rausome for all men that it shuld be testifiwed at his tyme 7 where vnto I am ordnyed a preacher and an apostle: I tell the trueth in Christ and lyce not byngye the teacher of the gentyls in fayth and veritie. 8 I wyll therfore that the men praye every where lyftynge vp pure hondes without wrath or dowtinge. 9 Lykwyse also the wemen that they aryaye them selves in comlye aparell with shamfastnes and discrete behavoure not with bryodehy other golde or pearles or costly aryaye; 10 but with suche as becometh wemen that professe the worshippynge of God thorow good works. 11 Let the woman learnere in silence with all subieccion. 12 I suffre not a woman to teache nether to have auctorici over a man: but ferto be in silence. 13 For Adam was fyrst formed and then Eve. 14 Also Adam was not deceived but the woman was deceived and was in transgression. 15 Notwithstandinge thorow borneinge of chylldre they shalbe saved so they continue in fayth love and holyynes with discreccion.
3

1 This is a true sayinge. Yf a man covet the office of a bysshope he desyreth a good worke. 2 Ye and a bisshope must be fautlesse the husband of one wyfe sober discrete honestly aperedale harberous apt to teache 3 not dronken no fighter not geve to filthy lucre: but gentle abhorrynge fightynge abhourryne coveteousnes 4 and one that rueleth his awne housse honestly havocynge children vnder obedience with all honeste. 5 For yf a man cannot rule his owne housse how shall he care for the congregacion of God. 6 He maye not be a yonge skoler lest he swell and faule into the judgement of the evyll speaker. 7 He must also be well reported of amonge them which are with out forth lest he fall into rebuke and snare of the evyll speaker. 8 Lykwysse must the deacons be honest not double tonged not geve vnto moche drynkynge nether vnto filthy lucre: 9 but havocynge the mistery of the fayth in pure conscience. 10 And let them fyrst be proved and then let them minister yf they be founde fautlesse. 11 Even so must their wynes be honest not evyll speakers: but sober and faithfull in all thinges. 12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wyfe and suche as rule their chyldren well and their owne housholes. 13 For they that minister well get them selves good dege and greate libertie in the fayth which is in Christ Iesu. 14 These thinges write I vnto the trustyng e to come shortly vnto the: 15 but and yf I tarie longe that then thou mayst yet have knowledge how thou oughtest to behave thy silfe in the housse of God which is the congregacion of the livinge God the pillar and grounde of trueth. 16 And with out naye great is that mistery of godlines: God was shewed in the flesshe was justified in the sprete was sene of angels was preacher vnto the gentyls was beleved on in erth and receaved vp in glory.

4

1 The sprete speaketh evydently that in the latter tymes some shall departe from the fayth and shall geve hede vnto spretes of erreoure and dyvelysse doctrine 2 of them which speake falce thorow ypcrisye and have their consciences marked with an hote yron 3 forbyddinge to mary and commaundinge to abstayne from meates which God hath created to be receaved with gevyngge thankes of them which beleve and knowe the trueth. 4 For all the creatures of God are good and nothynge to be refused yf it be receaved with thankes gevyngge. 5 For it is sanctyfied by the worde of God and prayer. 6 Yf thou shalt put the brethren in remembrance of these thynges thou shalt be a good minister of Iesu Christ which hast bene norrisshed vp in the wordes of the fayth and good doctrine which doctryne thou hast continually followed. 7 But cast awaye vngostly and olde wyves fables. Exercyse thy silfe vnto godlines. 8 For bodely exercise profitt meth lyttll: But godlines is good vnto all thynges as a thynge which hath promyses of the lyfe that is now and of the lyfe to come. 9 This is a sure sayinge and of all partes worthy to be receaved. 10 For theryfore we laboure and suffre rebuke because we beleve in the livynge god which is the saviour of all men: but specially of those that beleve. 11 Suche thynges commaunde and teache. 12 Let no man despise thy youth: but be vnto them that beleve an insample in worde in conversacion in love in sprete in fayth and in purenes. 13 Till I come geve attendaunce to redynge to exhortacion and to doctrine. 14 Despyse not the gyfte that is in ye which was given the thoro wyproyse and with layment of on of the hondes of an elder. 15 These thynges exercyse and geve thy silfe vnto them that it maye be sene how thou profetest in all thinges. 16 Take hede vnto thy silfe and vnto learnainge and continue therin. For if thou shalt so do thou shalt save thy silfe and them that heare the.

5

1 Rebuke not an elder: but exhorte him as a father and the yonger me as brethren 2 the elder wemen as mothers the yonger as sisters with all purenes. 3 Honoure widdowes which are true wydowes. 4 Yf eny wydde have chylde or neves let them leare fyrst to rule their owne houses godly and to recom pense their elders. For that is good and acceptable before God. 5 She that is a very wydowde and frendlesse putteth her trust in god and continueth in supplication and prayer nyght and daye. 6 But she that liveth in pleasure is deed even yet alive. 7 And these thynges commaunde
that they maye be without fault. 8 Yf ther be eny that provideth not for his awne and namly for them of his householde the same denyeth the fayth and is worsse then an infydel. 9 Let no wyddowe be chosen vnnder threscore yere olde and soche a one as was the wyfe of one man and well reported of in good workes: yf she have noreshshed children yf she have bene liberall to straugers yf she have wesshed the sayncetes fete yf she have ministrot vnto them which were in adversyte yf she were continually geve vnnto all maner good workes. 11 The yonger widowesses refuse. For when they have begone to weye wantone to the dishonoure of Christ then will they mary haynge damnacjon because they have broke their fyrst fayth. 13 And also they learne to goo from housse to housse ydle ye not ydle only but also tryflynge and busybodies speakynge thinges which are not comly. 14 I will theryfore that the yonger weme mary and beare childre and gyde the housse and geve none occasion to the adversary to speake evil. 15 For many of them are all redy turned bake and are gone after Satan. 16 And yf eny man or woman that beleueth have widowesses let the minister vnnto them and let not the congregacion be charged: that that maye have sufficient for them that are widowe in dede. 17 The elders that rule wel are worthy of double honoure most specially they which laboure in the worde and in teachinge. 18 For the scripture sayth: Thou shalt not moussell the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corne. And the labourer is worthy of his rewarde. 19 Agaynst an elder receave none accusacion: but vnnder two or thrre witnesses. 20 Them that synne rebuke openly that other maye feare. 21 I testifie before god and the Iorde Iesus Christ and the electe angels that thou obserue these thinges with out hasty judgement and do nothynge partially. 22 Laye hondez sodely on no man nether be partaker of other mens synnes: kepe thy silfe purel. 23 Drynke no lenger water but vse a lyttel wyne for thy stomakes sake and thynke often diseases. 24 Some mennes synnes are open before honde and goo before vnnto judgement: some mennes synnes folowe after. 25 Lykwyse also good workes are manyfest before honde and they that are other wyse cannot be hid.

1 Let as many servauntes as are vnnder the yoke counte their masters worthy of all honour that the name of god and his doctryne be not evyll spoken of. 2 Se that they which have belevynge masters despysen them not because they are brethren: but so moche the rather do service for as moche as they are belevynge and beloved and partakers of the benefite. These thynges teache and exhorte. 3 Yf eny man teache other wise and is not content with the wholsome wordes of oure Iorde Iesus christ and with the doctryne of godlines he is pufe vp and koweth nothynge: but wasteth his braynes aboute questions and stryfe of wordes wherof sprynge envie stryfe raylinges evyll surmysinges and vayne disputacions of men with corrupte myndes and destitute of the truthe which thynte that lucre is godlines. From soche seperate thy silfe. 6 Godlines is great ryches yf a man be content with that he hath. 7 For we brought nothynge into the worlde and it is a playne case that we can cary nothynge out. 8 When we have fode and rayment let vs therwith be content. 9 They that wilbe ryche faule into temptacion and snares and into many folysshse and noysome lustes which droune me in perdicion and destrucyon. 10 For coveteousnes is the rote of all evyll which whill some lusted after they erred from the fayth and tanglyd them selves with many sorowes. 11 But thou which arte the man of god flye soche thynges Folowe rightewesnes godlines love pa-sience and meknes. 12 Fryght the good fuyght of fayth. Laye honde on eternall lyfe where vnnto thou arte called and hast professerd a good professon before many witnesses. 13 I geve the charge in the sight of God which quickneth all thinges and before Iesus Christ which vnnder Pocius Pilate witnesse a good witnesse that thou kepe the commaundement and be with out spotte and vrebukeable vntyll the apperynge of oure Iorde Iesus Christ which aperyng (when the tyme ys come) he shall shewe that is blessed and myghty only kyng of kynges and lorde of lordes which only hath immortalte and dwellethe in light that no man can attayne whom never man sawe nether can se: vnnto whom be honoure and rule everlastynge. Amen. 17 Charge them
that are ryche in this worlde that they be not excedynge wyse and that they trust not in the vncertayne ryches but in the livynge god which geveth vs abundantly all thynges to enioye them 18 and that they do good and be ryche in good workes and redy to geve and to distribute 19 layinge vp in store for them selves a good foundacion agaynst the tyme to come that they maye obteyne eternall lyfe 20 O Timothe save that which is geve ye to kepe and avoyde vngostly vanities of voyces and opposicios of sciece falsly so called 21 which science whyll some professed they have erred as concernynge the fayth. Grace be with the Amen. ‘Sent from Laodicea which is thechefest cite of Phrigia Pacaciana.’
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 Paul an Apostle of Iesu Christ by the will of God to preache the promes of lyfe which lyfe is in Christ Iesu. 2 To Timothe his beloved sonne. Grace mercy and peace from God the father and from Christ Iesu oure Lorde. 3 I thanke god whom I serve from myne elders with pure conscience that with out ceasynge I make mencion of the in my prayres nyght and daye 4 desyrynge to se the myndfull of thy teares: so that I am filled with joye 5 when I call to remembrance the vnfayned fayth that is in the which dwelt fyrst in thy graumoder Lois and in thy mother Eunica: and am assured that it dwelleth in the also. 6 Wherfore I warne the that thou stere vp the gyfte of god which is in the by the puttynge on of my hondes. 7 For god hath not geven to vs the sprete of feare: but of power and of love and of sobrenes of mynde. 8 Be not a shamed to testyfye oure lorde nether be a shamed of me which am bounde for his sake: but suffre adversite with the gospell also thorow the power of god 9 which saved vs and called vs with an holy callinge not acordinge to oure dedes but accordynge to his awne purpose and grace which grace was geve vs thorowe Christ Iesu before the worlde was 10 but is nowe declared openly by the apparenyge of oure savioyre Iesu Christ which hath put away derth and hath brought lyfe and immortalitie vnto light thorow the gospell 11 whervnto I am apoynted a preacher and an Apostle and a teacher of the gentyls: 12 for the which cause I also suffre these things. Neverthelesse I am not a shamed For I knowe who I have beleved and am sure that he is able to kepe that which I have committed to his kepynge agaynst that daye. 13 Se thou have the ensample of the holosome wordes which thou hearest of me in fayth and love which is in Iesu Christ. 14 That good thinge whiche was committed to thy kepynge kepe in the holy goost which dwelleth in vs. 15 This thou knowest how that all they which are in Asia be turned from me. Of which sorte are Phigelos and hermogenes. 16 The lorde geve mercie vnto the house of One-siphoros for he ofte refreshed me and was not a shamed of my chayne: 17 but when he was at Rome he sought me out very diligently and founde me. 18 The lorde graunt vnto him that he maye fynde mercie with the lorde at that daye. And in how many thynges he ministred vnto me at Ephesus thou knowest very wel.

2 1 Thou thererfore my sonne be stronge in the grace that is in Christ Iesu. 2 And what thynges thou hast hearde of me many be-rynge witnes the same diliver to faithfull men which are apte to teache other 3 Thou thererfore suffre affliction as a good soudiere of Iesu Christ. 4 No man that warreth entanglioth him silfe with worlde busynes and that be cause he wolde please him that hath chosen him to be a soudiere. 5 And though a man strive for a mastery yet ys he not crowned except he strive laufilly. 6 The husbandman that laborth must fyrst receave of the frutes. 7 Consyder what I saye. The lorde geve the underston-dynge in all thynges. 8 Remember that Iesu Christ beynge of he sede of David rose agayne from deth accordynge to my gospell 9 wherein I suffre trouble as an eyvyll doar even vnto bonds. But the worde of god was not bounde. 10 Herefore I suffre all things for the electes sakes that they myght also obtayne that saluacion which is in Christ Iesu with eternall glory. 11 It is a true sayinge if we be deed with him we also shall live with him. 12 Yf we be pacient we shall also raigne with him. If we denye him he also shall denye vs. 13 Yf we beleve not yet abideth he faithfull. He cannot denye him silfe. 14 Of these thynges put them in remembrance and testifie before the lorde that they stryve not about wordes which is to no profet but to per-vert the hearers. 15 Study to shewe thy silfe laudable vnto god a workman that nedeth not to be a shamed dividynge the worde of trueth iustly. 16 Vngostly and vayne voyces passe over. For they shall encrece vnto greater vngodlynes 17 and their wordes shall fret even as doeth a cancre: of whose nombre ys Hymeneos and Philetos 18 which as concernynge the trueth have erred sayinge that the resur-reccion is past all redy and do destroye the fayth of divers persone. 19 But the
The sure grounde of god remayneth and hath this seale: the lorde knoweth them that are his and let every man that call eth on the name of Christ departe from iniquitie. 20 Not withstandinge in a greate housses are not only vesselles of golde and of siluer: but also of wood and of erthe some for honoure and some vnto dishonoure. 21 But Yf a man purdje him sylfe from suche felowe he shalbe a vessell sanctifieth vnto honoure mete for the lorde and prepared vnto all good worke. 22 Lustes of youth avoyde and folowe rightneses fayth and love and peace with them that call on the lorde with pure herte. 23 Folisshet and vnlearned questions put from the remembrance that they do but gendre stynfe. 24 But the servaunt of the lorde must not stryve: but must be peaseable vnto all men and apte to teache and one that can suffre: the evyll in mekes 25 and can informe them that resist yf that god at eny tyme will give them repentance for to knowe the trueth: 26 that they maye come to the selues agayne out of the snare of the devyll which are now taken of him at his will.

3

1 This understonde that in the last dayes shall come parelouse tymes. 2 For the me shalbe lovers of their awne selves coveteous bostres proude cursed speakers disobedient to father and mother vnthakfull vnholy 3 vkinde trucebreakers stubborn falce accusars ryatours fearce despisers of the which are good 4 traytours heddy hye mynded greyd apon voluptuousnes more then the lovers of god 5 havynge a similitude of godly lyvynghe but have denied the power ther of and soche abhorre. 6 Of this sorte are they which entre in to houses and bryngte into bondage wymmen laden with synne which wemen are ledde of divers lustes 7 ever learynynghe and never able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth. 8 As Iannes and Iambique withstode Moses even so do these resist the trueth men they are of corrupt myndes and leawde as concernynge the fayth: 9 but they shall prevayle no lenger. For their madnes shalbe vttered vnto all men as theirs was. 10 But thou hast sene the experience of my doctrine fassion of lyvynghe purpose fayth longe sufferynghe love pacience 11 persecucions and affliccions which happened vnto me at Antioche at Iconium and at lysdra: which persecucions I suffered paciently. And from them all the lorde delivered me. 12 Ye and all that will live godly in Christ Iesus must suffer persecucions. 13 But the evyll men and diceavers shall wexe worse and worse whill they deceave and are deceived them selves. 14 But continue thou in the thynges which thou hast learned which also were committed vnto the seyne thou knowest of whom thou hast learned them 15 and for as moche also as thou hast knowe holy scripture of a chylde which is able to make the wyse vnto saluacion thorowe the fayth which ys in Christ Iesus. 16 For all scripture geve by inspiracion of god is profitable to teache to improve to amende and to instruct in rightewesnes 17 that the man of god maye be perfect and prepared vnto all good worke.

4

1 I testifie therfore before god and before the lorde Iesus Christ which shall judge quicke and deed at his apernynghe in his kyngdom 2 preache the worde be fervent be it in season or out of season. Improve rebuke exhorte with all longe sufferinge and doctryne. 3 For the tyme will come when they will not suffer wholsome doctryne: but after their awne lustes shal they (whose eares ytte) gett the an heepe of teachers 4 and shall turne their eares from the trueth and shalbe geven vnto fables. 5 But watch thou in all thynges and sufere adversitie and do the worke of an evangelist fulfill thynhe office vnto the vtmost. 6 For I am now redy to be offered and the tyme of my departynge is at hone. 7 I have fought a good fight and have fulfilled my course and have kept the fayth. 8 From hence forth is layde vp for me a crowne of rightewesnes which the lorde that is a rightewous ludge shall give me at that daye: not to me only but vnto all them that love his commynge. 9 Make spede to come vnto me at once. 10 For Demas hath left me and hath loved this present worlde and is departed into Tesselonica. Crescens is gone to Galacia and Titus vnto Dalmeaca. 11 Only Lucas is with me. Take Marke and bringe him with the for he is necessary vnto me forto minister. 12 And Tichicus have I sent to Ephesus. 13 The cloke that I lefte at Troada with Carpus when thou
commest brynge with the and the bokes but specially the partchemet. 14 Alexander the coppersmyth did me moche euyll the lorde rewarde him accordyng to his dedes 15 of whom be thou ware also. For he withstode our preachynge sore. 16 At my fyrst answerynge no man assissted me but all forsoke me. I praye God that it maye not be layde to their charges: 17 not withstandinge the Lorde assisted me and strethed me that by me the preacheinge shuld be fulfilled to the vtmost and that all the gentyls shuld heare. And I was delivered out of the mouth of the lyon. 18 And the Lorde shall delivre me from all evyll doynge and shall kepe me vnto his hevenly kyngdome. To who be prayse for ever and ever. Amen. 19 Salute Prisca and Aquila and the housholde of Onesiphorus. 20 Erastus abode at Corinthum. Trophimos I lefte at Miletum sicke. 21 Make spede to come before winter. Eubolus gretith the and Pudes and Linus and Claudia and all the brethren. 22 The Lorde Iesus Christ be with thy spryte, Grace be with you. Amen. ‘The seconde pistle written from Rome vnto Timothe when Paul was presented the seconde tyme vp before the Emperoure Nero.’
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TITUS

1 Paul the seruaunt of God and an Apos-
tle of Iesu Christ to preache the fayth of
goddis electe and the knowledge of
that trueth which is after godlynes vpon
the hope of eternall lyfe which lyfe God
that cannot lyhe hath promised before
the worlde beganne: 3 but hath opened
his worde at the tyme apoynted thorow
preachynge which preachynge is commis-
ted vnto me by the commaundement of
god oure saveoure. 4 To Titus his naturall
sonne in the commen fayth. Grace mercie
and peace from God the father and from
the lord Iesu Christ oure saveoure. 5 For
this cause left I ye in Creta that thou
shuldest performe that which was lack-
ynge and shuldest ordyne elders in every
citie as I apoynted the. 6 Yf eny be faute-
lesse the husbande of one wyfe havynge
faithfull childe which are not selandred
of royote nether are disobedient. 7 For a
bissoppe must be fautelesse as it be com-
meth the minister of God: not stubborne
not angrye no dronkarde no fyghter not
given to filthy lucre: 8 but herberous one
that loveth goodnes sobre mynded ri-
teous holy temperat 9 and suche as cleveth
vnto the true worde of doctrine that he
maye be able to exhorte with wholsom
learnynge and to improve them that saye
agaynst it. 10 For ther are many disobedi-
ent and talkers of vanite and diseavers of
myndes namely they of the circumcisi
tion 11 whose mouthes must be stopped which
pervert whole houses teachinge thinges
which they ought not because of filthy lu-
cre. 12 One beynge of the selves which
was a poyet of their awne sayde: The Cretayns
are all wayes lyars evyll bestastes and slowe
belies. 13 This witnes is true wherfore
rebuke them sharply that they maye be
sounde in the fayth 14 and not takynge
hede to lewes fables and commaundementes
of men that turne from the trueth. 15 Vnto
the pure are all thynge pure: but vnto
them that are defiled and vnbelevynge
is nothyng pure: but even the very myn-
des and consciences of them are defiled.
16 They confesse that they knowe god: but
with the dedes they denye hym and are
abominable and disobedient and vnto all
good workes discommendable.

2 1 But speake thou that which becometh
wholsome learnynge. 2 That the elder men
be sober honest discrete sounde in the
fayth in love and in pacie. 3 And the
elder weme lykewyse that they be in soche
raayment as becommeth holynes not falce
acussars not geven to moche drinkynge
but teachers of honest thynge 4 to make
the yonge wemen sobremyned to love
their husbands to love their children
5 to be discrete chast huswyly good and
obedit vnto their awne husbands that
the worde of god be not evyll spoken of.
6 Yonge men lykewyse exhorte that they be
sobre mynded. 7 Above all thyngees shewe
thy silfe an insample of good workes with
uncorrupt doctrine with honestie 8 and
with the wholsome worde which cannot
be rebuked that he which withstondeth
maye be a shamed havynge no thynge in
you that he maye dispraye. 9 The ser-
vautes exhorte to be obedit vnto their
awne masters and to please in all thyng-
nes not answerwynge agayne 10 nether be
pickers but that they shewe all good faith-
fulnes that they maye do worshippe to
the doctrine of oure saveoure God in all
thyngees. 11 For the grace of god that bryn-
geth saluacion vnto all men hath apperred
12 and teacheth vs that we shuld denye
vngodlynes and worldly lustes and that
we shuld live sobre mynded righteousness
and godly in this present worlde 13 lokinge for
that blessed hope and glorious apperenge
of the myghty god and of oure savioure
Iesu Christ 14 which gave him silfe for vs
to redeeme vs from all vnrightewesnes and
to purge vs to a peculiar people vnto him
silfe fervently geven vnto good workes. 15
These thinges speake and exhorte and
rebuke with all commaundyne Se that no
man despise the.

3 1 Warne the that they submitte them
selves to rule and power to obey the
officers that they be readie vnto all
good workes 2 that they speake evyll
of no man that they be no fyghters
but softe shewynge all meknes vnto all
men. 3 For we oure selves also were in
tymes past vnwyse disobedient deceaved
in danger to lusts and to divers maners
of volupteuousnes livynge in maliciousnes
and envie full of hate hatinge one another. 4 But after that the kyndnes and
love of oure saveoure God to manwarde
appered not of the dedes of rightewesnes
which we wrought but of his mercie he
saved vs by the foutayne of the newe birth
and with the renuyng of the holy goost
which he shed on vs abundantly thorow
Jesus Christ oure saveoure that we once
justified by his grace shuld be heyres of
eternall lyfe thorowe hope. 6 This is a true
sayinge. Of these thinges I wolde thou
shuldest certifie that they which beleve
God myght be diligent to go forwarde in
good workes. These thinges are good
and profittable vnto me. 9 Follishe ques-
tions and genealogies and braulinges and
stryfe aboute the lawe avoyde for they
are vnprofittable and superfluous. 10 A
man that is geue to heresie after the
fyrst and the seconde admonicion avoyde
remembrynge that he that is soche is
perverted and synneth even damned by
his awne iudgement. 12 When I shall sende
Artemas vnto the or Tichicus be diliget to
come to me vnto Nichopolis. For I have de-
termined ther to wynter. 13 Brynge zenas
the lawear and Apollos on their iorney
diligently that nothyng be lackynge vnto
them. 14 And let oures also learne to excell
in good workes as farforth as nede re-
quyret that they be not vnfrutefull. 15 All
that are with me salute the. Grete them
that love vs in the fayth. Grace be with you
all Amen. ‘Written from Nichopolis a citie
of Macedonia.’
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO PHILEMON

1 Paul the presoner of Iesu Christ and brother Timotheus. Vnto Philemon the beloved and oure helper 2 and to the beloved Appia and to Archippus oure felowe soudier and to the congreagation of thy housse. 3 Grace be with you and peace from God oure father and from the Lorde Iesu Christ. 4 I thake my God makinge mencio all wayes of the in my prayers 5 when I heare of thy love and fayth which thou hast toward the Lorde Iesu and toward all saynctes: 6 so that the fellischippe that thou hast in the fayth is frutefull thorow knowledge of all good things which are in you by Jesus Christ. 7 And we have great ioye and consolacion over thy love: for by the (brother) the saynctes hertes are comforted. 8 Wherfore though I be bolde in Christ to enioyne the that which becometh the: 9 yet for loves sake I rather besech the though I be as I am even Paul aged and now in bondes for Iesu Christes sake. 10 I besche the for my sonne Onesimus whom I begat in my bondes 11 which in tyme passed was to the vnproffetable: but now proffetable bothe to the and also to me 12 whom I have sent home agayne. Thou therefore receave him that is to saye myne awne bowels 13 whom I wolde fayne have rayned with me that in thy stede he myght have ministred vnto me in the bondes of the gospell. 14 Nevertheless without thy mynde wolde I doo nothinge that that good which springeth of the shuld not be as it were of necessitie but willingly. 15 Haply he therefore departed for a season that thou shuldest receave him for ever 16 not nowe as a servaunt: but above a servaunt I meane a brother beloved specially to me: but how moche more vnto the both in the fleshe and also in the Lorde? 17 Yf thou count me a felowe receave him as my selfe. 18 Yf he have hurt the or oweth the ought that laye to my charge. 19 I Paul have written it with myne awne hode. I will recompence it. So that I do not saye to the howe that thou owest vnto me even thyne awne silfe. 20 Even so brother let me enioye the in the Lorde. Comforte my bowels in the Lorde. 21 Trustinge in thyne obediece I wrote vnto the knowynge that thou wilt do more then I saye for. 22 Moreover prepare me lodgeyme: for I trust thorow the helpe of youre prayers I shalbe geven vnto you. 23 Ther salute ye Epaphras my felowe presoner in Christ Iesu 24 Marcus Aristarchus Demas Lucas my helpers. 25 The grace of oure Lorde Iesu Christ be with youre spretes. Amen. ‘Sent from Rome by Onesimus a servaunt.’
THE EPITLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS

1 God in tyme past diversly and many wayes spake vnto the fathers by Prophete: 2 but in these last dayes he hath spoken vnto vs by his sonne whom he hath made heyre of all thinges: by who also he made the worlde. 3 Which sonne beyng the brightnes of his glory and very ymage of his substance bearing vp all thinges with the worde of his power hath in his awne person pouregd oure synnes and is sitten on the right honde of the maeistie an hye 4 and is more excellent then the angels in as moche as he hath by inheritaunce obteyned an excellenter name then have they. 5 For vnto which of the angels sayde he ateny tyme: Thou arte my sonne this daye be gate I the? And agayne: I will be his father and he shalbe my sonne. 6 And agayne when he bringeth in the fyrst begotten sonne in to the worlde he sayth: And all the angels of God shall worshippe him. 7 And of the angels he sayth: He maketh his angels spretes and his ministres flammes of fyre. 8 But vnto the sonne he sayth: God thy seate shalbe forever and ever. The cepter of thy kyngdome is a right cepter. 9 Thou hast loved rightewenes and hated iniquyte. Wherfore God which is thy God hath anoynted the with the oyle of gladnes above thy felowe. 10 And thou Lorde in the begynninge hast layde the foundacion of the erth. And the heves are the workes of thy hondes. 11 They shall perisshe but thou shalt endure. They all shall wexe olde as doth a garment: 12 and as a vesture shalt thou chaunge them and they shalbe chaunged. But thou arte all wayes and thy yerse shall not fayle. 13 Vnto which of the angels sayde he at eny tyme? Sit on my ryght hondeyll I make thyne enemies thy fote stole. 14 Are they not all mynistryenge spretes sent to minister for their sakes which shalbe heyres of salvacion?

2 Wherfore we ought to geve the more hede to the thinges we have herde lest we perysshe. 2 For yf the worde which was spoke by angels was stedfast: so that every trasgression and disobedie receaved a just recompence to rewarde: 3 how shall we escape yf we despwyse so great saluacion which at ye fyrst began to be preache of the lorde him sille and afterwarde was conferred vnto vs warde by the ye hearde it 4 god bearynge witnes therto bothe with sygnes and wonders also and with divers miracles and gyftes of the holy gooste accordynge to his awne will. 5 He hath not vnto the angels put in subieccion the worlde to come where of we speake. 6 But one in a certayne place witnessed sayenge. What is man that thou arte myndfull of him? 7 After thou haddest for a season made him lower then the angels: thou crownedst him with honour and glory and hast set him above the workes of thy hondes. 8 Thou hast put all thynges in subieccion vnder his fete. In that he put all thynges vnder him he left nothyng that is not put vnder him. 9 Nevertheless we yet se not all thynges subdued but him that was made lesse the the angelles: we se that it was Iesus which is crowned with glory and honour for the sofferinge of death: that he by the grace of god shulde tast of deeth for all men. 10 For it became him for whom are all thynges and by whom are all thynges after that he had brought many sonnes vnto glory that he shulde make the lorde of their saluacion perfect thorow sofferynge. 11 For he that sanctifieth and they which are sanctified are all of one. For which causes sake he is not ashamde to call the brethren 12 sayinge: I will declare thy name vnto my brethren and in the myddes of the congregacion will I prayse the. 13 And agayne: I will put my trust in him. And agayne. beholde here am I and the children which god hath given me. 14 For as moche then as the children were parte takers of fleshe and bloud he also him silfe lyke wyse toke parte with them for to put doune thorow deth him that had lordshippe over deeth that is to saye the devyll 15 and that he myght delver the which thorow fear of deeth were all their lyfetyme in dauger of bondage. 16 For he in no place taketh on him the angels: but the seede of Abraham taketh he on him. 17 Wherfore in all thynges it became him to be made lyke vnto his brethren that he myght be mercifull and a faythfull hye prest in thynges concernynge god for to
poure the peoples synnes. 18 For in that he him silfe suffered and was tempted he is able to sucker them that are tempted.

3

1 Wherfore holy brethren partakers of the celestiall callinge consyder the embasseator and lye prest of oure profes-

10 sonne

3 Wherfore as the holy goost sayyth: to
daye if ye shal heare his voyce 8

18 To whom swere he that they shuld not
enter into his rest: but vnto them that
beloved not? 19 And we se that they coulde not enter in because of vnbelove.

1 Let vs feare therfore lest eny of vs
forsakynghe the promes of entrynge into
his rest shulde seme to come behinde.
2 For vnto vs was it declared as well as
}

4 Every housse is prepared of some man.
But he that ordeyned all thinges is god.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his
housses as a minister to beare witnes of
the thinges which shuld be spoken after-
warde. 6 But Christ as a sonne hath rule
over the housse whose housse are we so
that we hold fast the confidence and the
reioysynge of that hope vnto the ende.

7 Wherfore as the holy goost sayyth: to
daye if ye shall heare his voyce 8

10 Wherfore I was greeved with the gene-
cracion and sayde. They erre ever in their
hertes: they verely have not knowe my
wayes 11 so that I swere in my wrahte
that they shuld not enter into my rest.

12 Take hede brethren that therbe in none
of you an evyll herte in vnbelieve that
he shuld departe from the lyvynggod: 13 but
exhorte one another dayly whill is it called
to daye lest eny of you weree harde herted
thorow the deceitfullnesse of sinne. 14 We
are partetakers of Christ yf we kepe sure

4

20 And wene they se that they coulde not
enter in because of vnbelove.

14 We are partetakers of Christ yf we kepe sure

20 And wene they se that they coulde not
enter in because of vnbelove.

20 And wene they se that they coulde not
enter in because of vnbelove.

20 And wene they se that they coulde not
enter in because of vnbelove.

20 And wene they se that they coulde not
enter in because of vnbelove.

20 And wene they se that they coulde not
enter in because of vnbelove.
5  

1 For every hye prest that is taken from amonge men is ordeyned for men in thynge pertaynyng to god: to offer gyftes and sacryfyses for synne: 2 which can have compassion on the ignoraunt and on them that are out of the waye because that he him silfe also is compased with infrimite: 3 For the which infrimities sake he is bounde to offer for synnes as well for hys awne parte as for the peoples. 4 And no man taketh honour vnto him silfe but he that is called of God as was Aaron. 5 Even so lykewise Christ glorified not him silfe to be made the hye prest: but he that sayde vnto him: thou arte my sonne this daye begat I the glorified him. 6 As he also in another place speaketh: Thou arte a prest for ever after the order of Melchisedech. 7 Which in the dayes of his flesshe did offer vp prayers and sup plicacions with stronge cryinge and teares vnto him that was able to save him from deeth: and was also hearde because of his godlines. 8 And though he were Goddes sonne yet learned he obediecy by tho thynge which he suffered 9 and was made parfaite and the cause of eternall saluacion vnto all them that obey him: 10 and is called of God an hye prest after the order of Melchisedech. 11 Wherof we have many thynge to saye which are harde to be vttered: because ye are dull of hearinge. 12 For when as concerninge the tyme ye ought to be teachers yet have ye nede agayne that we teache you the fyrst principles of the worde of god: and are become soche as have nede of mylke and not of stronge meate: 13 For every man that is feed with mylke is inexperte in the worde of rightewesnes. For he is but a babe. 14 But stronge meate belongeth to them that are parfecte which thorow custome have their wittes exercised to judge both good and evyll also.

6  

1 Wherfore let vs leave the doctrype pertaynyng to the beginninge of a Chris-ten man and let vs go vnto perfeccion and now no more laye the foundacion of re-pentance from deed workes and of fayth towarde God 2 of baptyme of doctryne and of layinge on of hondes and of resurrec-cion from deeth and of eternall judgem-ent. 3 And so will we do yf God permitte.

4 For it is not possible that they which were once lyghted and have tasted of the hevenly gyft and were become partetakers of the holy goost 5 and have tasted of the good worde of God and of the power of the worlde to come: 6 yf they faule shuld be reuened agayne vnto repentance: for as moche as they have (as concerninge them selves) crucified the sonne of God a fresshe makyng a mocke of him. 7 For that erth which drinketh in the rayne wich cometh ofte vp on it and bringeth forth erbes mete for them that dresse it receaveth blessyng of god. 8 But that grounde which beareth thornes and bryars is reproved and is nye vnto cursyng: whose ende is to be burned. 9 Nevertheless deare frendes we trust to se better of you and thynges which accompany saluacion though we thus speake. 10 For god is not vnrighteous that he shuld forget youre worke and laboure that procedeth of love which love shewed in his name which have ministred vnto the sayntes and yet minister 11 Yee, and we desyre that every one of you shew the same diligence to the stablysshynge of hope even vnto the ende: 12 that ye faynyt not but folowe them which thorow fayth and pacience inheret the promyses. 13 For when god made promes to Abra-ham because he had no greater thinge to sweare by he sweare by him silfe 14 sayinge: Surely I will blesse the and multiply the in dede. 15 And so after that he had taryd a longe tyme he enjoyed the promes. 16 Men verely sweare by him that is greater then them selves and an othe to confyrme the thynge ys amonge them an ende of all stryfe. 17 So god willynge very abundantly to shewe vnto the heyres of promes the stablenes of his counsayle he added an othe 18 that by two immutable thinkes (in which it was vnpossible that god shuld lye) we myght have perfect consolation which have fled for to holde fast the hope that is set before vs 19 which hope we have as an ancre of the soule both sure and stedfast. Which hope also entreeh in into tho thynges which are with in the vayle 20 whither the fore runner is for vs entred in I mean isus that is made an hye prest for ever after the order of Melchisedech.

7  

1 This Melchisedech kyng of Salem (which beinge prest of the most hye god
met Abraham as he returned agayne from the slaughter of the kynges and blessed him: 2 to whom also Abraham gave tythes of all thynges) fyrst is by interpretacon kyngye of rightweynes: after that he is kyngye of Sale that is to saye kyngye of peace 3 with out father with out mother with out kyynne and hath nether begynnynge of his tyme nether yet ende of his lyfe: but is lykyned vnto the sonne of god and cotin- ueth a preste for ever. 4 Consyder what a man this was vnto who the patriarche Abraham gave tythes of the spoyles. 5 And verely those children of levy which re- ceave the office of the prestes have a com- maundement to take a coryng to the lawe tythes of the people that is to saye of their brethren yee though they springe out of the loynes of Abraham. 6 But he whose kynred is not counted amonge them re- ceaveth tythes of Abraham and blessed him that had the promyses. 7 And no man denyeth but that which is lesse receaveth blessinge of that which is greater. 8 And here men that dye receave tythes. But there he receaveth tythes of whom it is witnesse that he liveth. 9 And to saye the trueth Levy him sylfe also which receaveth tythes payed tythes in Abraham. 10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father Abra- ham when Melchisech met him. 11 Yf now thefere perceccion came by the presthod of the levites (for vnder that presthod the people recaved the lawe) what neded it furthermore that an other prest shuld ryse after the order of Melchisedech and not after the order of Aaron? 12 Now no dout yf the presthod be translated then of necessitie must the lawe be translated also. 13 For he of whom these thynges are spoken pertayneth vnto another trybe of which never man served at the aultre. 14 For it is evident that oure lorde springe of the trybe of luda of which trybe spake Moses nothyngye concernynge presthod. 15 And it is yet a more eyvendt thinge yf after the similitude of Melchisedech ther aryse a nother prest 16 which is not made after the lawe of the carnall command- ment: but after the power of the endlesse lyfe 17 (For he testifieth: Thou arte a preste forever after the order of Melchysedech) 18 Then the commandment that went a fore is disanulled because of hir weaknes and vnprofitablenes. 19 For the lawe made nothyngye parfecte: but was an introduc- cion of a better hope by which hope we drawe nye vnto god. 20 And for this cause it is a better hope that it was not promysed with out an othe. 21 Those prestes were made with out an oth: but this preste with an oth by him that saide vnto him The lorde sware and will not repent: Thou arte a prest for ever after the order of Melchisedech. 22 And for that cause was Jesus a stabyllshyrer of a better testament. 23 And amonge them many were made prestes because they were not suffred to endure by the reason of deeth. 24 But this man because he endureth ever hath an everlasting presthod. 25 Wherfore he is able also ever to save them that come vnto god by him seynge he ever lyveth to make intercession for vs. 26 Soche an hye prest it became vs to have which is wholy harm- lesse vndefyled separat from synners and made hyar then heven. 27 Which nedeth not dayly (as yonder hie prestes) to offer vp sacrifice fyrst for his awne synnes and then for the peoples synnes. For that did he at once for all when he offered vp him sylfe. 28 For the lawe maketh men prestes which have infirmitie: but the worde of the othe that came fence the lawe maketh the sonne prest which is parfecte for ever more.

8

1 Of the thynges which we have spoke this is the pytth: that we have soche an hye prest that is sitten on the right honde of the seate of maeiste in heven 2 and is a minister of holy thynges and of the very tabernacle which God pyghet and not man. 3 For every hye prest is ordeyned to offer gyftes and sacryfyses wherfore it is of necessitie that this man have somewhat also to offer. 4 For he were not a prest yf he were on the erth where are prestes that acordynge to the lawe offer gyftes 5 which prestes serve vnto the ensample and shadowe of hevenly thynges: even as the answer of God was geven vnto Moses when he was about to fynnishe the tabernacle: Take hede (sayde he) that thou make all thynges acordynge to the pa- trone shewed to the in the mount. 6 Now hath he obtayned a more excellent office in as moche as he is the mediator of a bet- ter testament which was made for better promyses. 7 For yf that fyrst testament had bene fautelesse: then shuld no place
have bene sought for the seconde. 8 For in rebukynge the he sayth: Beholde the
dayes will come (sayth the lorde) and I will
fynnshe apon the house of Israel and
apon the houss of Iuda a newe testament:
9 not lyke the testament that I made with
their fathers at that tyme when I toke
them by the hondes to ledem them oute
of the londe of Egipte for they contin-
ued not in my testament and I regarded
them not sayth the lorde. 10 For this is
the testament that I will make with the
house of Israel: After those dayes sayth
the lorde: I will put my lawes in their
myndes and in their hertes I will wryte
the and I wilbe their God and they shalbe
my people. 11 And they shall not teache
every man his neighboure and every man
his brother sayinge: knowe the lorde: For
they shall knowe me from the lest to the
moste of them: 12 For I wilbe mercifull over
their vnrightwesnes and on their synnes
and on their inquiries. 13 In that he sayth
a new testament he hath abrogat the olde.
Now that which is disanulled and wexed
olde is redy to vannysshe awaye.

9

1 That fyrst tabernacle verely had or-
dinaunces and servynges of god and
wordly holynes. 2 For there was a fore
tabernacle made wherin was the candle-
sticke and the table and the shewe breed
which is called wholy. 3 But with in
the seconde vayle was ther a taberna-
cle which is called holiest of all 4 which
had the golden senser and the arcke
of the testament overlayde round about
with golde wherin was the golden pot with
manna and Aarons rodde that sprengne
and the tables of the testament. 5 Over the
arcke were the cherubis of glory shad-
owyng the seate of grace. Of which thyng-
es we wyll not now speake particulary.
6 When these thynges were thus ordeyned
the prestes went all wayes into the fyrst
tabernacle and executed the service
of god. 7 But into the seconde went the
hye prest alone once every yeare: and
not with out bloud which he offered for
him silfe and for the ignoraunce of the
people. 8 Wherwith the holy goost this
signifiyeng that the waye of holy thynges
was not yet opened whill as yet the fyrst
tabernacle was stondyng. 9 Which was a
similitude for the tyme then present and
in which were offered gyftes and sacrifises
that couldt not make them that minister
parfecte as pertaynyng to the conscience
10 with only meates and drinkes and divers
wesshynges and iustifyynges of the fleshe
which were ordeyned vntyll the tyme of
reformacion. 11 But Christ beyng an hye
prest of good thynges to come came by
a greater and a moare parfecte taberna-
cle not made with hondes: that is to
saye not of this maner bildyng 12 nether
by the bloud of gotes and calves: but
by his awne bloud we entred once for
all into the holy place and founde eter-
nall redempcion. 13 For yf the bloud of
oxen and of Gotes and the asshes of an
heyer when it was sprynckled puryfied
the vnclene as touchyng the puriﬁynge
of the fleshe: 14 How moche more shal
the bloud of Christ (which thorow the
everall sprete offered him silfe with out
spot to God) pourdge youre consciences
from deed workes for to serve the livynge
god? 15 And for this cause is he the me-
diator of the newe testament that thorow
deeth which chaunse for the redempcjon
of those transgressions that were in the
fyrst testament) they which were called
myght receave the promes of eternal in-
heritaunce. 16 For whersoever is a tes-
tament there must also be the deeth of
him that maketh the testament. 17 For
the testament taketh auctoritie when men
are deed: For it is of no value as longe
as he that made it is a live. 18 For which
cause also nether that fyrst testament was
ordeyned with out bloud. 19 For when
all the commaundementes were rede of
Moses vnto all the people he toke the
bloud of calves and of Gotes with water
and purple woll and ysope and spryn-
kled both the boke and all the people
20 sayinge: this is the bloud of the testa-
ment which god hath apoynted vnto you.
21 Morover he sprenckled the tabernacle
with bloud also and all the ministrypey
vessels. 22 And almost all thynges are bye
the lawe pourged with bloud and with out
effusion of bloud is no remission. 23 It is
then nede that the similitudes of hevenly
thynges be purified with soche thynges:
but the hevenly thynges them selves are
purified with better sacrifises then are
those. 24 For Christ is not entred into the
holy places that are made with hondes
which are but similitudes of true thynges:
but is entred into very heven for to appere now in the syght of God for vs: 25 not to offer him silfe often as the hye prest entreh in to the holy place every yeare with straunge bloud 26 for then must he have often suffered sence the worlde began. But now in the ende of the worlde hath he appered once to put synne to flyght by the offeryng vp of him silfe. 27 And as it is apoynted vnto men that they shall once dye and then commeth the judgement 28 even so Christ was once offered to take aweye the synnes of many and vnto them that loke for him shall he appeare agayne without synne vnto saluacion.

10

1 For the lawe which hath but the shadowe of good thynges to come and not the thynges in their awne fassion can never with the sacrifyses which they offer yere by yere continually make the comers thervnto parfayte. 2 For wolde not then those sacrifyses have ceased to have bene offered because that the offerers once pourged shuld have had no moare conscieens of synnes. 3 Neverthelessse in those sacrifyses is ther mencion made of synnes every yeare. 4 For it is vnpossible that the bloud of oxen and of gotes shuld take away synnes. 5 Wherfore when he commeth into the worlde he sayth: Sacrifice and offeringe thou woldest not have: but a bodie hast thou ordeyned me. 6 In sacrifyses and synne offerynes thou hast no lust. 7 Then I sayde: Lo I come in the chefest of the boke it is written of me that I shuld doo thy will o god. 8 Above when he had sayed sacrifice and offerynge and burnt sacrifyses and synne offerynes thou woldest not have nether hast alowed (which yet are offered by the lawe) 9 and then sayde: Lo I come to do thy will o god: he taketh aweye the fyrst to stablishe the latter. 10 By the which will we are sanctified by the offeringe of the body of Iesu Christe once for all. 11 And every prest is redy daly ministryste and ofte tymes offereth one maner of offerynge which can never take aweye synnes. 12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifyce for synnes sat him doune for ever on the right honde of god 13 and from hence forth tarieth till his foes be made his fotestole. 14 For with one offerynge hath he made parfecte for ever them that are sanctified. 15 And the holy goost also beareth vs recorde of this even when he tolde before: 16 This is the testament that I will make vnto them after those dayes sayth the lorde. I will put my lawes in their hertes and in their mynde I will write them 17 and their synnes and iniquities will I remember no more. 18 And where remission of these things is there is no moare offerynge for synne. 19 Seynge brethren that by the meanes of the bloud of Iesu we maye be bolde to enter into that holy place 20 by the newe and livinge waye which he hath prepared for vs through the vayle that is to saye by his fleshe. 21 And seynge also that we have an hye prest which is ruler over the houesse of god 22 let vs drewe nye with a true herte in a full fayth srynccked in oure hertes from an evylly conscience and wesshed in oure bodies with pure water 23 and let vs kepe the profession of oure hope with oute waveringe (for he is faithfull that promysed) 24 and let vs consyder one another to provoke vnto love and to good workes: 25 and let vs not forsake the felishippe that we have amonge oure selves as the maner of some is: but let vs exhorte one another and that so moche the more because ye se that the daye draweth nye. 26 For ye we synne willingly after that we have receaved the knowledge of the truthe there remayneth no more sacrifice for synnes 27 but a fearfull lokynge for judgement and violent fyre which shall devour the adversaries 28 He that desipseth Moses lawe dyethe with out mercy vnder two or thre witnesses. 29 Of how moche sorere punishment suppose ye shall he be counted worthy which treadeth vnderfote the sonne of god: and counteth the bloud of the testament as an vnholly thyng wherwith he was sanctified and doth dishonoure to the sprete of grace. 30 For we knowe him that hath sayde vengeaunce belongeth vnto me I will recompence sayth the lorde. And agayne: the lorde shall judege his people. 31 It is a fearfull thyng to faule into the hondes of the livinge God. 32 Call to remembrance the dayes that are passed in the which after ye ye had receaved light ye endured a great fight in adversities 33 partly whil all men wondere and gased at you for the shame and trioulacion that was done vnto you and partly whil ye became companions of the which so passed
their tyme. 34 For ye suffered also with my bonds and toke a worth the spoylynge of youre goodes and that with gladnes knowynge in youre selves how that ye had in heven a better and an enduryng substaunce 35 Cast not awaye therfore youre confidence which hath great reward to recompence. 36 For ye have nede of pa
cie that after ye have done the will of god ye myght receave the promes. 37 For yet a very lytell whyle and he that shall come will come and will not tary. 38 But the iust shall live by faith. And ye he withdrewe him silfe my soule shall have no pleasure in hym. 39 We are not whiche withdrewe oure selves vnto dampacnion but partayne to fayth to the wynnynge of the soule.

11

1 Fayth is a sure confidence of thynge which are hoped for and a certayntie of thynge which are not sene. 2 By it the elders were well reported of. 3 Thorow fayth we vnderstonde that the worlde was ordeyned by the worde of god: and that thynge which are sene were made of thynge which are not sene. 4 By fayth Abell offered vnto god a more plenteous sacrifice then Caym: by which he obeyedn witnes that he was righteous god testi
yfyinge of his gyftes: by which also he beyng deed yet speaketh. 5 By fayth was Enoch traslated that he shul not se deeth: nether was he founde: for god had taken hym awaye. Before he was taken awaye he was reporte of that he had pleased God: 6 but with out fayth it is vnpossible to please him. For he that commeth to God must beleve that God is and that he is a warrder of them that seke hym. 7 By fayth Noe honored God after that he was warned of thynge which were not sene and prepared the arcke to the savinge of his housholde thorowe the which arcke he condemned the worlde and became heyre of the rightewesnes which commeth by fayth. 8 By fayth Abra
ham when he was called obeyed to goo out into a place which he shuld afterwarde receave to inheritaunce and he wet out not knowynge whethre he shul goo. 9 By fayth he removed into the londe that was promised him as into a straunge coun
tre and dwelt in tabernacles: and so dyd Isaac and Iacob heyres with him of the same promes. 10 For he loked for a citie havinge a foundacion whose bylder and maker is God. 11 Thorow fayth Sara also receaved strength to be with chylde and was delivered of a chylde when she was past age because she judged him faythfull which had promysed. 12 And therefore spong thereof one (and of one which was as good as deed) so many in multitude as the starres of the skye and as the sond of the see shore which is innumerable. 13 And they all dyed in fayth and receaved not the promyses: but sawe them a harre of and beleved them and saluted them: and confessed that they were straungers and pilgremes on the erthe. 14 They that saye soche thynge declare that they seke a countrie. 15 Also ye they had bene myndfull of that countrie from whence they came oui they had lesure to have returned agayne. 16 But now they desyre a better that is to saye a hevenly. Wherfore God is not ashamed of them even to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a citie. 17 In fayth Abraham offered vp Isaac when he was tempted and he offered him beinge his only begotten sonne which had receaved the promyses 18 of whom it was sayde in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 for he considered that God was able to rayse vp agayne from deeth. Wherfore receaved he him for an ensample. 20 In fayth Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau concerninge thynge to come. 21 By fayth Iacob when he was a dyeing blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph and bowed him selfe toward the toppe of his cepter. 22 By fayth Ioseph when he dyed remembred the departinge of the chyl
dren of Israel and gave commandement of his bones. 23 By fayth Moses when he was borne was lid fr three monethes of his father and mother be cause they sawe he was a proper chylde: nether feared they the kynges commandement. 24 By fayth Moses when he was great refused to be called the sonne of Pharaos daughter 25 and chose rather to suffre adversitie with the people of God then to enjoye the pleasures of synne for a season 26 and estemed the rebuke of Christ greater ryches then the treasure of Egypt. For he had a respect vnto the rewarde. 27 By fayth he forsoke Egypt and feared not the fearcenes of the kyng. For he endured even as he had sene him which is invisible. 28 Thorow
fayth he ordeyned the ester lambe and the effusion of bloud lest he that destroyed the fyrst borne shulde touche them. 29 By fayth they passed throrow the reed see as by drye londe which when the Egyptians had assayed to do they were drowned. 30 By fayth the walles of Jericho fell doune after they were compased about seven dayes. 31 By fayth the harlot Raab perished not with the vnbelievers when she had receaveth the spyes to lodgynge peaseably. 32 And what shall I more saye the tyme wold be to short for me to tell of Gedeo of Barach and of Samson and of Iephthae: also of David and Samuel and of the Prophetes: 33 which thorowe fayth subed subdued kyngdomes wrought righteousnes obtayned the promyse stopped the mouthes of lyons 34 quenchd the violence of fyre escaped the edge of the swarde of weake were made stroge waxed valiant in fight turned to flyght the armyes of the alientes. 35 And the wemen receaved their deed raysed to lyfe agayne. Other were racked and wolde not be delyvered that they myght receave a better resurreccion. 36 Other tasted of mockynge and scourginginges morover of bondes and presonment: 37 were stoned were hewen a sunder were tepted were slayne with swardeis walked vppe and doune in shepes skyynes in gotes skyynes in nedele tribulacion and vexacion 38 which the worlde was not worthy of: they wadred in wildernes in moutaynes in dennes and caves of the erth. 39 And these all thorow fayth obtayned good reporte and receaved not the promes 40 God provydinge a better thinge for vs that they with out vs shuld not be made parfecte.

12

1 Wherfore let vs also (seyne that we are compased with so great a multitude of witnesses) laye awaye all that presseth doune and the synne that hangeth on and let vs rune with paciencie vnto the battayle that is set before vs 2 lokynge vnto Jesus the auctor and fynnyssher ofoure fayth which for the ioye that was set before him abode the crosse and despyes the shame and is set doune on the right honde of the trone of God. 3 Consider therfore how that he endured suche speakinge agaynst him of synners lest ye shuld be weried and faynte in youre myndes. 4 For ye have not yet resisted vnto bloud sheddinge stryvinge agaynst synne. 5 And ye have forgotten the consolacion which speaketh vnto you as vnto children: My sonne despyse not the chastenyng of the Lorde nether faynt when thou arte rebuked of him: 6 For whom the Lorde loveth him he chasteneth: yee and he scourgeth every sonne that he receaveth. 7 Yf ye endure chastninge God offereth him selfe vnto you as vnto sonnes. What sonne is that whom the father chasteneth not? 8 If ye be not vnder correccion (where of all are part takers) then are ye bastardes and not sonnes. 9 Moreover seynge we had fathers of oure flesshe which corrected vs and we gave them reverence: shuld we not moche rather be in subieccion vnto the father of spretuall gyftes that we myght live? 10 And they verely for a feau dayes nurtred vs after their awne pleasure: but he learneth vs vnto that which is profitable that we myght receave of his holines. 11 No manner chastisyng for the present tyme semeth to be joyeous but gresious: nevertheless afterwarde it bryngeth the quyet frute of rightewesnes vnto them which are therin exercysed. 12 Stretch forthe therfore agayne the hondes which were let doune and the weake knees 13 and se that ye have straught steppes vnto youre fete lest eny haltinge turne out of the waye: yee let it rather be healed. 14 Embrace peace with all men and holynes: with out the which no man shall se the Lorde. 15 And looke to that no man be destitute of the grace of God and that no rote of bitternes springe vp and trouble and therby many be defiled: 16 and that there be no fornicator or vnclene person as Esau which for one breakfast solde his birthright. 17 Ye knowe how that afterwarde when he wolde have inherited the blessinge he was put by and he foude no meane to come therby agayne: no though he desyred it with tears. 18 For ye are not come vnto the mounte that can be touched and vnto burninge fyre nor yet to myst and darknes and tempest of wedder 19 nether vnto the sounde of a trope and the voyce of wordes: which voyce theye that hearde it wissshed awaye that the communacacion shuld not be spokne to them. 20 For they were not able to abode that which was spoken. If a beast had touched the mountayne it must
have bene stoned or thrust thorowe with a darte: 21 even so terrible was the sight which appered. Moses sayde I feare and quake. 22 But ye are come vnto the mounte Sion and to the citie of the livinge god the celestiall Ierusalem: and to an inu-
mmerable sight of angels 23 and vnto the congreagation of the fyrst borne sonnes which are wriate in heven and to God the iudge of all and to the spretes of iust and perfecete men 24 and to Iesus the mediator of the newe testament and to the spryncklynge of bloud that speaketh better then the bloud of Abell. 25 Se that ye despise not him that speaketh. For yf ye escaped not which refused him that spake on erth: moche more shall we not escape yf we turne awaye from him that speaketh from heven: 26 whose voyce the shouke the erth and now declareth sayinge: yet once more will I shoke not the erth only but also heven. 27 No dout that same that he sayth yet once more signifieth the removinge a waye of those things which are shaken as of things which have ended their course: that the thynges which are not shaken maye remayne. 28 Wherfore if we receave a kyngdom which is not moved we have grace wherby we maye serve god and please him with reverence and godly feare. 29 For oure god is a consumynge fyre. 13

1 Let brotherly love continue. 2 Be not forgetfull to lodge strauenge. For therby have dvyres receaved angels into their houses vnwares. 3 Remember them that are in bondes even as though ye were bounde with them. Be myndfull of them which are in adversitie as ye which are yet in youre bodies. 4 Let wedlocke be had in pryce in all poyntes and let the chamber be vndefiled: for whore kepers and ad-
voutarars god will iudge. 5 Let youre conversacion be with out covetousenes and be content with that ye have all redy. For he verely sayd: I will not fayle the nether forsake the: 6 that we maye boldly saye: the lorde is my helper and I will not feare what man doeth vnto me. 7 Remember them which have the oversight of you which have declared vnto you the worde of god. The ende of whose conversacion se that ye looke vpon and folowe their fayth. 8 Iesus Christ yesterdays and to daye and the same continueth for ever. 9 Be not caryed aboute with divers and strauenge learnynge. For it is a good thyng that the herte be stabislished with grace and not with meates which have not proffested them that have had their pastyme in them. 10 We have an altre wherof they maye not eate which serve in the tabynyte. 11 For the bodies of those beasts whose bloud is brought into the holy place by the hie prest to poure sinne are burnt with out the tents. 12 Theryfore Iesus to sanctifye the people with his awne bloud suffered with out the gate. 13 Let vs goo forth thery-
fore out of the tents and suffer rebuke with him. 14 For here have we no con-
tiuyngie citie: but we seke one to come. 15 For by him offer we the sacrifice of laude alwayes to god: that is to saye the frute of those lyppes which confesse his name. 16 To do good and to distribute forget not for with suche sacrificyes god is pleased. 17 Obeye the that have the oversight of you and submit youre selves to them for they watch for youre soules even as they that must geve a compte: that they maye do it with ioye and not with grefe. For that is an vnprofitable thyngye for you. 18 Praye for vs. We have confidence because we have a good conscience in all thynges and desyre to live honestly. 19 I desire you theryfore somwhat the moare abundantly that ye so do that I maye be restored to you quycly. 20 The god of peace that brought agayne from deth oure lorde Iesus the gret shepperde of the shepe thorowe the bloud of the everlastynge testament 21 make you perfecct in all good workes to do his will workynge in you that which is pleasaut in his syght thorow Iesus christ To whom be prayse for ever whill the worlde endureth Amen. 22 I besche you brethren suffre the wordes of exhortacio: For we have written vnto you in feawe worde: 23 knowe the brother Timothe whom we have sent from vs with whom (yf he come shortly) I will se you. 24 Salute the that have the oversight of you and all the sayntes. They of Iitaly salute you. 25 Grace be with you all. Amen. ‘Sent from Iitaly by Timotheus.’
THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES

1 James the seruaut of God and of the Lorde Iesus Christ sendeth getinge to thee .xii. trybes which are scattered here and there. 2 My brethren count it excudyngye ioye when ye faule into divers temptacions 3 for as moche as ye knowe how that the tryinge of youre fayth bringeth paciencie: and let paciencie 4 have her perfect worke that ye maye be parfecte and sounde lackinge nothinge. 5 Yf eny of you lacke wysdome let him axe of God which geventeth to all men indifferentlie and casteth no man in the teth: and it shal be geven him. 6 But let him axe in fayth and waver not. For he that douteth is lyke the waves of the see tost of the wynde and caried with violenc. 7 Nether let that man thinke that he shall receave any thynge of the Lorde. 8 A waveringe mynded man is vnstable in all his wayes. 9 Let the brother of lowe degre reioyce in that he is exalted 10 and the ryche in that he is made lowe. For even as the flower of the grasse shall he vannyshse awaye. 11 The sonne ryseth with heate and the grasse wydereth and his flower falleth awaye and the beautie of the fission of it perissheth: even so shall the ryche man perisse with his abundance. 12 Happy is the man that endureth in temptacion for when he is tryed he shall receave the crowne of lyfe which the Lorde hath promysed to them that love him. 13 Let no man saye when he is tepted that he is tempted of God. For God tepteth not vnto eyll nether tepteth he anie man. 14 But every man is tepted drawne awaye and entysed of his awne concupiscence. 15 Then when lust hath conceaved she bringeth forth synne and synne when it is fynished bringeth forth the deeth. 16 Erre not my deare brethen. 17 Every good gyfte and every parfayt gyft is from above and commeth doun e from the father of light with whom is no variblenes nether is he chaunged vnto darcknes. 18 Of his awne will be begat he vs with the worde of lyfe that we shulde be the fyrst frutes of his creatures. 19 Wherfore deare brethren let every man be swyfte to heare slowe to speake and slowe to wrath. 20 For the wrath of man worketh not that which is ryghteous before God. 21 Wherfore laye a parte all fylthynes all superfluite of maliciousnes and receave with meknes the worde that is graften in you which is able to save youre soules . 22 And se that ye be doars of the worde and not hearers only deceavinge youre awne selves with sophistrie 23 For yf eny heare the worde and do it not he is lyke vnto a man that beholdeth his bodily face in a glasse. 24 For assone as he hath loked on him silfe he goeth his waye and forgettet immediatlie what his fassion was. 25 But whosos loketh in the parfaict lawe of libertie and continueth ther in (yf he be not a forgetfull hearer but a doar of the worke) the same shall be happie in his dede. 26 Yf eny man amonge you seme devoute and refrayne not his tonge: but deceave his awne herte this mannes devocion is inwayne 27 Pure devocion and vndefiled before God the father is this: to vysit the frendlesse and widdowes in their adversite and to kepe him silfe vnspossed of the worlde.

2

1 Brethren have not the fayth of oure lorde Iesus Christ the lorde of glory in respecte of persons. 2 Yf thour company a man with a golden ryngre and in goodly apparell and ther come in also a poore man in yyle rayment 3 and ye have a respecte to him that weareth the gaye clothynge and saye vnto him. Sit thou here in a good place: and saye vnto the poore stonde thou there or sit here vnder my fotestole: 4 are ye not parciall in youre selves and have iudged after eyll thoughtes? 5 Harken my deare beloved brethen. Hath not God chosen the poore of this worlde which are ryche in fayth and heyres of the kyngdom which he promysed to them that love him? 6 But ye have despised the poore. Are not the rych they which opresse you: and they which drawe you before iudges? 7 Do not they speake eyll of that good name after which ye be named. 8 Yf ye fulfill the royllaw accordynge to the scripture which sayth. Thou shall love thynne neibour as thy silfe ye do well. 9 But yf ye regarde one person more then another ye commit synne and are rebuked of the lawe as transgres- sours. 10 Whossoever shall kepe the whole lawe and yet fayle in one poynct he is gyltie
in all. 11 For he that sayd. Thou shalt not commit adulterie sayed also: thou shalt not kyll. Though thou do none adulterie yet yf thou kill thou arte a transgresser of the lawe. 12 So speake ye and so do as they that shalbe judgde by the lawe of libertie. 13 For ther shalbe judgement mericli to him that sheweth no mercy and mercy reioyseth against judgement: 14 What a vayleth it my brethren though a man saye he hath fayth when he hath no dedes? Can fayth save him? 15 If a brother or a sister be naked or destitute of dayly fode 16 and one of you saye vnto them: Departe in peace God sende you warmnes and fode: not withstandinge ye geve the not tho thynges which are nedfull to the body: what helpeth it the? 17 Even so fayth yf it have no dedes is deed in it selfe. 18 Ye and a man myght saye: Thou hast fayth and I have dedes: Shewe me thy fayth by thy dedes: and I will shewe the my fayth by my dedes. 19 Belevest thou that ther is one God? Thou doest well. The devyls also believe and tremble. 20 Wilt thou vnderstonde o thouayne man that fayth with out dedes is deed? 21 Was not Abraham oure father justified thorow workes when he offered Isaac his sonne vpo the aultre? 22 Thou seist how that fayth wroght with his dedes and through the dedes was the fayth made perfect: 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which sayth: Abraham beleved God and it was reputed vnto him for rightewneses: and he was calleth the frede of God. 24 Ye se then how that of dedes a man is justified and not of fayth only. 25 Lyke wyse also was not Raab the harlot justyfied thorow workes when she receaved the messengers and sent the out another waye? 26 For as the body with oute the sprete is deed even so fayth with out dedes is deed.

3

1 My brethren, be not every man a master remembringe how that we shall receave the more damaccion: 2 For in many things we synne all. Ye a man synne not in worde the same is a partfecte man and able to tame all the body. 3 Beholde we put bittes into the horses mouthes that they shuld obeye vs and we turne aboute all the body. 4 Beholde also the shyppes which though they be so gret and are dryven of feare windes yet are they turned about with a very smale helme whither soever the violence of the governor wyll. 5 Even so the tonge is a lyttel member and bosteth great things. Beholde how gret a thinne a lyttel fyre kyndleth 6 and the tonge is fyre and a worlde of wyckednes. So is the tonge set amonge oure members that it defileth the whole body and setteth a fyre all that we have of nature and is it selfe set a fyre even of hell. 7 All the natures of beasts and of byrdes and of serpentes and thinges of ye se are meked and tamed of the nature of man. 8 But the tonge can no man tame. That is an vntuely evyll full of deedly poyson. 9 Therwith blesse we God the father and therwith curse we me which are made after the similitude of God. 10 Out of one mouth procedeth blessynge and cursynge. My brethren these thinges ought not so to be. 11 Doth a fountayne sende forth at one place sweete water and bytter also? 12 Can the fygge tree my Brethren beare olive beries: other a vyne beare fygges? So can no fountayne geve bothe salt water and fresse also. 13 If eny man be wyse and endued with learnynge amonge you let him shewe the workes of his good conversacion in meknes that ys coupled with wisdome. 14 But Yf ye have bitter envyngge and styrye in youre hertes reioyce not: nether be lyars agaynst the trueth. 15 This wisdome descedeth not from a boue: but is erthy and naturall and divelisshe. 16 For where envyngge and styrye is there is stablenes and all maner of eyvll workes. 17 But the wisdom that is from above is fyrst pure then peaseable gentle and easy to be entreated full of mercy and good frutes without iudynge and without simulacion: 18 yee and the frute of rightewneses is sownen in peace of them that mayntene peace.

4

1 From whence commeth warre and fightyngge amonge you: come they not here hence? even of youre volupteounses that rayne in youre members. 2 Ye lust and have not. Ye envie and have indignacion and cannot obtayne. Ye fight and warre and have not because ye axe not. 3 Ye axe and receave not because ye axe a mysse: even to consume it apon youre volupteounses. 4 Ye advouterars and we- men that breke matrimoynie: knowe ye not
how that the freshippe of the worlde is en-
nimite to god warde? Whosoever wilbe a
frende of the worlde is made the enemie of
god. 5 Ether do ye thinke that the scripture
sayth in vayne The sprite that dwelleth in
you lusteth even contrary to envie: 6 but
geveth more grace. 7 Submit youre selves
to god and resist the devyll and he will flye
from you. 8 Drawe nye to god and he will
drawe nye to you. Clense youre hondes
ye synners and pourdye youre hertes ye
waverynge mynded. 9 Suffre afflicccions:
soro ye and wepe. Let youre laughter
be turned to mornynge and youre ioye
to heynes. 10 Cast doune youre selves
before the lorde and he shall lift you vp.
11 Backbyte not one another brethren. He
that backbyteth hys brother and he that
iudgeth his brother backbyteth the lawe
and iudgeth the lawe. But and yf thou
iudge the lawe thou art not an observer
of the lawe: but a judge. 12 Ther is one
lawe gever which is able to save and to
distroye. What art thou that iudgest an-
other man? 13 Go to now ye that saye: to
daye and to morowe let vs go into soche a
citie and continue there a yeare and bye
and sell and wynne: 14 and yet can not
tell what shall happen to morowe. For
what thyngye is youre lyfe? It is even a
vapoure that apereth for a lytell tyme
and the vanyssheth awaye: 15 For that ye ought
to saye: yf the lorde will and yf we live let
vs do this or that. 16 But nowe ye reioyce
in youre bostinges. All soche receysynge
is evyll. 17 Therefore to him that knoweth
how to do good and doth it not to him it is
synne.

5

1 Goo to now ye ryche men. Wepe and
howle on youre wretchednes that shall
come upon you. 2 Youre ryches is corrupte
youre garmentes are motheaten. 3 Youre
golde and youre silver are cankred and
the rust of them shalbe a witness vnto you
and shall eate youre fleshe as it were
fyre. Ye have heaped treasure togeder
in youre last dayes: 4 Beholde the hyre of the
labourers which have reped doune youre
feldes (which hyer is of you kept backe
by fraude) cryeth: and the cryes of them
which have reped are entred into the eares
of the lorde Saboath. 5 Ye have lived in
pleasure on the erth and in wantannes.
Ye have norysshed youre hertes as in a
daye of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned
and have killed the iust and he hath
not resisted you. 7 Be pacient therfore
brethren vnto the commynge of the lorde.
Beholde the husbande man wayeth for
the precious frute of the erth and hath
longe paciance ther vppon vntill he re-
ceave (the erly and the latter rayne.) 8 Be
ye also pacient therfore and settle youre
hertes for the commynge of the lorde
draweth nye. 9 Grode not one agaynst
another brethren lest ye be damned. Be-
holde the iudge stondeth before the dore.
10 Take (my brethren) the prophette for
an ensample of sufferynge adversitie and
of longe paciance which spake in the name
of the lorde. 11 Beholde we counte them
happy which endure. Ye have hearde of
the paciance of Iob and have known what
ende the lorde made. For the lorde is
very pitifull and mercifull. 12 But above all
thynges my brethren sweare not nether
by heven nether by erth nether by eny
other othe. Let youre ye be ye and youre
maye naye: lest ye faule into yprocery.
13 Yf eny of you be evyll vexed let him
praye. Yf eny of you be mery let him singe
Psalmes. 14 Yf eny be defeated amonge
you let him call for the elders of the con-
gregacion and let the pryare over him and
anoynte him with oyle in the name of the
lorde: 15 and the prayer of fayth shall save
the sicke and the lorde shall rayse him
vp: and yf he have committed synnes they
shalbe forgeuen him. 16 knowledge youre
fautes one to another: and praye one for
another that ye maye be healed. The
prayer of a ryghteous man avayleth moche
yf it be fervet. 17 Helias was a man mortall
even as we are and he prayed in his prayer
that it myght not rayne: and it rayned not
on the erth by the space of three yeares and
sixe monethes. 18 And he prayed agayne
and the heven gave rayne and the erth
brought forth her frute. 19 Brethren yf eny
of you erre from the truth and an other
convert him 20 let the same knowe that he
which converted the synner from goynge
a straye out of his waye shall save a soule
from deeth and shall hyde the multitude
of synnes.
THE FIRST EPISTLE
GENERAL OF PETER

1 Peter an Apostle of Iesu Christ to them that dwell here and there as straungers thorowout Pontus Galacia Capadocia Asia and Bethinia 2 electe by the forknowledge of God the father thorow the sanctiyinge of the sprete vnto obedience and springklinge of the bloud of Iesu Christ. Grace be with you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be God the father of oure Lorde Iesus Christ which thorow is abundantly mercie begat vs agayn vnto a lively hope by the resureccution of Iesus Christ from deeth 4 to enioye an inheritaunce immortall and vndefiled and that purifieth not reserved in heven for you 5 which are kept by the power of God thorow fayth vnto salvacion which salvacion is prepared all redy to be shewed in the last tyme 6 in the which tyme ye shall reioyce though now for a season (if nede require) ye are in hevenes thorowe manifolde temptacions, that youre fayth once tried beinge moche more precious then golde that perissheth (though it be tried with fyre) myght be founde vnto lawde glory and honour at the apperinge of Iesus Christ: 8 whom ye have not sene and yet love him in whom even now though ye se him not ye yet beleue and reioyce with ioye vsprekt and glorious: 9 receavynge the ende of youre fayth the salvacion of youre soules. 10 Of which salvacion have the Prophetes enquered and searched which prophisied of the grace that shuld come vnto you 11 searchinge when or at what tyme the sprete of Christ which was in them shuld signifie which sprete testified before the passions that shuld come vnto Christ and the glory that shuld folowe after: 12 vnto which Prophetes it was declared that not vnto them selves but vnto vs they shuld minister the things which are now shewed vnto you of them which by the holy goost sent doune from heven have preached vnto you the things which the angels desyre to beholde. 13 Wherfore gyrd vp the lownes of youre myndes be sober and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the declaringe of Iesus Christ 14 as obedient chyldren not facioninge youre selves vnto youre olde lustes of ignorancye: 15 but as he which called you is holy even so be ye holy in all maner of consuersacion 16 because it is written. Be ye holy for I am holy, 17 And yf so be that ye call on the father which with out respecte of person iudgeth accordinge to every manes worke se that ye passe the tyme of youre pilgereage in feare. 18 For as moche as ye know how that ye were not redemed with corruptible slyver and golde from youre vayne conversacion which ye receaved by the tradicions of the fathers: 19 but with the precious bloud of Christ as of a lambe vndefiled and withouten spot 20 which was ordeyneyed before the worlde was made: but was declared in the last tymes for youre sakes 21 which by his meanes have beleved on god that rasesd him from deth and glorified him that youre fayth and hope myght be in god. 22 And for as moche as ye have pu-rified youre soules thorowe the sprete in obeyinge the trueth for to love brotherly withouten saynynge se that ye love one another with a pure hert fervently: 23 for ye are borne a newe not of mortall seed but of immortall by the worde of god which liveth and lasteth for ever. 24 For all fleshe is as grasse and all the glory of man is as the floure of grasse. The grasse widdereth and the flower falleth awaye 25 but the worde of the lorde endureth ever. And this is the worde which by the gospell was preached amonge you.

2

1 Wherfore laye asyde all malicousnes and all gyle and dissimulacion and envie and all backbytyngue: 2 and as newe borne babes desyre that reasonable mylke which is with out corrupcion that ye maye growe therin. 3 If so be that ye have tasted how plesaunt the lorde is 4 to whom ye come as vnto a livyngne stone disalowed of men but chosen of god and precious: 5 and ye as livyngne stones are made a spretuall housse and an holy presthode for to offer vp spretuall sacrifice acceptable to god by Jesus Christ. 6 Wherfore it is contayned in the scripture: beholde I put in Sion an heed corner stone electe and precious: and he that beleveth on him shall not be ashamed. 7 Vnto you theryfore which beleve he is precious: but vnto them which beleve not the stone which the bylders refused the same is
made the heed stone in the corner 8 and a stone to stombre at and a rocke to offende them which stombre at the worde and believe not that where on they were set. 
9 But ye are a chosyn generacion a royall presthod an holy nacion and a peculiar people that ye shuld shewe the vertues of him that called you out of darknes into hys marvelous light 10 which in tyme past were not a people yet are now the people of God: which were not vnder mercye but now have obteyned mercye. 11 Derly beloved I beseeche you as straugers and pilgrimage abstayne from flesshly lustes which fyght agaynst the soule 12 and se that ye have honest conversacion amonge the getys that they which backbyte you as eyvyl doars maye se youre good worke and prayse god in the daye of visitacion. 13 Submit youre selves vnto all manner ordinaunce of man for the lordes sake whether it be vnto the kyngye as vnto the chefe heede: 14 other vnto rulars as vnto them that are sent of him for the punyssment of eyvyl doars: but for the laude of them that do well. 15 For so is the will of god that ye put to sylence the ygnorancie of the folysh men: 16 as fre and not as havinge the libertie for a clke of maliciousnes but even as the servautes of god. 17 Honour all men. Love brotherly felishippe. Feare god and honour the kyngye. 18 Servautes obey youre masters with all feare not only yt they be good and courteuus: but also though they be frowarde. 19 For it is thankeworthye yt a man for conscience towards god endure grefe sufferinge wrongfully. 20 For what prayse is it if when ye be buffetted for youre fautes ye take it paciently? But and yt when ye do well yeuffer wronge and take it paciently then is there thanke with God. 21 For herevnto verely were ye called: for Christ also suffered for vs levinge vs an insample that ye shuld folowe his steppes, 22 which dyd no sinne nether was ther gyle founde in his mouth: 23 which when he was reviled reviled not agayne: when he suffered he threatened not: but committed the cause to him that judgeth rightheously 24 which his awne silfe bare oure synnes in his body on the tree that we shuld be delyvered from synne and shuld lyve in rightewesnes. By whose strypes ye were healed. 25 For ye were as shepe goinge astraye: but are now returned vnto the shepeherd and bishoppes of youre soules.

3 1 Lykewyse let the wyves be in subieccion to their husbands that even they which believe not the worde maye with out the worde be wonne by the conversacion of the wyves: 2 whill they beholde youre pure coversacion coupled with feare. 3 Whose apparell shall not be outwarde with bryoyed heare and hangeinge on of golde other in puttinge on of gorgious apparell: 4 but let the hyd man of the herte be incorrupt with a meke and a quyet sprete which sprete is before God a thinge moche set by. 5 For after this maner in the olde tyme dyd the holy wemen which trusted in God tyer the selves and were obediet to their husbands 6 even as Sara obeyed Abraham and called him Lorde: whose daughters ye are as longe as ye do well and be not afayred of every shadowe. 7 Lyke wyse the men dwell with them accordinge to knowledge gevinge honoure vnto the wyfe as vnto the weaker vessell and as vnto them that are heyres also of the grace of lyfe that youre prayers be not let. 8 In conclusion be ye all of one mynde one suffre with another love as brethren be petifull be courteuus 9 not redringe eyvyl for eyvyl nether rebuke for rebuke: but contrary wyse blesse remembringe that the are thervnto called even that ye shuld be heyres of blessinge. 10 If eny man longe after life and loveth to se good dayes let him refrayne his tonge from eyvyl and his lipses that they speake not gyle. 11 Let him eschue eyvyl and do good: let him seke peace and ensue it. 12 For the eyes of the Lorde are over the rightewous and his eares are open vnto their prayers. But the face of the Lorde beholdeth the that do eyvyl. 13 Moreover who is it that will harme you yt ye folowe that which is good? 14 Not withstandynghe happy are ye yt ye suffer for rightewesnessis sake. Ye and feare not though they see terrible vnto you nether be troubled: 15 but sanctifie the Lorde God in youre hertes. Be redy all wayes to geve an answere to every man that axeth you a reason of the hope that is in you and that with meaknes and feare: 16 havinge a good conscience that when they backbyte you as eyvyl doars they maye be ashamed.
for as moche as they have falsely accused youre good conversacion in Christ. 17 It is better (ye the wyll of God be so) that ye suffer for well doynge then for eyvill doynge. 18 For as moche as Christ hath once suffered for synnes the iuste for the vniuste forto bringe vs to God and was kylled as pertayninge to the fleshe: but was quyckened in the sprete. 19 In which sprete he also wet and preached vnto the spretes that were in preson 20 which were in tyme passed disobedient when the longe sufferinge of God abode excedinge paciently in the dayes of Noe whyll the arcke was a preparinge wherein feawe (that is to saye,viii soules) were saved by wa- ter 21 which signifieth baptism that now saveth vs not the puttinge awaye of the filth of the fleshe but in that a good conscience consenteth to God by the res- urreccion of Jesus Christ 22 which isoure right hone of God and is gone into heven angels power and myght subdued vnto him.

4

1 For as moche as christ hath suffred for vs in the fleshe arme youre selves lyke wyse with the same mynde: for he which suffereth in the fleshe ceasith from synne 2 that he hence forwarde shuld lyve as moche tyme as remayneth in the fleshe: not after the lustes of men but after the will of God. 3 For it is sufficient for vs that we have spent the tyme that is past of the lyfe after the will of the gentyls walkinge in wantannes lustes dronkenesse in eatinge drinkinge and in abominable ydolatrie. 4 And it semeth to them a straunge thinge that ye runne not also with them vnto the same excesse of ryote and therfore speake they evill of you 5 which shall gve a comptes to him that is redy to judge quycke and deed. 6 For vnto this purpose verely was the gospell preached vnto the (deed) that they shuld be condempned of men in the fleshe but shuld live before God in the sprete. 7 The ende of all thinges is at hone. Be ye therfore discrete and sober that ye maye be apte to prayers. 8 But above all thinges have fervet love amonge you. For love covereth the multitude of synnes. 9 Be ye hererous one to another and that with out grudginge. 10 As every man hath receaved the gyfte minis- ter the same one to another as good min-
isters of the manyfolde grace of God. 11 Yf eny man speake let him talke as though he spake the wordes of God. If eny man min- ister let him do it as of the abilitie which god ministreth vnto him. That god in all things maye be glorified thorow Jesus Christ to whom be praye and dominion for ever and whyll the worlde stondeth. Amen. 12 Dearly beloved be not troubled in this heate which now is come amongeto trye you as though some straunge thinge had happened vnto you: 13 but rejoynce in as moche as ye are partetakers of Christes passions that when his glory appereth ye maye be mery and glad. 14 If ye be rayled vpon for the name of Christ happie are ye. For the sprete of glory and the sprete of god resteth apon you. On their parte he is eyvill spoken of: but on youre parte he is glorified. 15 Se that none of you suffre as a murtherer or as a thefe or an eyvill doar or as a busybody in other mens matters. 16 Yf eny man suffre as a Christe man let him not be ashamed: but let him glorifie god on his behalfe. 17 For the tyme is come that judgement must beginne at the housses of god. If it fyrst beginne at vs what shall the ende be of them which beleve not the gospell of god? 18 And yf the righteous scasly be saved: where shall the vngodly and the sinner appere? 19 Wherfore let them that suffer accordynge to the will of god commit their soules to him with well doynge as vnto a faythfull creator.

5

1 The elders which are amonge you I exhorte which am also an elder and a witnes of the affliccions of Christ and also a partaker of the glory that shalbe open: 2 se that ye fede Christes flocke which is amonge you takynge the oversyght of them 3 not as though ye were compelled therto but willyngly: not for the desire of filthy lucre but of a good mynde. not as though ye were lordes over the parishes: but that ye be a insample to the flocke. 4 And when the chef shepheerde shall appere ye shall receave an incorruptible crowne of glorie. 5 Lykwyse ye yonger submit youre selves vnto the elder. Submit youre selves every man one to another knet youre selves togedder in lowlines of mynde. For god resisteth the proude and geveth grace to the humble. 6 Submit youre selves therfore vnder the myghty
honde of god that he maye exalt you when the tyme is come. 7 Cast all your care to him: for he careth for you. 8 Be sober and watch for your adversary the devyll as a rorynge lion walketh about sekynge whom he maye devoure: 9 whom resist stedfust in the fayth remebrynge that ye do but fulfill the same afflictions which are apoynted to your brethren that are in the worlde. 10 The God of all grace which called you vnto his eternall glory by Christ Iesus shall his awne silfe after ye have soffred a lytell affliction make you perfect: shall settle strenght and stablishe you. 11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and whill the worlde endureth Amen. 12 By Silvanus a faythfull brother vnto you (as I suppose) have I written brefly exhortynge and testifyinge how that this is the true grace of god wherin ye stonde. 13 The companions of your eleccion that are at Babilon, saluteth you and Marcus my sonne. 14 Grete ye one another with the kysse of love. Peace be with you all which are in Christ Iesus. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISTLE
GENERAL OF PETER

1 Simon Peter a seruaunt and an Apostle of Iesus Christ to them which have obtained lyke precious fauth with vs in the rightewenes that commeth of oure God and savioure Iesus Christ. 2 Grace with you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Iesus oure Lorde. 3 Accordinge as his godly power hath geven vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto lyfe and godlynes thorow the knowledge of him that hath called vs by vertue and glory 4 by the meanes whereof are geven vnto vs excellent and moste greate promises that by the helpe of them ye shulde be partakers of the godly nature in that ye flye the corrupcion of worldly lust. 5 And hervnto geve all diligence: in youre fayth minister vertue and in vertue knowledge 6 and in knowledge temperancy and in temrancy pacience in pacience godlynes 7 in godlynes brotherly kyndnes in brotherly kyndnes love. 8 For yf these things be amonge you and are plenteous they wyll make you that ye nether shalbe ydle nor vnfrutefull in the knowledge of oure lorde Iesus Christ. 9 But he that lacketh these thynges is blynde and gropeth for the waye with his honde and hath forgotten that he was pourged from his olde synnes. 10 Wherfore brethren geve the moare diligence forto make youre callynge and eleccion sure. For yf ye do soche thynges ye shall never erre. 11 Ye and by this meanes an entrynge in shall be ministred vnto you abundantly in to the everlastynge kyngdome of oure lorde and saveoure Iesus Christ. 12 Wherfore I will not be neglignent to put you alwayes in remembarance of soche thinges though that ye knowe them youre selves and be also stablished in the present trueth. 13 Notwithstodinge I thinke that mete (as longe as I am in this tabernacle) to stere you vp by puttyngye you in remembarance 14 for as much as I am sure howe that the tyme is at honde that I must put of my tabernacle even as oure lorde Iesus Christ hath shewed me. 15 I will enforce thercfor that on every syde ye myght have wherwith to stere vp the remembarance of these thynges after my departynge. 16 For we folowed not decevable fables when we openned vnto you the power and commynge of oure lorde Iesus Christ but with oure eyes we sawe his maieste: 17 even then verely when he receaved of god the father honour and glory and when ther came soche a voyce to him from excellent glorie. This is my dere beloved sonne in whom I have delite. 18 This voyce we hearde when it came from heuen bynynge with him in the holy mounte. 19 We have also a right sure worde of prophesye when vnto yf ye take heed as vnto a lyght that shyneth in a darke place ye do wel vntill the daye dawne and the daye starre aryse in youre hertes. 20 So that ye fyrst knowe this that no prophesye in the scripture hath eny private interpretacion. 21 For the scripture came never by the will of man: but holy men of god spake as they were moved by the holy goost.

2

1 Ther were falce prophets amonge the people even as ther shalbe falce teachers amonge you: wich prevely shall brynge in damnable sectes even denyinge the Lorde that hath bought them and brynge vpon them selves swyft damnacion 2 and many shal followe their damnable wayes by which the waye of truthe shalbe evyll spoken of 3 and thorow coveteousnes shall they with fayned words make marchandyse of you whose judgement is not farre of and their damnacion slepeth not. 4 For yf god spared not the angels that synned but cast them doune into hell and delyuered them in chaynes of darknes to be kept vnto judgement. 5 Nether spared the olde worlde but saved Noe the ryghte preacher of rightewenes and brought in the flud vpon the worlde of the vngodly 6 and turned the cities of zodom and Gomor into asshes: overthrewe them dammed them and made on them an esample vnto all that after shuld live vngodly. 7 And iust Lot vexed with the vnclenly conversacion of the wicked delivered he. 8 For he beyng ryghteous and dwellynge amonge them in seynge and hearynge vexed his righteous soule from daye to daye with their vnlawfull dedes. 9 The lorde knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptacion and how to reserve the vniuste vnto the daye of
3

1 This is the seconde pistle that I now wryte vp to you beloved wherwith I stere vp and warne youre pure myndes 2 to call to remembrance the wordes which were tolde before of the holy prophets and also the commaundement of vs the apostles of the lorde and savoure. 3 This fyrst vnder-stode that ther shall come in the last dayes mockers which will walke after their awne lustes 4 and saye. Where is the promes of his comynge? For sence the fathers dyed all thinges cotinue in the same estate wher in they were at the begynninge. 5 This they knowe not (and that willyngly) how that the hevens a great whyle ago were and the erth that was in the water apperred vp out of the water by the worde of god: 6 by the which thinges the worlde that then was periッシュed over flowen with the water. 7 But the heves verely and erth which are now are kept by the same worde in store and reserved vp fyre agaynst the daye of judgement and perdicion of vngodly men. 8 Derely beloved be not ignorant of this one thynge how that one daye is with the lorde as a thousand yeare and a thousand yeare as one daye. 9 The lorde is not slacke to fulfill his promes as some men count slacknes: but is pacient to vs warde and wolde have no man lost but wolde receave all men to repentance.

10 Nevertheless the daye of the lorde will come as a thefe in the nyght in the which daye the hevens shall perisse with terible noyes and the elemetes shall melt with heet and the erth with the workes that are therin shall burne. 11 Yf all these thinges shall perisse what maner persons ought ye to be in holy conversacion and godlynes: 12 lokynge for and hastynge vp to the commynge of the daye of God in which the hevens shall perisse with fyre and the elementes shalbe consumed with heate. 13 Nevertheless we loke for a newe heven and a newe erth accordynge to his promes where in dwelleth righthesnes. 14 Wherfore derly beloved seyne that ye loke for soche thynges be diliget that ye maye be founde of him in peace with out spotte and vndefiled 15 And suppose that the longe sufferynge of the lorde is saluacion even as oure derely beloved brother Paul accordynge to the wysdome geue vpnto him wrote to you 16 yee almost in very pistle speakyng of soche thynges:
amonge which are many thynges harde
to be vnderstonde which they that are
vnlearned and vnstable pervert as they
do other scriptures vnto their awne de-
struccio. 17 Ye therfore beloved seynge
ye knowe it before hande beware lest ye
be also plucked a waye with the erroure
of the wicked and fall from youre awne
stedfastnes: 18 but growe in grace and in
the knowledge of oure lorde and saveoure
Iesus Christ. To whom he glory bothe now
and for ever. Amen.
THE FIRST EPISTLE
GENERAL OF JOHN

1 That which was from the begynnynge concerninge which we have hearde which we have sene with oure eyes which we have loked vpon andoure hondes have hadled of the worde of life. 2 For the lyfe appered and we have sene and beare witnes and shewe vnto you that eternall lyfe which was with the father and appered vnto vs. 3 That which we have sene and herde declare we vnto you that ye maye have felloushippe with vs and that oure fellishippe maye be with the father and his sonne Iesus Christ. 4 And this write we vnto you that oure ioye maye be full. 5 And this is the tydynges which we have hearde of him and declare vnto you that god is lyght and in him is no darknes at all 6 Yf we saye that we have fellishippe with him and yet walke in darknes we lye and do not the truth: 7 but and yf we walke in (lyght) even as he is in lyght then have we fellishippe with him and the bloud of Iesus Christ his sonne cleneseth vs from all syny. 8 Yf we saye that we have no synne we deceave oure selves and trueth is not in vs. 9 Yf we knowledge oure synnes he is faithfull and iust to forgve vs oure synnes and to clense vs from all vnrightewesnes. 10 Yf we saye we have not sinned we make him a lyar and his worde is not in vs.

2 1 My lytell children these thynge write I vnto you that ye synne not: yf eny man synne yet we have an advocate with the father Iesus Christ which is righteous: 2 and he it is that obteyneth grace for oure synnes: not for oure synnes only: but also for the synnes of all the worlde. 3 And herby we are sure that we knowe him yf we kepe his commaundements. 4 He that sayth I knowe him and kepeth not his commaundements is a lyar and the veritie is not in him. 5 Whosoever kepeth his (worde) in him is the love of god perfect in cade. And herby knowe we that we are in him. 6 He that sayth he bydeth in him ought to walke even as he walked. 7 Brethren I write no newe commaundement vnto you: but that olde commandement which ye hearde from the begynnynge. The olde commande-ment is the worde which ye hearde from the begynnynge. 8 Agayne a newe commaundement I write vnto you a thynge that is true in him and also in you: for the darknes is past and the true lyght now shyneth. 9 He that sayth how that he is in the light and yet hateth his brother is in darknes even vntyll this tyme. 10 He that loveth his brother abydeth in the light and ther is none occasion of evyll in him. 11 He that hateth his brother is in darknes and walketh in darknes: and cannot tell whither he goeth because that darknes hath blyled his eyes. 12 Babes I write vnto you how that youre synnes are forgebnen you for his names sake. 13 I wryte vnto you fathers how that ye have knowen him that was from the begynnynge. I wryte vnto you yonge men how that ye have overcome the wicked. I wryte vnto you lytell children how that ye have knowne the father. 14 I wryte vnto you fathers how that ye have knowe him that was from the begynnynge. I wryte vnto you yonge men how that ye are stronge: and the worde of God abydeth in you and ye have overcome that wicked. 15 Se that ye love not the worlde nether the thynge that are in the worlde. Yf eny man love the worlde the love of the father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the worlde (as the lust of the fleshe the lust of the eyes and the pryde of gooddes) is not of the father: but of the worlde 17 And the worlde vannyssheth awaye and the lust therof: but he that fulfilleth the will of god abydeth ever. 18 Lytell children it is the last tyme and as ye have herde how that Antichrist shall come: even now are there many Antichristes come alredly. Wherby we knowe that it is the last tyme. 19 They went oute from vs but they were not of vs. For yf they had bene of vs they wolde no dout have continued with vs. But that fortunede that that myght appere that they were not of vs. 20 And ye have an oyntment of the holy gost and ye knowe all thynge. 21 I wrote not vnto you as though ye knewe not the trueth: but as though ye knewe it and knowe also that no lye commeth of trueth. 22 Who is a lyar: but he that denyeth that Iesus is Christ? The same is the Antichrist that denyeth the father and the sonne. 23 Whosoever denyeth
the sonne the same hath not the father. 24 Let therefore abyde in you that same which ye hearde from the begynnynge. Yf that which ye hearde from the begynnynge shall remayne in you ye also shall continew in the sonne and in the father. 25 And this is the promes that he hath promysed vs even eternall lyfe. 26 This have I written vnto you concernynge the that discaue you. 27 And the annoyntyng which ye have receaved of him dwelleth in you. And ye nede not that eny man teache you: but as the annoyntyng teatheth you all thynges and is true and is no lye: and as it taught you even so byde therin. 28 And nowe babes abyde in him that when he shall appere we maye be bolde and not be made a shamed of him at his commynge. 29 Yf ye knowe that he is righteous knowe also that he which foloweth rightewesnes is borne of him.

3

1 Beholde what love the father hath shewed on vs that we shulde be called the sonnes of god. For this cause the worlde knoweth you not because it knoweth not him. 2 Derely beloved nowe are we the sonnes of God and yet it dothe not appere what we shal be. But we knowe that when it shall appere we shal be lyke him. For we shall se him as he is. 3 And every man that hath thys hope in him pourgeth him silfe even as he ys pure. 4 Whosoever committeth synne committeth vnnrighteousnes also for synne is vnrighteousnes. 5 And ye knowe that he appered to take awaye oure synnes and in him is no synne. 6 As many as byde in him synne not: whosoever synneth hath not sene him nether hath knownen him. 7 Babes let no man deceave you He that doeth rightewesnes is righteous even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth synne is of the devill: for the devyll synneth sence the begynnynge. For this purpose appered the sonne of god to lowe the workes of the devill. 9 Whosoever is borne of god sinneth not: for his seed remayneth in him and he cannot sinne because he is borne of god. 10 In this are the children of god knowne and the children of the devyll. Whosoever doeth not rightewesnes is not of God nether he that loveth not his brother. 11 For this is the tydinges that ye hearde from the begynninge that we shulde love one another: 12 not as Cayn which was of the wicked and slewe his brother. And wherfore slewe he him? Because his awne workes were eyvill and his brothers good. 13 Marvale not my brethren though the worlde hate you. 14 We knowe that we are translated from deeth vnto lyfe be cause we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abydeth in deeth. 15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a man slear. And ye knowe that no man slear hath eternall lyfe abydinge in him. 16 Herby percewe we love: that he gave his lyfe for vs: and therefore ought we also to geve oure lyves for the brethren. 17 Whosoever hath this worldes good and seith his brother have neade: and shutteth vp his compassion from him: how dwelleth the love of God in him? 18 My babes let vs not love in worde nether in tonge: but with dede and in verite: 19 for therby we knowe that we are of the veritie and can before him quiet oure hertes. 20 But yf oure hertes condempe vs God is gretter then oure hertes and knoweth all thynges. 21 Beloved yf oure hertes condempe vs not then have we trust to god warde: 22 and what soever we axe we shall receave of him: be cause we kepe his commandementes and do those thynges which are pleasinge in his sight. 23 And this is his commandement that we beleve on the name of his sonne Jesus Christ and love one another as he gave commandement. 24 And he that kepeth his commandementes dwelleth in him and he in him: and therby we knowe that ther abydeth in vs of the sprete which he gave vs.

4

1 Ye beloved beleve not every sprete: but prove the spretes whether they are of God or no: for many falce Prophetes are gone out into the worlde. 2 Herby shall ye knowe the sprete of God. Every sprete that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the fleshe is of God. 3 And every sprete which confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the fleshe is not of God. And this is that sprete of Antichrist of whom ye have hearde howe that he shuld come: and even now alreadye is he in the worlde. 4 Lytell chyldren ye are of God and have overcome them: for greater is he that is in you then
he that is in the world. 5 They are of the world and therefore speak they of the world and the world heareth them. 6 We are of God. He that knoweth God heareth us: he that is not of God heareth not. Herby knowe we the sprote of veritie and the sprote of errore. 7 Beloved let vs love one another: for love cometh of God. And every one that loveth is borne of God and knoweth God. 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God: for God is love. 9 In this appered the love of god to vs ward because that god sent his only begotten sonne into the worlde that we myght live thorow him. 10 Herin is love not that we loved god but that he loved vs and sent his sonne to make agrement for oure sinnes. 11 Beloved yf god so loved vs we ought also to love one another. 12 No man hath sene god at enytyme. Yf we love one another god dwelleth in vs and his love is perfect in vs. 13 Herby knowe we that we dwell in him and he in vs: because he hath gaven vs of his sprote. 14 And we have sene and do testifie that the father sent the sonne which is the savour of the worlde. 15 Whosoever confesseth that Iesus is the sonne of god in him dwelleth god and he in god. 16 And we have knowen and believed the love that god hath to vs. God is love and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in god and god in him. 17 Herin is the love perfect in vs that we shuld have trust in the daye of judgement: For as he is even so are we in this worlde. 18 Ther is no feare in love but perfect love casteth out all feare for feare hath paynfulnes. He that feareth is not perfect in love. 19 We love him for he loved vs fyrst. 20 Yf a man saye I love god and yet hate his brother he is a lyar. For how can he that loveth not his brother whom he hath sene love god whom he hath not sene? 21 And this commandement have we of him: that he which loveth God shuld love his brother also.

5

1 Whosoever beleveth that Iesus is Christ is borne of god. And every one that loveth him which begat loveth him also which was begotte of him. 2 In this we knowe that we love the children of god when we love god and kepe his commandementes. 3 This is the love of god that we kepe his commandementes and his commandementes are not grevous

4 For all that is borne of god over commeth the worlde. And this is the victory that overcometh the worlde even our faith. 5 Who is it that overcommeth the worlde: but he which beleveth that Iesus is the sonne of god? 6 This Iesus Christ is he that cam by water and bloud not by water only: but by water and bloud. And it is the sprote that beareth witnes because the sprote ys trueth. 7 (For ther are thre which beare recorde in heuen the father the worde and the wholy goost. And these thre are one. 8 Yf we receave the witnes of men the witnes of god is greater. For this is the witnes of god which he testifiyed of his sonne. 9 He that beleveth on the sonne of god hath the witnes in him silfe. He that beleveth not God hath made him a lyar be cause he beleved not the recorde that god gave of his sonne. 11 And this ys that recorde how that god hath gaven vs eternall lyfe and this lyfe is in his sonne. 12 He that hath the sonne hath lyfe: and he that hath not the sonne of god hath not lyfe. 13 These thynge have I written vs to belove on the name of the sonne of God that ye maye knowe howe that ye have eternall lyfe and that ye maye belove on the name of the sonne of god. 14 And this is the trust that we have in him: that yf we axe eny thinge accordyng to his will he heareth vs. 15 And yf we knowe that he heare vs what soever we axe we knowe that we shall have the peticions that we desyre of hym. 16 Yf eny man se his brother synne a synne that is not vs to deeth let him axe and he shall geve him lyfe for them that synne not vs to deeth. Ther is a synne vs to deeth for which saye I not that a man shuld praye. 17 All vnrightewesnes is synne and ther is synne not vs to deeth. 18 We knowe that whosoever is borne of god synneth not: but he that is begotten of god kepeth him silfe and that wicked toucheth him not. 19 We knowe that we are of god and that the worlde is altogedder set on wickednes. 20 We knowe that the sonne of God is come and hath gaven vs a mynde to knowe him which is true: and we are in him that is true through his sonne Iesus Christ. This same is very god and eternall lyfe. 21 Babes kepe youre selves from ymages. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 The elder to the electe lady and her chyldren which I love in the trueth: and not I only but also all that have knowe the trueth 2 for the truthes sake which dwelleth in vs and shalbe in vs for ever. 3 With you be grace mercy and peace from God the father and from the Lorde Jesus Christ the sonne of the father in trueth and love. 4 I reioysed greatly that I founde of thy chyldre walkinge in trouth as we have receaved a commaundement of the father. 5 And nowe beseche I the lady not as though I wrote a newe commaundement vnto the but that same which we had from the begynninge that we shuld love one another. 6 And this is the love that we shlde walke after his commaundementes. This commaundement is (that as ye have hearde from the begynninge) ye shuld walke in it. 7 For many deceavers are entred in to the worlde which confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesshe. This is a deceaver and an Antichrist. 8 Loke on youre selves that we loose not that we have wrought: but that we maye have a full rewarde. 9 Whosoever transgresseth and bydeth not in the doctrine of Christ hath not God. He that endureth in the doctrine of Christ hath bothe the father and the sonne. 10 Yf ther come eny vnto you and bringe not this learninge him receave not to houss: nether bid him God spede. 11 For he that biddeth him God spede is parttaker of his evyll dedes. 12 I had many thinges to wryte vnto you neverthelesse I wolde not wryte with paper and ynke: but I trust to come vnto you and speake with you mouth to mouth thatoure ioye maye be full. 13 The sonnes of thy electe syster grete the. Amen.
The Elder vnto the beloven Gayus whom I love in the trueth. 2 Beloved I wisshe in all thinges that thou prosperdest and faredest well even as thy soule prospereth. 3 I reioysed greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in the how thou walkest in trouthe. 4 I have no greater ioye then for to heare howe that my sonnes walke in verite. 5 Beloved thou doest faythfully what soever thou doest to the brethren and to straungers 6 which bare witnes of thy love before all the congregacion. Which brethren when thou bryngest forwardes on their iorney (as it besemeth god) thou shalt do well: 7 because that for his names sake they went forth and toke nothinge of the gentyls. 8 We therfore ought to receave soche that we also myght be helpers to the trueth. 9 I wrote vnto the congregacion: but Diotrephes which loveth to have the preeminence amonge them receaveth vs not. 10 Wherfore yf I come I will declare his dedes which he doeth iestinge on vs with malicious wordes nether is therewith content. Not only he him silfe receaveth not the brethren: but also he forbiddeth them that wolde and thrusteth them out of the congregacion. 11 Beloved folowe not that which is evyll but that which is good. He that doeth well is of God: but he that doeth evyll seith not God. 12 Demetrius hath good reporte of all men and of the trueth: ye and we oure selves also beare recorde and ye knowe that oure recorde is true. 13 I have many thinges to wryte: but I will not with ynke and penne wryte vnto the. 14 For I trust I shall shortly se the and we shall speake mouth to mouth. Peace be with the. The lovers salute the. Grete the lovers by name.
THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE

1 Iudas the seruaunt of Iesus Christ the brother of Iames. To them which are cal and sanctified in god the father and preservd in Iesu Christ. 2 Mercy vnto you and peace and love be multiplied. 3 Beloved when I gave all diligence to write vnto you of the commen saluacion: it was nedfull for me to wryte vnto you to exhorte you that ye shuld continually labour in the fayth which was once geve vnto the sayntes 4 For ther are certayne craftely creat in of which it was write afore tyme vnto soche judgement. They are vngodly and turne the grace of oure God vnto wantannes and denye God the only Lorde and oure Lorde Iesus Christ. 5 My mynde is therfore to put you in remembrance for as moche as ye once knowe this how that the Lorde (after that he had delivrd the people out of Egypt) destroyed them which afterwarde beleved not. 6 The angels also which kept not their fyrst estate: but lefte ther awne habitacion he hath reserved in everlastinginge chaynes vnder darcknes vnto the judgement of the greate daye: 7 even as Sodom and Gomor and the cities aboute them (which in lyke maner defiled them selves with fornicacion and folowed straunge flesshe) are set forth for an example and suffer the vengeance of eternall fyre. 8 Lykwyse these dreemers defyle the flesshe despyse rulars and speake evyll of them that are in auctoritie. 9 Yet Michael the archangell when he strove agaynset the devyll and disputed about the body of Moses durst not geve raylinge sentence but sayde: the Lorde rebuke ye. 10 But these speake evyll of those things which they knowe not: and what things they knowe naturally as beastes which are without reason in tho things they corrupte them selves. 11 Wo be vnto them for they have folowed the waye of Cayn and are vtterly geven to the errooure of Balam for lukers sake and perysshe in the treason of Core. 12 These are spottes which of youre kindnes feast to gedder with out feare fedynghe them selves. Cloudes they are with outen water caried about of wyndes and trees with out frute at gadringe tyme twyse deed and plucked vp by the rotes. 13 They are the ragynge waves of the see sominge out their awne shame. They are wandrynge starres to whom is reserved the myst of darcknes for ever. 14 Enoch the seventh from Adam prophesied before of suche saying: Beholde the lorde shall come with thousandes of sayntes 15 to geve judgement agaynst all men and to rebuke all that are vngodly amonghe them of all their vngodly dedes which they have vngodly committed and of all their cruell speakynesges which vngodly sinners have spoken agaynst him. 16 These are murmurers complayners walkynge after their awne lustes whose mouthes speake proude thynges. They have men in great reverence be cause of a vauntage. 17 But ye beloved remember the wordes which were spoken before of the Apostles of oure lorde Iesus Christ 18 how that they tolde you that ther shulde be begylers in the last tyme which shuld walke after ther awne vngodly lustes. 19 These are makers of sectes fleshe lywnghe no sprete. 20 But ye derlye beloved edyfie youre selves in youre most holy fayth prayinge in the holy goost 21 and kepe youre selves in the love of God lokinge for the mercy of oure lorde Iesus Christ vnto eternall lyfe. 22 And have compassion on some separaynghe them: 23 and other save with feare pullinge them out of the fyre and hate the fylthy vesture of the flesshe. 24 Vnto him that is able to kepe you that ye faule not and to present you fautlesse before the presence of his glory with ioye 25 that is to saye to God oure saveour which only is wyse be glory majestie dominion and power now and for ever. Amen.
THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE

1 The reuelacion of Iesus Christe which god gave vnto him for to shewe vnto his servauntes thinges which muste shortly come to passe. And he sent and shewed by his angell vnto his servaunt Iphon which bare recorde of the worde of god and of the testimony of Iesus Christe and of all thinges that he sawe. 3 Happie is he that reddith and they that hearre the wordes of the prophesy and kepe thoo thinges which are written therin. For the tyme is at honde. 4 Iphon to the .vii. congregacions in Asia. Grace be with you and peace from him which is and which was and which is to come and from the .vii. sprestes which are present before his trone and from Iesus Christ which is a faythfull witnes and fyrst begotte of the deed: and Lorde over the kinges of the ertyth. Vnto him that loved vs and wessed vs from synnes in his awne bloud and made vs kinges and Prestes vnto God his father be glory and dominion for evermore. Amen. 7 Beholde he commeth with cloudes and all eyes shall se him: and they also which peersed him. And all kinredes of the ertyth shall wayle. Even so. Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega the begynnynge and the endinge sayth the Lorde almyghty which is and which was and which is to come. 9 Iophon youre brother and companion in tribulation and in the kyngdom and pacience which is in Iesu Christe was in the yle of Pathmos for the worde of god and for the witnessynge of Iesu Christe. 10 I was in the sprete on a sondaye and herde behynde me a gret voyce as it had bene of a trompe sayinge: I am Alpha and Omega the fyrst and the ertyth. That thou seist write in a boke and sende it vnto the congregacions which are in Asia vnto Ephesus and vnto Smyrna and vnto Pargamos and vnto Thiatira and vnto Sardis and vnto Philadelphia and vnto Laodicia. 12 And I turned backe to se the voyce that spake to me. And when I was turned: I sawe .vii. golde candelstykkes and in the myddes of the candelstykkes one lyke vnto the sone of man clothed with a lynnen garment doun to the ground and gyrd aboute the pappes with a golden gyrdle. 14 His heed and his heares were whyte as whyte woll and as snowe: and his eyes were as a flame of fyre: 15 and his fete lyke vnto brasse as though they brent in a forname: and his voyce as the sounde of many waters. 16 And he had in his right honde vii. starres. And out of his mouth wet a sharpe twoe edged swearde. And his face shone even as the sonne in his strength. 17 And when I sawe him I fell at his fete even as deed. And he layde hys ryght honde apon me sayinge vnto me: feare not. I am the fyrst and the laste and am alyve and was alyve: and beholde I am alyve for ever more and have the kayes of hell and of deeth. 19 wryte therefor the thynges which thou haste sene and the thynges which are and the thynges which shalbe fullfylled hereafter: and the mystery of the vii. starres which thou sawest in my ryght honde and the vii. golden candelstykkes. The vii. starres are the messengers of the vii. congregacions: And the vii. candelstykkes which thou sawest are the vii. congregacions.

2 1 Unto the messenger of the congregacion of Ephesus wryte: These thynges sayth he that holdeth the vii. starres in his right honde and walketh in the myddes of the vii. golden candelstykkes. 2 I knowe thy workes and thy labour and thy pacience and howe thou cannest not forbeare the which are evyll: and examinest them which saye they are Apostles and are not: and hast founde them lyars and dydest wasshe thy self. And hast pacience: and for my names sake hast labored and hast not faynted. 4 Nevertheless I have sumwhat agaynst the for thou haste lefte thy fyrst love. 5 Remember therafore from whence thou art fallen and repent and do the fyrst workes. Or elles I wyll come vnto the shortly and will remove thy candelstykke out of his place excepte thou repent. 6 But this thou haste because thou hastest the dedes of the Nicolaitans which dedes I also hate. 7 Let him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacions. To him that overcometh will I geve to eate of the tree of lyfe which is in the myddes of the paradise of god. 8 And vnto the angell of the congregacion of Smyrna wryte: These thynges sayth he that is fyrst and the laste which was deed and is alive. 9 I knowe thy workes
and tribulacion and povertie but thou art ryche: And I knowe the blaspe of them whiche call them selves lewes and are not: but are the congregacion of sathan. 10 Feare none of tho thynges which thou shalt soffe. Beholde the devylle shall caste of you into preson to tempte you and ye shall have tribulacion x. dayes. Be faithfull vnto the deeth and I will geve the a crowne of lyfe. 11 Let him that hath ears heare what the sprete sayth to the congregacion: He that overcometh shall not be hurte of the seconde deeth. 12 And to the messenger of the congregacion in Pergamos wyte: This sayth he which hath the sharpe swearde with two edges. 13 I knowe thy workes and where thou dwellest evyn where Sathans seat ys and thou kepest my name and hast not denied my fayth. And in my dyes Antipas was a faithfull witness of my newe which was slayne amonge you where sathan dwellem. 14 But I have a fewe thynges agaynst the: that thou hast there they that mayntayne the doctrine of Balam which taught in balake to put occasion of syn before the chylderne of Israhell that they shulde eate of meate dedicat vnto ydoles and to commytt fornicacion. 15 Even so hast thou them that mayntayne the doctrine of the Nicolaytans which thynge I hate. 16 But be converted or elles I will come vnto the shortly and will fyght agaynst the with thys wearde of my mouth. 17 Lett him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacion: To him that overcommeth I will geve to eate manna that is hyd and will geve him a whyte stone and in the stone a newe name wrytten which no man knoweth saving he that receaveth it. 18 And vnto the messenger of the congregacion of Theatira write: This sayth the sonne of god which hath his eyes lyke vnto a flame of fyre whose fete are like brasse: 19 I knowe thy workes and thy love service and fayth and thy pacie and thy deedes which are mo at the last then at the fyrste. 20 Notwitstandinge I have a feawe thynges agaynst the that thou sofferest that woman Lesabell which called her sylfe a prophetes to teache and to deceive my servauntes to make them commytt fornicacion and to eate meates offered vppe vnto ydoles. 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornicacion and she repented not. 22 Beholde I will caste her into a beed and them that commytt fornicacion with her into gret adversite excepte they tournye from their deades. 23 And I will kyll her children with deeth. And all the congregacions shall knowe that I am he which searcheth the reynes and hertes. And I will geve vnto euer one of you accordynge vnto youre workes. 24 Vnto you I saye and vnto other of them of Thiatyra as many as have not this lerninge and which have not known the depnese of Sathan (as they saye) I will put apon you none other burthe but that which ye have alreddy. Holde fast thy come and whosoever overcometh and kepeth his workes vnto the ende to hym will I geve power over naciones and he shall rule them with a rodde of yron: and as the vessels of a potter shall he breake them to shevers. Even as I receaved of my father 28 even so will I geve him the mornynge starre. 29 Let him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth to the congregacions.

3

1 And wyte vnto the messenger of the congregacion of Sardis: this sayth he that hath the sprete of god and the vii. starres. I knowe thy workes thou haste a name that thou lyvest and thou art deede. 2 Be awake and strength the thynges which remayne that are redy to dye. For I have not founde thy workes perfaycte before god. 3 Remember therfore how thou hast receaved and hearde and hold faste and repet. Yf thou shalt not watche I will come on ye as a thefe and thou shalt not knowe what houre I wyll come apon the 4 Thou haste a feawe names in Sardis which have not defyled their garmentes: and they shall walke with me in whyte for they are worthy 5 He that overcometh shall be clothed in whyte araye and I will not put out his name out of the boke of lyfe and I will confesse his name before my father and before his angelles. 6 Let him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacion. 7 And wyte vnto the tydinges bringer of the congregacion of Philadelphia: this sayth he that is holy and true which hath the keye of David: which openyth and noma shutteth and shutteth and no man openeth. 8 I knowe thy workes. Beholde I have set before the an open doore and no man can shut
it for thou haste a lytell strengthe and haste kept my sayings: and haste not denied my name. 9 Beholde I make them of the congregacion of Sathan which call them selves lewes and are not but do lye: Beholde: I will make them that they shall come and worshippe before thy fete: and shall knowe that I love the. 10 Because thou hast kept the wordes of my paciece therefore I will kepe the frome the houre of temptacion which will come upo all the worlde to tempete them that dwell vp on the erth. 11 Beholde I come shortly. Holde that which thou haste that no man take awaye thy crowne. 12 Him that overcometh will I make a pyllar in the temple of my God and he shall goo no more oute. And I will wryte vpo him the name of my God and the name of the cite of my god newe Jerusalem which cometh doune oute of heven from my God and I will wryte vpon him my newe name. 13 Let him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacions. 14 And vnto the messenger of the congregacion which is in Laodicia wryte: This sayth (amen) the faithfull and true witnes the begynninge of the creatures of God. 15 I knowe thy workes that thou arte nether colde nor hot: I wolde thou were colde or hotte. 16 So then because thou arte bitwene bothe and nether colde nor hot I will spew the oute of my mouth: 17 because thou sayst thou arte riche and incresyd with goodes and haste nede of nothynge and knowest not howe thou arte wretched and miserable poore blinde and nakyd. 18 I counsell the to bye of me golde tryed in the fyre that thou mayste be riche and whyte raymet that thou mayste be clothed that thy fylthy nakednes do not apere: and anoynyt thynge eyes with eye salve that thou mayste se. 19 As many as I love I rebuke and chasten. Be fervent therfore and repent. 20 Beholde I stode at the doore and knocke. Yf eny man heare my voyce and opon the dore I will come in vnto him and will suppe with him and he with me. 21 To him that overcommeth will I graunte to sytt with me in my seate evyn as I overcam and have sytten with my father in his seate. 22 Lett him that hath eares heare what the sprete sayth vnto the congregacions.

4

1 After this I loked and beholde a dore was open in heven and the fyrste voyce which I harde was as it were of a trumpet talkinge with me which said: come vp hyder and I will shewe the thynges which must be fulfylld hereafter. 2 And immediatly I was in the sprete: and beholde a seate was put in heven and one sate on the seate. 3 And he that sat was to loke apon like vnto a iaspar stone and a sardyne stone: And there was a rayne bowe aboute the seate in syght lyke to an Emeralde. 4 And aboute the seate were .xxiii. seates. And upon the seates .xxiii. elders sytinge clothed in whyte rayment and had on their heddes crownes of gold. 5 And out of the seate proceded lightnynges and thundrynges and voyces and ther wer vii. lampes of fyre burninge before the seate which are the vii. sprettes of God. 6 And before the seate there was a see of glasse lyke vnto cristall and in the myddes of the seate and rounde aboute the seate were iii. bestes full of eyes before and behynde. 7 And the fyrste best was lyke a lion the seconde best lyke a calfe and the thyrde beste had a face as a man and the fourthe beste was like a flyinge egle. 8 And the iii. bestes had ech one of them vi. wynges aboute him and they were full of eyes with in. And they had noo reste daye nether nyght sayinge: holy holy holy lorde god almyghty which was and is and is to come. 9 And when those beestes gave glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the seate which lyveth for ever and ever: 10 the xxiii. elders fell doone before him that sat on the trone and worshipped him that lyveth for ever and caste their crownes before the trone sayinge: 11 thou arte worthy lorde to receave glory and honoure and power for thou haste created all thinges and for thy wylles sake they are and were created.

5

1 And I sawe in the right honde of him that sat in the trone a boke written with in and on the backside seyled with vii. seales. 2 And I sawe a strange angell which cryed with a loude voyce: Who is worthy to open the boke and to loose the seales ther of. 3 And no man in heven nor in erth nether vnder the erth was able to open the boke nether to looke thereon. 4 And I wepte moche because no man was founde worthy to open and to rede the boke nether
to loke thereon. 5 And one of the elders sayde unto me: wepe not; Beholde a lion beinge of the tribe of Iuda the rote of Davuid hath obtainyd to open the boke and to lose the vii. seales therof. 6 And I behelde and loo in the myddes of the seate and of the .iii. bestes and in the myddes of the elders stode a lambe as though he had bene kylld which had vii. horns and vii. eyes which are the spretes of God sent into all the worlde. 7 And he cam and toke the boke outhe of the right honde of him that sate upon the seate. 8 And when he had take the boke the .iii. bestes and xxiii. elders fell doune before the labe havyngnge harpes and golden vialles full of odoures which are the prayers of sayntes 9 and they sone a newe songe saynge: thou art worthy to take the boke and to open the seales therof: for thou waste kylld and haste redemed vs by thy bloud out of all kynreddes and tonges and people and nacions 10 and haste made vs vnto oure god kynges and prestes and we shall raygne on the erth. 11 And I behelde and I herde the voyce of many angylles aboute the trone and about the bestes and the elders and I herde thousand thousandes 12 saynge with a lowde voyce: Worthy is the lambe that was killed to receave power and riches and wisdom and strenghte and honoure and glory and bylyssyng. 13 And all creatures which are in heven and on the erth vnder the erth and in the see and all that are in them herd I sayinge: bylyssinge honour glory and power be vnto hym that sytteth apon the seate and vnto the lambe for ever more. 14 And the .iii. bestes sayd: Amen. And the .xxiii. elders fell apon their faces and worshypped him that lyveth for ever more.

6

1 And I sawe when the lambe openyd one of the seales and I herde one of the iii. bestes saye as it were the noyse of thonder come and se. 2 And I sawe and beholde there was a whyte horsse and he that sat on him had a bowe and a croune was gevyn vnto him and he went forth conqueringe and forto overcome. 3 And when he opened the seconde seale I herde the seconde beste saye: come and se. 4 And there went out another horsse that was red and power was given to him that satte thereon to take peace from the erth and that they shulde kyll one another. And there was geven vnto him a gret swearde. 5 And when he opened the thyrde seale I herde the thyrde beste saye: come and se. And I behelde and loo a blake hors: and he that sate on him had a payre of balances in his honde. 6 And I herd a voyce in the myddes of the .iii. bestes saye: a measure of whote for a penye and iii. measures of barly for a penye: and oyle and wyne se thou hurte not. 7 And when he opened the fourthe seale I herde the voyce of the fourthe beste saye: come and se. 8 And I loked and beholde a grene horsse and his name that sat on him was deeth and hell folowed after him and power was gevyn vnto them over the fourthe parte of the erth to kyll with swearde and with honger and with deeth that cometh of vermen of the erth. 9 And when he opened the fyfte seale I sawe vnder the aultre the soules of them that were kylld for the word of God and for the testymony which they had 10 and they cryed with a lowde voyce sayinge: How loge tariest thou lorde holy and true to iudge and to avenge oure bloud on them that dwell on the erth? 11 And longe whyte garmente were gevyn vnto every one of them. And it was sayde vnto them that they shulde reste for a lyttle season vntyl the number of their felowes and brethren and of them that shulde be kylld as they were were fulfylled. 12 And I behelde when he opened the sixte seale and loo there was a grett erth quake and the sunne was as blace as sacke cloth made of heare. And the mone waxed even as bloud: 13 and the starres of heven fell vnto the erth even as a fygge tree castith from her her fygges when she is shaken of a myghty wynde. 14 And heven vanysshed awaye as a scroll when it is rolled togedder. And all mountayns and yles were moved out of their places. 15 And the kynges of the erth and the gret men and the ryches men and the chefe captaynes and the myghty men and every bond man and every fre man hyd them selves in dennes and in rockes of the hylls and sayde to the hylls and rockes: fall on vs and hyde vs from the presence of him that sytteth on the seate and from the wrath of the lambe 17 for the grete daye of hys wrath ys come And who can endure it.
7

1 And after that I saw iiii. angels stonde on the iii. corners of the erth holdeynge the iii. wyndes of the erth that the wyndes shulde not blowe on the erthe nether on the see nether on eny tree. 2 And I sawe another angell ascende from the rysynge of the sunne: which had the seale of the lyvynge god and he cryed with a loude voyce to the iii. angelles (to whom power was geven to hurt the erth and the see) 3 saying: Hurt not the erth nether the see nether the trees tyll we have sealed the servauntes of oure god in their forheddys. 4 And I herde the nombre of them which were sealed and there were sealed an C. and xliii. M. 5 of all the trybes of the chyldeyn of Israhell. Of the trybe of Iuda were sealed xii.M Of the trybe of Ruben were sealed xii.M. Of the trybe of Gad were sealed xii.M. 6 Of the trybe of Asser were sealed xii.M. Of the trybe of Neptalyym were sealed xii.M. Of the trybe of Manasses were sealed xii.M. 7 Of the trybe of Symeon were sealed xii.M. Of the tribe of Leuy were sealed xii.M. Of the trybe of Isacar were sealed xii.M. 8 Of the trybe of Jabalon were sealed xii.M. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed xii.M. Of the trybe of Beniamin were sealed xii. thowsande. 9 After this I behelde and lo a gret multytude (which nonan coulde nombre) of all nacions and people and tonges stode before the seate and before the lambe clothed with longe whyte garmentes and palmes in thre hondes 10 and cryed with a lowe voyce sayinge: sal-vacion be assered to him that syttith apon the seate of oure god and vnto the lambe. 11 And all the angelles stode in the compase of the seate and of the elders and of the iii. bestes and fel before the seate on their faces and worshipped god 12 sayinge amen: Blessynge and glory wis-dom and thankes and honour and power and myght be vnto oure god for evermore Amen. 13 And one of the elders answered sayinge vnto me: what are these which are arayed in longe whyte garmentes and whence cam they? 14 And I sayde vnto him: lorde thou wottest. And he sayde vnto me: these are they which cam oute of gret tribulacion and made their garmentes large and made them whyte in the bloud of the lambe: 15 therfore are they in the presence of the seate of God and serve him daye and nyght in hys temple and he that sytteth in the seate wyll dwell amongeth them. 16 They shal honger no more nether thyrst nether shall the sunne lyght on them nether eny heate: 17 For the lambe which ys in the myddes of the seate shall fede them and shall ledde them vnto fountaynes of lyuyngge water and god shall wype awaye all teares from their eyes.

8

1 And when he had opened the seventh seale there was silence in heven aboute the space of halfe anhoure. 2 And I sawe angelles stondynge before god and to them were geven vii. trompettes. 3 And another angell cam and stode before the aultre havyngye a golden senser and moche of odoures was geven vnto him that he shulde ofre of the prayers of all saynctes apon the golden aultre which was before the seate. 4 And the smoke of the odoures which came of the prayers of all saynctes ascended vppe before god out of the angelles honde. 5 And the angell toke the senser and fylled it with fyre of the aultre and caste it into the erth and voyces were made and thondrynges and lightnynges and erthquake. 6 And the vii. angells which had the vii. trompettes prepared them selves to blowe. 7 The fyrst angell blew and there was made hayle and fyre which were myngled with bloud and they were caste into the erth: and the thryd parte of trees was burnt and all grene grasse was bren. 8 And the seconde angell blew: and as it were a gret mountayne: burnynge with fyre was caste in to the see 9 and the thyrde parte of the see turned to bloud and the thyrde parte of the creatures which had lyfe dyed and the thyrde part of shippes were destroyed. 10 And the thyrde angell blew and ther fell a grett starre from heven burnynge as it were a lampe and it fell into the thyrde parte of the ryvers and into fountaynes of waters 11 and the name of the starre is called wormwod. And the thyrde part was turned to wormwod. And many me dyed of the waters because they were made bytter. 12 And the fourth angell blew and the thyrde parte of the sunne was smytten and the thyrde parte of the mone and the thyrde parte of starres: so that the thyrde parte of them was darckned. And the daye was smytten that the thyrde
part of it shulde not shyne and lyke wyse the nyght. 13 And I behelde and herd an angell flyinge thorowe the myddes of heven sayinge with a lowde voyce: Woo wo to the inhabiteres of the erth because of the voyces to come of the trompe of the .iii. angells which were yet to blowe.

9

1 And the fytte angell blewe and I sawe a stare fall from heven vnto the erth. And to him was gven the kaye of the bottomlesse pytt. 2 And he opened the bottomlesse pytt and there arose the smoke of a grett fornace. And the sunne and the ayer were darkned by the reason of the smoke of the pytt. 3 And there cam out of the smoke locustes vpon the erth: and vnto them was geve power as the scorpions of the erth have power. 4 And it hurt the grasse of the erth: nether eny grene thinge: nether eny tree: but only those me which have not the seale in their forhedes 5 and to the was commaundad that they shulde not kyll them but that they shulde be vexed v monethes and their payne was as the payne that cometh of a scorpion when he hath stoge a man. 6 And in those dayes shall men seke deeth and shall not fynde it and shall desyre to dye and deeth shall flye from them. 7 And the similitude of the locustes was lyke vnto horses prepared vnto battayll and on their heddes were as it were crownes lyke vnto golde: and their faces were as it had bene the faces of men. 8 And they had heare as the heare of wemen. And their tette were as the tette of lyons. 9 And they had habbergions as it were habbergions of yron. And the sounde of their wynges was as the sounde of charettes when many horses runne to geder to battayle. 10 And they had tayles lyke vnto scorpions and there were stinges in their tayles. And their power was to hurt men v. monethes. 11 And they had a kyng over them which is the angell of the bottomlesse pytt whose name in the hebrew tonge is Abadon: but in the greke tonge Apollion. 12 One woo is past and beholde two woees come after this. 13 And the sixte. angell blewe and I herd a voyce from the iii. corners of the golden aultre which is before god 14 saying to the sixte angell which had the trompe: Loose the iii. angelles which are bounde in the grett ryver Eufrates. 15 And the iii. angelles were loosed which wer prepared for an houre for a daye for a moneth and for a yeare for to slee the thyrd part of men. 16 And the nombre of horseme of warre were twenty tymes xM. And I herde the nobre of them. 17 And thus I sawe the horses in a vision and them that sate on the havyngye fyry habbergions of a lacynte coloure and brymstony and the heedes of the horses were as the heeddes of Lyons. And out of their mouthes went forth fyre and smoke and brymstone. 18 And of these iii. was the thyrd parte of men kyllad: that is to saye of fyre smoke and brymstone which proceded out of the mouthes of them: 19 For their power was in their mouthes and in their tayles: for their tayles were lyke vnto serpetes and had heedes and with them they dyd hurt: 20 And the remnaunt of the men which were not kyllad by these plages repented not of the dedes of their hondes that they shulde not worshypp devyls and ymages of golde and sylver and brasse and stone and of wood which nether can se nether heare nether goo. 21 Also they repented not of their murther and of their sorcery nether of their fornacion nether of their thefte.

10

1 And I sawe another myghtye angell come doune from heven clothed with a cloude and the rayne bowe apon his heed. And his face as it were the sunne and his fete as that were pyllars of fyre 2 and he had in his honde a lytell boke opeyn: and he put his ryght fote apon the see and his lyfte fote on the erth. 3 And cryed with a lowde voyce as when a lyon roeth. And when he had cryed seven thondres spake their voyces. 4 And when the vii. thondres had spoken their voyces I was aboute to wryte. And I herde a voyce from heven sayinge vnto me seale vp thoo thynges which the vii. thondres spake and write them not. 5 And the angell which I sawe stonde apon the see and apon the erth lyfte vppe his honde to heven 6 and swore by him that liveth for ever more which created heven and the thynges that ther in are and the see and the thynges which therin are: that there shulde be no lenger tyme: 7 but in the dayes of the voyce of the seventh angell when he shall begin to blowe: even the mistery of god
shalbe fynisshed as he preached by his servauntes the prophetes. 8 And the voyce which I herde from heven spake vnto me agayne and sayde: goo and take the lytle boke which ys open in the honde of the angell which stondeth apon the see and apon the erth. 9 And I went vnto the angell and sayde to him: geve me the lytle boke and he sayd vnto me: take it and eate it vp and it shall make thy belly bytter but it shalbe in thy mouth as sweate as hony. 10 and I toke the lytle boke out of his honde and ate it vp and it was in my mouth as sweete as hony and as sone as I had eate it my belly was bytter. 11 And he sayde vnto me: thou muste prophesy agayne amonge the people and nacions and tonges and to many kynges.

11

1 And then was given me a rede lyke vnto a rodd and it was sayd vnto me: Ryse and mete the temple of god and the aultre and them that worshipping therein 2 and the quyre which is within the temple cast oufe and mete it not: for it is gevyn vnto the gentyles and the holy cite shall they treade vnderfote .xlii. monethes. 3 And I will geve power vnto my two wyntesses and they shall prophesy .M.xiic. and .lx. days clothed in sacke cloth. 4 These are two olyve trees and two candlestyrckes stodinge before the god of the erth 5 And if eny man will hurt them fyre shall precede out of their mouthes and consume their enemyes. And yf eny man will hurt the this wyse muste he be kylded. 6 These have power to shut heven that it rayneth not in the dayes of their prophesyinge: and have power over waters to turne them to bloud and to smyte the erth with almaner plages as often as they will. 7 And when they have fynysshed their testimony the beste that cam oufe of the bottomlesse pytt shall make warre agaynst them and shall overcome them and kyll them. 8 And their boddyes shall lynge in the stretes of the greate cite which spirually is called zodom and Egypte where oure lorde was crucified. 9 And they of the people and kynredes and tonges and they of the nacions shall se their boddyes .ii. dayes and an halfe and shall not suffre their boddyes to be put in graves. 10 And they that dwell apon the erth shall reioyce over them and be glad and shall send gyftes one to another for these two prophetes vexed them that dwell on the erth. 11 And after .iii. dayes and an halfe the sprete of lyfe from god entred into the. And they stode vp apon their fete: and great feare came apon the which sawe them. 12 And they herde a greate voyce from heven saying vnto them. Come vp hidder. And they ascended vp into heven in a cloude and their enemyes sawe them. 13 And the same howre was ther a gret erth quake and the tenthe parte of the cite fell and in the erth quake were slayne names of men seven .M. and the remnaunt were feared and gave glory to god of heven. 14 The seconde woo is past and beholde the thyrd woo will come anon. 15 And the seventh angell blewe and therwere made great voyces in heven sayinge: the kyngdoms of this worlde are oure lorde and his christes and he shall raynge for ever more. 16 And the .xxiii. elders which sytt before god on their seates fell apon their faces and worshipped God 17 sayinge: we geve the thankes lorde God allmyghte: which arte and wast and arte to come for thou haste receaved thy great myght and hast raygned. 18 And the nacions were angry and thy wrath is come and the tyne of the deed that they shulde be judged and that thou shuldest geve rewarde vnto thy servauntes the prophettes and sayntes and to them that feare thy name small and great and shuldest destroye them which destroye the erth. 19 And the temple of God was openyd in heven and there was sene in his temple the arcbe of his testa- ment: and ther folowed lyghtnynges and voyces and thondrynges and erth quake and moche hayle.

12

1 And ther appered a gret wonder in heven A woman clothed with the sunne and the mone vnder her fete and apon her heed a croune of xii. starres. 2 And she was with chylde and cryed travayllinge in byrth and payned redy to be delvyred. 3 And ther appered another wonder in heven for beholde a gret red dragon havynge .vi. heddes and ten hornes and crounes vpon his heddes: 4 and his tayle drue the thyrde parte of the starres and cast them to the erth. And the dragon stode before the woman which was reddy to be delvyred: for to devoure her chylde
as some as it were borne. 5 And she brought forth a man chylde which shulde rule all nacions with a rode of yron And her sonne was taken vp vnto God and to his seate. 6 And the woman fled into wyldernes where she had a place prepared of god that they shulde fede her there a M. ii. C and lx. dayes. 7 And ther was grett battayll in heven Michael and his angells fowght with the dragon and the dragon fowght and his angelles and prevalyld not: nether was their place founde eny more in heven. 9 And the grett dragon that olde serpent called the devyll and Sathanas was cast out. Which desceaveth all the worlde. And he was cast into the erth and his angelles were cast out also. 10 And I harde a lowde voyce sayinge: in heven is nowe made sal-vacion and strengthe and the kyngdome of oure God and the power of his Christ For he is cast doun which accused them before god daye and nyght. 11 And they overcame him by the bloude of the lambe and by the worde of their testimony and they loved not their lyves vnto the deeth. 12 Therfore rejoyce hevenes and ye that dwell in them. Woo to the inhabiteres of the erth and of the see: for the devyll is come doun vnto you which hath gret wrath because he knoweth that he hath but a short tyme. 13 And when the dragon sawe that he was caste vnto the erth he persected the woman which brought forth the man chylde. 14 And to the woman were geven two wynges of a great egle that she myght flye into the wyldrenes into her place where she is norysshed for a tyme tymes and half a tyme from the presence of the serpant. 15 And the dragon cast out of his mouth water after the woman as it had bene a ryver because she hulde have bene caugh of the floude. 16 And the erth holpe the woman and the erth opened her mouth and swallowed vp the rever which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went and made warre with the remnaunt of hyr sede which kepe the commaundmentes of god and have the testimony of Iesus Christe. And I stode on the see sonde.

13

1 And I sawe a best rise out of the see havyng vii. heddes and x. hornses and apon hys horns x. crownes and apon his heed the name of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I sawe was lyke a catt of the mountayne and his fete were as the fete of a bear and his mouth as the mouthe of a lyon. And the dragon gave him his power and his seate and grett auctorite: 3 And I sawe one of his heades as it were wouded to deth and his dedly woude was healed. And all the worlde wondred at the beast 4 and they worshipped the dragon which gave power vnto the beest and they worshipped the beest sayinge: who is lyke vnto the beast? who is able to warre with him? 5 And ther was a mouth geve vnto him that spake great thinges and blasphemies and power was geve vnto him to do xlii. monethes And he openes his mouth vnto blasphemy agaynst God to blaspheme hys name and his tabernacle and them that dwell in heven. 7 And it was geven vnto him to make warre with the sayntes and to overcomt them. And power was geven him over all kynder tonge and nacion: 8 and all that dwell apon the erth worshipht him: whose names are not written in the boke of lyfe of the lambe which was kylled from the begynnynge of the worlde. 9 Yf eny man have an eare lett him heare. 10 He that leadeth into captivite shall goo into captivite: he that kylleth with a sperede must be kylled with a sperede. Heare is the pacience and the fayth of the sayntes. 11 And I behelde another best commynge vp oute of the erth and he had two hornses like a lambe and he spake as dyd the dragon. 12 And he dyd all that the fyreste beest coulde do in his presence and he causd the erth and them which dwell therin to worshippe the fyreste beest whose dedly woude was healed. 13 And he dyd grett wonders so that he made fyre come doun from heven in the syght of men. 14 And deceaveth them that dwelt on the erth by the meanes of those signes which he had power to doo in the sight of the beest sayinge to the that dwelt on the erth: that they shuld make an ymage vnto the beest which had the woude of a sperede and dyd lyve. 15 And he had power to geve a sperete vnto the ymage of the beest and that the ymage of the beest shuld speake and shuld cause that as many as wolde not worshippe the ymage of the beest shuld be kylled. 16 And he made all bothe smale and grett ryche and poore fre and bond to receave a marke
Revelation 13:17

in their right hondes or in their forheddes. 17 And that no man myght by or sell save he that had the marke or the name of the beest other the nombre of his name. 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath wytt count the nombre of the beest. For it is the nombre of a man and his nombre is sixe hondred trescore and sixe.

14

1 And I loked and loo a lambe stode on the mount Syon and with him C. and xliii. thousande havyng his fathers name written in their forhedes. 2 And I herde a voyce from heven as the sounde of many waters and as the voyce of a gret thoundre And I herde the voyce of harpers harynge with their harpes. 3 And they songe as it were a newe songe before the seate and before the foure beestes and the elders and no man could learene that songe but the hondred and xliii. M. which were redeemed from the erth. 4 These are they which were not defyled with wemen for they are virgyns. These folowe the lambe whither soever he goeth. These were redeemed from men beynge the fyreste frutes vnto God and to the lambe 5 and in their mouthes was foude no gyle. For they are with oute spottr before the trone of god. 6 And I sawe an angell flye in the myddes of heven havynge an everlastynge gospell to preache vnto them that sytt and dwell on the erth and to all nacions kimredes and tonges and people 7 sayinge with a lowde voyce: Feare God and geve honour to him for the houre of his judgement is come: and worshypphe him that made heven and erth and the see and fountaynes of water. 8 And there folowed another angell sayinge: Babilon is fallen is fallan that gret cite for she made all nacions drynke of the wyne of hyr fornicacion. 9 And the thyrde angell folowed them sayinge with aloude voyce: Yf eny man worshipphe the beest and his ymage and receave heie marke in his forhed or on his honde 10 the same shall drynke of the wyne of the wrath of God which is powred in the cuppe of his wrath. And he shal be punnyshed in fyre and byrmstone before the holy Angels and before the lambe. 11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth vp evermore. And they have no rest daye ner nyght which worshipphe the beast and his ymage and whoseover receaveth the prynt of his name. 12 Here is the paciencye of sayntes. Heare are they that kepe the commaundmentes and the fayth of Iesu. 13 And I herde a voyce from heven sayinge vnto me: wryte. Blessed are the deed which here after dye in the lorde even soo sayth the sprete: that they maye rest from their laboures but their workes shall folowe them. 14 And I loked and beholde a whyte clowde and apon the clowde one syttyngye lyke vnto the sonne of man havyng on his heed a golde crowne and in his honde a sharpe sykle. 15 And another angell came oute of the temple cryinge with a lowde voyce to him that sate on the clowde. Thruste in thy sylene and repe: for the tyme is come to repe for the corne of the erth is rype. 16 And he that sate on the clowde thrust in his sykle on the erth and the erth was reped. 17 And another angell came oute of the temple which is in heven havynge also a sharpe sycle. 18 And another angell came oute from that aultre which had power over fyre and cryed with a lowde crye to him that had the sharpe sykle and sayde: thrust in thy sharpe sykle and gaddre the clusters of the erth for her grapes are rype. 19 And the angell thrust in his sykle on the erth and cut doun the grapes of the vyneyarde of the erth: and cast them into the gret wynefat of the wrath of god 20 and the wynet was trodden with out the cite and bloud came oute of the fat even vnto the hors byrdyles by the space of a thousande and .vi. C. furlonges.

15

1 And I sawe another signe in heven grett and mervellous .vii. angels havyng the seven laste plages for in the is fulfilled the wrath of god. 2 And I sawe as it were a glasse see mingled with fyre and the that had gotten victorye of the beest and of his ymage and of his marke and of the nombre of his name stode on the glasse see havyng the harpes of god and they songe the songe of Moses the servaunt of god and the songe of the lambe sayinge. Gret and mervellous are thy workes Lorde god almyghty juste and true are thy wayes kyng of sayntes. 4 Who shall not feare o lorde and glorifye thy name? For thou only arte holy and all gentyllys shall come and worshipphe before the for thy judg mentes are made manyfeste. 5 And after
that I loked and beholde the temple of
the tabernacle of testimony was opyn in
heven 6 and the seven angelles cam out
of the temple which had the seven plages
clothed in pure and bright lynnen and
havynge their brestes gyrded with golden
gerdelles. 7 And one of the fowre beestes
gave vnto the seve angells vii. golden
vialles full of the wrath of God which
lyveth for ever more. 8 And the temple was
full of the smoke of the glory of God and
of his power and no man was able to entre
into the temple tyll the seven plages of
the seven angels were fulfilled.

16
1 And I herde a great voyce out of the
temple sayinge to the seven angels: goo
yourse wayes poure out youre vialles of
wrath upon the erth. 2 And the fyrst went
and poured out his viall upon the erth
and there fell anysomy and a sore botche
apon the men which had the marke of the
best and aproon the which worshipped his
ymage. 3 And the seconde angell shed
out his viall upon the see and it turned
as it were into the bloud of a deed man:
and every lyving thyngye dyd in the see. 4 And the thryde angell shed out his
vyall apon the ryvers and fountaynes of
waters and they turned to bloud. 5 And
I herde an angell saye: lorde which arte
and wast thou arte ryghteouse and holy
because thou hast geyve soche iudgmentes
6 for they shed out the bloude of sayntes
and prophettes and therfore hast thou
geven them bloude to drynyke: for they are
worthy. 7 And I herde another out of the
aultre saye: even soo lorde god almyghty
true and righteous are thy iudgmentes.
8 And the fourth angell poured out his
viall upon the suntne and power was geyve
vtuo him to vexe men with heate of fyre.
9 And the men raged in gret heate and
spake evyll of the name of God which
had power over those plages and they
repented not to geyve him glory. 10 And
the fift angel poured out his vyall apon
the seate of the beste and his kyngdome
wexed derke and they gnewe their tonges
for sorowe 11 and blasphemed the god of
heven for sorowe and payne of their sores
and repented not of their dedes. 12 And
the sixte angell poured out his vyall apon
the gret ryver Euphrates and the water
dryed vp that the wayes of the kyngss of
the este shulde be prepared. 13 And I sawe
thre vnclene sprettes lyke frogges come
out of the mouthe of the dragon and out
of the mouthe of the beeeste and out of
the mouthe of the falce prophett. 14 For
they are the sprettes of devyls worknyge
myracles to go out vnto the kynges of the
erth and of the whole worlde to gaddre
them to the battayle of that gret daye of
God almyghty. 15 Beholde I come as a
thefe. Happy is he that watcheth and
kepeth his garmente Lest he be founde
naked and men se his filthynes. 16 And
he gaddered them togedder into a place
called in the hebrue tyngge Armagedon.
17 And the sevente angell poured out his
viall in to the ayre. And there came a
voyce out of heven from the seate sayinge:
it is done. 18 And there folowed voyces
thondrings and lightnynges and there
was a gret erthquake soche as was not
sence men were apon the erth so myghty
an erthquake and so gret. 19 And the
grete cite was devydyed into thre partes
And the cities of nacions fell. And grett Ba-
bilon came in remembrancce before God
to geyve vnto hyr the cuppe of wyne of
the fearcences of his wrathce. 20 Every yle
fled awaye and the mountaynes were not
founde. 21 And ther fell a gret hyale as
it had bene talentes out of heven apon
the men and the men blasphemed God be
cause of the plage of the hyale for it was
grett and the plage of it sore.

17
1 And there cam one of the seven angels
which had the seven vialles and talked
with me sayinge vnto me: come I will
shewe the the iudgment of the grett whore
that syyteth apon many waters 2 with
whome have commytted fornycacion the
kynges of the erth so that the inhabiteres
of the erth are broken with the wyne of her
fornycacion. 3 And he carried me a waye
into the wildernes in the sprete. And I
sawe a woman syyt apon a rose colored
best full of names of blaphemie which had
ten hornes. 4 And the woman was arayed
in purple and rose color and decked with
golde precious stone and pearles and had
a cup of golde in her honde full of abomi-
nacions and filthynes of her fornycacion.
5 And in her forhed was a name wrytten a
mystery gret Babylon the mother of whor-
dome and abominacions of the erth. 6 And
I saw the wyfe dronke with the bloud of sayntes and with the bloud of the witneses of Iesus. And when I sawe her I wondered with gret meruyly. And the an-gell sayde vnto me: wherefore meruylylyst thou? I wyll shewe the the mistery of the woman and of the best that berith her which hath seven heddes and ten hornes. The best that thou seest was and is not and shall ascende out of the bottomlesse pyt and shall goo into perdicion and they that dwell on the erth shall wondere (whose names are not wryten in the boke of lyfe from the begynnnyng of the worlde) when they beholde the best that was and ys nott. And here ys a mynde that hath wisdome. The seven heddes are seven mountaynes on which the woman sytteth: they are also seven kynges. Fyve are fallen and on ys and onother is not yet come. When he cometh he muste contynnew a space. And the beste that was and ys not is even the ayght and ys one of the seven and shall goo into destruccion. And the ten hornes which thou seist are ten kynges which have receaued no kyngdome but shall receaue power as kynges at one houre with the best. These have one mynde and shall gue their power and strenghete vnto the beste. These shall fyght with the lambe and the lambe shall overcomen them: For he is lorde of lordes and kyng of kynges: and they that are on hys syde are called and chosen and faythfull. And he sayde vnto me: the wateres which thou sawest where the whore syttith are people and folke and nacions and tonges. And the ten hornes which thou sawest apon the best are they that shall hate the whore and shall make her desolate and naked and shall eate their fleshe and burne her with fyre. For God hathe put in their herites to fullfyl hyis wyll and to do with one consent for to gue he kyngdome vnto the beast vntill the wordes of God be fullfylled. And the woman which thou sawest ys that gret cyte which raigneth over the kynges of the erth.

18

1 And after that I sawe another angell come from heven havinge gret power and the erth was lyghtned with hys bryghtnes. And he cryed myghtyly with a stronge voyce sayinge: Great Babilon is fallen ys fallen and ys become the habitation of devels and the holde of all fowle sprettes and a cage of all vnclene and hatefull byrdes for all nacions have dronken of the wyne of the wrath of her fornyca-cion. And the kynges of the erth have committt fornicacion with her and her marchauntes are wexed rychye of the abundance of her pleasures. And I herde another voyce from heven saye: come a waye from her my people that ye be not parttakers in her synnes that ye receave not of her plages. For her synnes are gon vp to heven and God hath remembered her wyckednes. Rewarde her even as she rewarded you and gue her dubble accordynge to her workes. And poure in dubble to her in the same cuppe which she fyllte vnto you. And as moche as she gloryfied her silfe and lyved wantanly so moche poure ye in for her of punysshment and sorowe for she sayde in her herte: I sytt beinge a quene and am no wyddowe and shall se no sorowe. Therfore shall her plages come at one daye deeth and sorowe and honger and she shall be brennt with fyre: for stronge ys the lorde god which iudgeth her. And the kynges of the erth shalbe wepe her and wayle over her which have committt fornicacion with her and have lyved wantanly with her when they shal se the smoke of her burnynge and shall stonde a farre of for feare of her punysshment sayinge: Alas Alas that gret cite Babilon that myghty cite: For at won houre is her judgment come. And the marchauntes of the erth shal be wepe and wayle in them selves for no man wyll bye their ware eny more the ware of golde and silver and precious stones nether of pearle and raynes and purple and skarlet and all thyn wyddde and alm wavell and almaner vessels of yvery and almaner vessels of most precious wyddde and of brasse and of yron and synamon and odours and oyntmentes and frankynysence and wyne and oyle and fyne flooure and wheate bestes and shepe and horsys and charrettes and boddyes and soules of men. And the apples that thy soule lustet after are departed from the. And all thynge which were deyntie and had in pryce are departed from the and thou shalt fynde them no more. The marchauntes of these thynge which were wexed rychye shall stonde a farre of from her for feare of the punishment of her wepynge and
1 And after that I herde the voyce of moche people in heven sayinge: Alleluia. Saluacion and glory and honour and power be ascribed to the lorde oure god 2 for true and ryghteous are his judgmentes for he hath judged the grett whore which did corrupt the erth with her fornicacion and hath avenged the bloud of her servants of her hond. 3 And the voyce they said: Alleluia. And smoke rose vp for evermore. 4 And the xxiii. elders and the iii. bestes fell doune and worshipped god that sate on the seate sayinge: Amen Alleluia. 5 And a voyce cam out of the seate sayinge: prayse oure lorde god all ye that are his servants and ye that feare him both small and grett. 6 And I herde the voyce of moche people even as the voyce of many waters and as the voyce of stronge thondrynges sayinge: Alleluia for god omnipotent raigneth. 7 Let vs be glad and reioyce and give honour to him: for the mariage of the lambe is come and hys wyffe made her sylfe reddy. 8 And to her was granted that she shulde be arayed with pure and goodly raynes. For the raynes is the ryghtewenes of sayncetes. 9 And he sayde vnto me: happy are they which are called vnto the Lambes supper. And he sayde vnto me: these are the true sayninges of God. 10 And I fell at his fete to worshypp him. And he sayde vnto me se thou do it not. For I am thy felowe seru-aunt and one of thy brethern and of them that have the testimony of Iesus. Worshypp God. For the testemony of Iesus ys the sprete of prophesy. 11 And I sawe heven open and beholde a whyte horss: and he that sat apon him was faithfull and true and in ryghtewenes dyd judge and make battayle. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fyre: and on his heed were many crownes: and he had a name written that noman knewe but him sylfe. 13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in bloud and and hys name ys called the worde of God. 14 And the warriers which were in heven folowed him apon whyte horses clothed with whyte and pure raynes: 15 and out of his mouthe went out a sharppe swerde that with that he shuld smyte the hethen. And he shall rule them with a rodde of yron and he trode the wynefatt of fearnes and wrath of almyghty god. 16 And hath on his vesture and on his thygh a name written: kynges of kynges and lorde of lordses. 17 And I sawe an angell stonde in the sunne and he cryed with a lowde voyce sayinge to all the fowles that flye by the myddes of heven come and gaddre youre selves to geder vnto the supper of the gret god 18 that ye maye eate the fleshe of kynges and of hye captaynes and the flesshe of myghty men and the fleshe of horses and of them that sytt on them and the flesshe of all free men and bond men and of small and gret. 19 And I sawe the beste and the kynges of the erth and their warriers gaddred to geder to make battayle agaynste him that satt on the horsse and agaynst his sowdiers. 20 And the beste was take and with him that falce prophett that wrought myracles
before him with which he desceaved that receaved the beestes marke and them that worshipped his ymage. These both were cast into a ponde of fyre burnyng with brymstone: and the remnaunte were slayn with the spearde of him that sat upon the horsse which spearde proceded out of his mouthe and all the foules were fulfilled with their flesshe.

20

1 And I sawe an angell come doune from heven havinge the kaye of the bottomlesse pyt and a greet chayne in his honde. 2 And he toke the dragon that olde serpeth which is the devyll and Satanas and he bounde him a thousand yeares: and cast him into the bottomlesse pit and he bounde him and set a seale on him that he shuld desceave the people no more tyll the .M. yeares were fulfilled. And after that he muste be loosed for a litel season. 4 And I sawe seattes and they sat upon them and judgement was geven vnto them: and I sawe the soules of them that were behedded for the witnes of Iesu and for the worde of God: which had not worshypped the best nether his ymage nether had taken his marke upon their forheddes or on their honden: and they lyved and raynaged with Christ a .M. yere: but the wother of the deed men lyved not agayne vntyll the .M. yere were fynished. This is that fyrst resurreccion. Blessed and holy is he that hath parte in the fyrst resurreccion. For on suche shall the seconde deeth have no power for they shalbe the preste of God and of Christ and shall raygne with him a .M. yere. 7 And when the .M. yeares are expiered Satan shalbe loused out of his preson and shall goo oute to deceave the people which are in the foure quarters of the erth Gog and Magog to gadder them to gudder to batayle whose nombre is as the sond of the see: and they went vp on the playne of the erth and compassed the tentes of the sayntes about and the beloved cite. And fyre cam doune from God out of heven and devoured them: and the devyll that desceaved them was cast into a lake of fyre and brymstone where the beest and the falce prophet were and shalbe tormentede daye and nyght for ever more. 11 And I sawe a grett whyte seate and him that sate on it from whose face fled awaye both the erth and heaven and their place was no more founde. 12 And I sawe the deed both grett and small stonde before God: And the bokes were opened and another boke was opened which is the boke of lyfe and the deed were iudge of thoo thynges which weer wrytten in the bokes accordinge to their dedes: and the see gave vp her deed which were in her and deth and hell delvyvered vp the deed which were in then: and they were iudge of every man accordinge to his dedes. 14 And deth and hell were cast into the lake of fyre. This is that seconde deeth. 15 And whosoeuer was not founde written in the boke of lyfe was cast into the lake of fyre.

21

1 And I sawe a newe heven and a newe erth For the fyrst heven and the fyrst erth were vanysshed awaye and there was no more see. 2 And I lhone sawe that holy cite newe Jerusalem come doune from God oute of heven prepared as a bryde garnysshed for hyr husband. 3 And I herde a grett voyce out of heaven sayinge: beholde the tabernacle of God is with men and he will dwell with the And they shalbe his people and God him sylf shall the and be their god. 4 And God shall wype awaye all teares from their eyes. And there shalbe nomore deeth nether sorowe nether cryinge nether shalbe there be any more payne for the olde thynges are gone. 5 And he that sate upon the seate sayde: Behold I make all thynges newe. And he sayde vnto me: wryte for these wordes are faythfull and true. 6 And he sayde vnto me: it is done I am Alpha and Omega the begynnynge and the ende. I will geve to him that is a thystre of the well of the water of lyfe. 7 He that overcometh shall inheret all thynges and I will be his God and he shalbe my sonne. 8 But the fearefull and vnbelevynge and the abominable and murdres and whormongers and sorcerers and ydolaters and all lyars shall have their parte in the lake which burneth with fyre and brymstone which is the seconde deeth. 9 And there cam vnto me one of the vii. angels which had the vii. vyals full of the vii. lreste plages: and talked with me sayinge: come hydder I will shewe the the bryde the lambs wyfe. 10 And he caryed me awaye in the sprete to a grett and an hye mountayne
and he shewed me the grett cite holy Jerusalem descendinge out of heven from God 11 havyng the brightnes of God. And her shynyng was lyke vnto a stone moste precious even a iaspar cleare as cristall: 12 and had walles grett and hye and had xii gates and at the gates xii. angels: and names written which are the xii. trybes of Israel: 13 on the est parte iii gatis and on the north syde iii gates and to warden the south iii gates and from the west iii gates: 14 and the wall of the cite had xiifoundacions and in them the names of the lambes .xii. Apostles. 15 And he that talked with me had a golden read to measure the cite with all and the gates therof and the wall therof. 16 And the cite was blyt iii. square and the length was as large as the breth of it and he measured the cite with the rede .xii. M. fur longes: and the lenght and the breth and the heyth of it were equall. 17 And he measured the wall therof. an cxliii. cubittes: the measure that the angell had was after the measure that man vseth. 18 And the byldinge of the wall of it was of iaspar. And the cite was pure gold lyke vnto cleare glasse 19 and the founda- cions of the wall of the cite was garnished with all maner of precious stones The fyreste foundacion was iaspar the seconde saphyre the thyrde a calcedony the fourth an emeralde: 20 the fyft sardox: the sixt sardeos: the seventh crysitley the aught berall: the nynt a topas: the tenth a crysporosas: the eleventh a iacyncte: the twelwe an amatist. 21 The xii. gates were xii pears every gate was of one pears and the strete of the cite was pure golde as thorowe shynyng glasse. 22 And there was no temple therin. For the lord god allmyghty and the lambe are the temple of it 23 and the cite hath no noede of the sonne nether of the mone to lyghten it. For the bryghtnes of God dyd light it: and the lambe was the light of it. 24 And the people which are saved shall walke in the light of it: and the kynges of the erth shall brynge their glory vnto it. 25 And the gates of it are not shut by daye. For there shalbe no nyght there. 26 27 And there shall entre into it none vnclene thynge: nether what soever worketh abomination: or maketh lyes: but they only which are wryttyn in the lambes boke of lyfe.

1 And he shewed me a pure ryver of water of lyfe clere as cristall: procedyng oute of the seate of God and of the lambe. 2 In the myddes of the strete of it and of ether syde of the ryver was there wode of lyfe: which bare xii maner of frutes: and gave frute every moneth: and the leves of the wodde served to heale the people with all. 3 And there shalbe no more cursse but the seate of god and the lambe shalbe in it: and his servauntes shall serve him: 4 And shall se his face and his name shalbe in their forheddes. 5 And there shall be no nyght there and they nede no candle nether light of the sunne: for the lorde God geveth them light and they shall ragnye for evermore. 6 And he sayde vnto me: these sayinges are faithfull and true. And the lorde god of sayntes and prophetes sent his angell to shewe vnto his servauntes the thynge which muste shortly be fullylled. 7 Beholde I come shortly. Happy is he that kepeth the sayinge of the prophesy of this boke. 8 I am Iohn which sawe these thynge and herde them. And when I had herde and sene I fell doune to worshippe before the fete of the angell which shewed me these thynge. 9 And he sayd vnto me: se thou do it not for I am thy feloweservaunt and the feloweservaunt of thy brethren the prophettes and of them which kepe the sayinges of this boke. But worshippe God. 10 And he sayde vnto me: seale not the sayinges of prophesy of this boke. For the tyme is at honde. 11 He that doeth evyll let him do evyll still: and he which is fylthy let him be fylthy still: and he that is righteous let him be more righteous: and he that is holy let him be more holy. 12 And beholde I come shortly and my rewarde with me to geve every man accordance as his dedes shalbe. 13 I am Alpha and Omega the begynninge and the ende: the fyreste and the last. 14 Blessed are they that do hys commaundmentes that their power maye be in the tree of lyfe and maye entre in thorow the gates into the cite. 15 For without shalbe dogges and in- chauters and whormongers and murtherers and ydolaters and whosoeuer loveth or makith lesynges. 16 I Iesus sent myne angell to testyfy vnto you these thynge in the congregacions. I am the rote and the generacion of David and the bright
mornynge starre. 17 And the sprete and the bryde sayde come. And let him that heareth saye also come. And let him that is athyrst come. And let whosoever wyll take of the water of lyfe fre. 18 I testifye vnto every man that heareth the wordes of prophesy of thyss boke. yf eny man shall adde vnto these thynges god shall adde vnto him the plages that are wrytten in this boke. 19 And yf eny man shall mynyshe of the wordes of the boke of this prophesy god shall take a waye his parte out of the boke of lyfe and oute of the holy citie and from thoo thyng which are written in this boke. 20 He which testifyeth these thinges sayth: be it I come quykly Amen. Even soo: come lorde Iesu. 21 The grace ofoure lorde Iesu Christ be with you all. Amen.